



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

LANE MEDICAL LIBRARY STANFORD
N201 JH68 1668 STOR
On diseases peculiar to women : includin

3/20

276

ON
DISEASES
PECULIAR TO WOMEN,
INCLUDING
DISPLACEMENTS OF THE UTERUS.

BY
HUGH L. HODGE, M.D.,
EMERITUS PROFESSOR OF OBSTETRICS AND DISEASES OF WOMEN AND CHILDREN IN THE UNIVERSITY
OF PENNSYLVANIA.

"NULLIUS ADDICTUS JURARE IN VERBA MAGISTRI."

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS.

SECOND EDITION, REVISED AND ENLARGED.



PHILADELPHIA:
HENRY C. LEA.
1868.

H

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1880, by
HUGH L. HODGE, M. D.,

in the Office of the Clerk of the District Court of the United States in and for the
Eastern District of the State of Pennsylvania.

PHILADELPHIA :
COLLINS, PRINTER, 708 JAYNE STREET.

1201
H 68
1868

TO THE

A L U M N I

OF THE

UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

THE former edition of this work was prepared mainly for the use of the Alumni of the University of Pennsylvania. The object of the author was to present more at length and in detail those views on the nervous diseases of women which he had for many years taught in the halls of the University. His opinions were formed chiefly from his own observations and reflections during an extensive practice of many years. They were detailed without much reference to the opinions of others, under the impression that thus the views of the author might be more distinctly stated, and that their value could be more readily comprehended. This plan has been maintained in the present edition, although there have been many additions made to the original text, the result of further observation and reflection, and of the study of many of those excellent works which have been so rapidly issued from the press by authors whose opinions and practice are held in deserved estimation.

As the subject of metritis in its various modifications and complications has given rise to numerous discrepancies, both in theory and practice, the chapter on uterine inflammation has been greatly altered and enlarged. The object of the author was not merely to present what he deems a more correct theory and practice in inflammatory diseases of the uterus, but also to insist that a very large proportion of the so-called cases of metritis are in reality but examples of irritation, where inflammation has subsided, or where it has actually never existed. Indeed, the chief object of this whole work is to exemplify the nature, consequences, and treatment of nervous irritation as distinct from inflammation.

In carrying out this idea, the author has endeavored to show that the nervous diseases of women, often grouped under the word

"hysteria," can be generally traced to the pelvic viscera, and especially to the uterus. The causes of such disturbances, whether centric or eccentric, are exceedingly diversified—the nervous susceptibility of women being easily disturbed by innumerable moral and physical excitements. Experience has convinced the author that not only is the uterus involved in most of these complaints, but that its disturbances are very frequently dependent upon displacements of the organ, however induced. Hence, special attention has been given to this subject of displacements of the uterus, the more so, as in the opinion of the author, these displacements of the uterus are of great importance, and have, as he must think, been seldom treated on scientific principles. One part of this work is therefore devoted to this subject.

The third part is occupied with sedation, a condition of the tissues in perfect contrast with that of nervous excitement or irritation.

Prefixed to the present edition of this work is an introductory chapter, in which the author has endeavored to portray the opinions of many high authorities on the various subjects of irritation, congestion, and inflammation, with their sequelæ and treatment, in contrast to those here advocated. In this manner the difference of opinion and practice may be more distinctly observed, and it is hoped some valuable truths may be elicited.

An enlargement in the size of the page has admitted of these various additions without unduly increasing the bulk of the volume.

Numerous illustrations from the skilful pencil of Mr. Baxter, respecting the character and treatment of displacements of the uterus will, it is trusted, greatly assist the student in comprehending the nature of such deviations and their proper management. The drawings represent the organs of one-half their natural size. They have been arranged and lettered upon the supposition that the patient is recumbent, on the back. By turning the book, the relative position of the tissues and organs, in the erect posture, can be perceived.

TO CHARLES D. MEIGS, M. D.,

PROFESSOR OF OBSTETRICS AND DISEASES OF WOMEN AND CHILDREN
IN THE JEFFERSON MEDICAL COLLEGE.

DEAR DOCTOR:—

I embrace the first public opportunity of acknowledging the affectionate and complimentary letter, prefixed to your work on the Diseases of Women. Be assured that I fully reciprocate your kind feelings. It could not be otherwise, as we were indeed instructed by the same Alma Mater, and have toiled together for upwards of forty years in the arduous and responsible duties of our profession. The chain of our friendship has never been broken, or even sullied. You politely urged me to make a “*sign*” for posterity; I have at last ventured to make one—in the form of the work now sent to you. I could not, dear Doctor, write as you have done, not having your peculiar spirit; and I may, perhaps, fall under the lash of your criticism upon our fathers in medicine, whose “dulness and jargon” you assign as a reason why they are not more studied and appreciated. I have at least, however, followed your example of writing, *currente calamo*, in my own manner—simple and dull it may be—but with a sincere desire to contribute the results of my observations and reflections towards the improvement of medicine. I know well that our productions—each characteristic of its author—differ exceedingly in theory and in practice; but, nevertheless,

the student who examines each book may discover the truth more clearly, and be prepared to render such truth more efficient. The very opposition, which may be perceived in the views of experienced men in the profession, is often beneficial—*ex collisione scintilla*. Should this be the result, we shall both rejoice. Truth is our object—that truth which is practical, and which will increase the efficiency of our beloved science in alleviating the sufferings of our fellow-beings. *Principia non homines* is our motto.

That you, dear friend, may be long spared in health and strength, to carry on your philanthropic labors, is the prayer of

Yours, most truly and respectfully,

HUGH L. HODGE.

NOVEMBER 1, 1860.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
DEDICATION	iii
PREFACE	v
LETTER TO DR. MEIGS	vii
INTRODUCTION	33

PART I.

DISEASES OF IRRITATION.

CHAPTER I.

NERVOUS IRRITATION AND ITS CONSEQUENCES.

Definitions and illustrations	69
Irritability	70
Organic and nervous irritation	75
Congestion	76
Passive	76
Active	77
Inflammatory or organic	77
Simple or nervous	77
Neuralgia	84
Vital power	88
Anæmia	93
Toxicæmia	95
GENERAL CONCLUSIONS	96

CHAPTER II.

IRRITABLE UTERUS.

Definition	99
Opinions of pathologists	100
Supposed difficulty of treatment	101
Neuralgia, hysteralgia, etc.	101
Irritable diseases really physical ailments	101
All pain is nervous irritation	104

CHAPTER III.

LOCAL SYMPTOMS OF IRRITABLE UTERUS.

	PAGE
PAIN AND DISTRESSING SENSATIONS	105
Aggravated by motion	107
Aggravated by menstruation, etc.	109
Simple dysmenorrhœa	109
CONGESTION	113
Hypertrophy	115
Menorrhagia and hæmorrhagia	117
Leucorrhœa	118
Functional leucorrhœa	119
Inflammatory leucorrhœa	122
Dysmenorrhœa	122
Congestive dysmenorrhœa	122
Mechanical dysmenorrhœa	123
Membranous dysmenorrhœa	126

CHAPTER IV.

LOCAL SYMPTOMS OF IRRITABLE UTERUS—*continued*. COMPLICATIONS.

INFLAMMATION	130
Metritis	130
Cervical endometritis	133
Cervico-metritis	137
Strictures of the cervix	138
Corporeal endometritis	139
Corporeal metritis	140
Pelvic peritonitis	147
Irritability after inflammation	151
Errors in theory and practice	151
Tractability of these inflammations	154
Treatment of metritis and its varieties	156
General conclusions	165
TUMORS AND OTHER COMPLICATIONS	166

CHAPTER V.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS OF IRRITABLE UTERUS.

CEREBRO-SPINAL IRRITATIONS	168
Spinal irritation	168
-al irritation	169
.	171

CONTENTS.

xi

	PAGE
Irritations along particular nerves	172
Hyperæsthesia of the skin	173
Symptoms vary, and may be confined to one side of the body .	174
Cerebral disturbances	174
Convulsions	175
Delirium	175
Intellectual and moral disorders	176

CHAPTER VI.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS OF IRRITABLE UTERUS—*continued*. REFLEX INFLUENCES OF CEREBRAL AND SPINAL IRRITATION.

SYMPATHY AND REFLEX ACTION	181
EXTERNAL ORGANS	182
INTERNAL ORGANS	183
Pharynx	183
Larynx	184
Organs of the chest	184
Respiratory function	184
Coughs	185
Aphonia	186
Heart	187
Mammæ	188
Viscera of the abdomen	189
Liver	189
Stomach	190
Tympanites	191
Intestines	196
Kidneys	199
ORGANIC LIFE SOMETIMES INVOLVED	200

CHAPTER VII.

PROGRESS AND RESULTS OF IRRITABLE UTERUS.

IRRITABLE RECTUM	206
IRRITABLE VULVA AND VAGINA (VAGINISMUS)	208
IRRITABLE BLADDER AND URETHRA	211
IRRITATIONS AND ENLARGEMENTS OF THE OVARIES	215
IRRITATIONS OF LYMPHATIC GLANDS	219
IRRITATIONS OF THE PELVIC NERVES	221
CONCLUSIONS	222

CHAPTER VIII.

CAUSES AND PATHOLOGY OF IRRITABLE DISEASES.

	PAGE
PREDISPOSING CAUSES	226
Nervous temperament	226
Rheumatism and gout	228
The parturient state	228
Displacements of the uterus	228
Climate	228
General conclusions	229
EXCITING CAUSES	230
Inflammatory congestion	230
Parturition	232
Over-lactation	232
Nimia Venuis	233
Mental and moral excitements	233
Cold	233
Great muscular effort	234
Pressure	235
Diseases of the uterus	235
Obstructions, partial or complete, of the cervix uteri	236
Irritations of other organs	236
General conclusions	236
PATHOLOGY	238
DIAGNOSIS	240
PROGNOSIS	241

CHAPTER IX.

TREATMENT OF IRRITABLE UTERUS.

REMOVAL OR PALLIATION OF THE CAUSE	244
Congestions of the uterus	244
Acute inflammation	244
Chronic inflammation	245
Enlargements	250
Hypertrophy	250
Induration	251
General conclusions	253
Rheumatic or gouty irritations	253
Parturient state	254
Lactation	254

CONTENTS.

xiii

	PAGE
Indulgence of the appetites	255
Excitement of the mind	257
Cold	257
Displacements of the uterus	257
Sympathetic Disturbances	258
General remarks	258

CHAPTER X.

TREATMENT OF IRRITABLE UTERUS—*continued.*

HYGIENIC MEASURES	263
Food	263
Laxatives	264
Tonics	264
Fresh and pure air	266
Water	266
Warm water baths	267
Cold water baths	268
Exercise and rest	270
Conclusions	274
MEDICINAL AGENTS	275
Acute cases	275
Loss of blood	275
Revulsives	276
Narcotics	276
Chronic cases	277
Loss of blood	277
Warm water	277
Cold water	278
Narcotic applications	279
Applications of nitrate of silver	280
Mechanical measures	281
GENERAL REMARKS	281

CHAPTER XI.

TREATMENT OF THE COMPLICATIONS OF IRRITABLE UTERUS.

MENSTRUAL DISTURBANCES	284
Dysmenorrhœa	284
During the interval	284
During the paroxysm	288
Menorrhagia	289
Removal of the local irritation	290
Palliative measures	294

	PAGE
Leucorrhœa	295
Removal of the irritation	296
Palliative measures	296
INFLAMMATION	296
Acute inflammation	297
Chronic inflammation	297
General measures and local applications	297
Removal of the irritation	297
RHEUMATIC AND GOUTY AFFECTIONS	298

CHAPTER XII.

TREATMENT OF THE COMPLICATIONS OF IRRITABLE UTERUS—*continued*.

SECONDARY AND SYMPATHETIC AFFECTIONS.

IRRITABLE RECTUM	301
IRRITABLE VULVA AND VAGINA (VAGINISMUS)	302
IRRITABLE BLADDER AND URETHRA	304
Removal of the cause	305
Palliative remedies	306
MORBID STATES OF THE OVARIES	307
IRRITABLE LYMPHATIC GLANDS	309
IRRITATION OF THE PELVIC NERVES	309
GENERAL REMARKS	310

PART II.

DISPLACEMENTS OF THE UTERUS.

CHAPTER I.

NATURAL POSITION AND SUPPORTS OF THE UTERUS.

NATURAL POSITION OF THE UTERUS	314
The cavity of the pelvis	314
Pelvic nerves	314
The uterus	316
Situation and direction	316
Mobility of the uterus	319

CONTENTS.

XV

	PAGE
SUPPORTS OF THE UTERUS	319
The vagina	320
Ligaments	321
Broad ligaments	322
Round ligaments	322
Utero-vesical ligaments	324
Utero-sacral ligaments	324
General remarks	325
ACCESSORY AGENTS	326
Pelvic fascia	326
The levatores ani muscles	326
Pressure of the small intestines	327
Obliquity of the pelvis	328
GENERAL REMARKS	329

CHAPTER II.

VARIETIES OF DISPLACEMENTS OF THE UTERUS, AND THEIR CAUSES.

VARIETIES	330
Prolapsus	330
Complications	332
Anteversion	332
Complication	334
Retroversion	334
Complication	336
Procidentia	338
CAUSES	339
Predisposing causes	340
Relaxation of the ligaments and of the reflected pelvic fascia	340
Increased size and weight of the uterus	340
Distension of the abdomen	341
Pressure on the abdomen	341
Menorrhagia, etc.	342
Exciting causes	342
Muscular effort	343
Tumors, etc.	343
The character of the displacement	344

CHAPTER III.

SYMPTOMS OF DISPLACEMENTS OF THE UTERUS.

DISPLACEMENTS MAY EXIST WITH IMPUNITY	346
DISPLACEMENTS GENERALLY CAUSE INCONVENIENCE	348
Local symptoms	348

	PAGE
General symptoms	349
Conclusions	350
SYMPTOMS AGGRAVATED IF THE UTERUS BE SENSITIVE	351
Practical deductions	351
DIAGNOSIS	352
Special symptoms	353
Vaginal examinations	356
Anatomical facts	357
Mode of making the examination	358
IMPORTANCE OF DISPLACEMENTS	364
PROGNOSIS	365

CHAPTER IV.

TREATMENT OF DISPLACEMENTS OF THE UTERUS.

TO REMOVE OR PALLIATE ANY EXISTING CAUSES	367
Transitory causes	367
Persistent causes	367
Remarks	369
TO REPLACE THE UTERUS IN ITS NATURAL POSITION	369
Elevators	370
Remarks	370
TO MAINTAIN THE UTERUS IN ITS NATURAL POSITION	371
Rest in bed	372
Rest conjoined with astringents	374
Operations upon the vagina	375
External bandages	377
Objections	378
Minor objections	378
Hypotheses of their action	379
Mere palliatives	380
How they afford relief	381

CHAPTER V.

TREATMENT OF DISPLACEMENTS—*continued*. INTERNAL SUPPORTERS.

Value of pessaries	384
Objections to pessaries	385
Indications to be fulfilled	387
Material	387
Form of the instrument	390
Globular pessaries	391

CONTENTS.

xvii

	PAGE
Concavo-convex pessaries	393
Plano-convex pessaries	395
Air-pessaries	397
Ring-pessaries	397
Stem-pessaries	401
Simpson's intra-uterine pessaries	402
Simpson's intra-uterine pessary modified	410

CHAPTER VI.

TREATMENT OF DISPLACEMENTS—*continued*. LEVER PESSARIES.

VARIETIES	414
Open lever	414
Modus operandi	414
Closed lever	419
INTRODUCTION AND REMOVAL	423
Introduction of open lever	423
Removal of open lever	424
Introduction of closed lever	425
Removal of closed lever	426
GENERAL REMARKS	427
Conclusions	434

CHAPTER VII.

TREATMENT OF THE VARIETIES OF DISPLACEMENTS.

VARIETIES	435
Prolapsus	435
Anteversio	435
Retroversio	437
Procidentia	439
DISPLACEMENTS OF THE VAGINA, ETC.	440
Prolapsus of the vagina, etc.	440
HERNIA OF THE BLADDER	442
STRENGTHENING OF THE NATURAL SUPPORTS OF THE UTERUS	444

CHAPTER VIII.

TREATMENT OF COMPLICATIONS OF DISPLACEMENTS OF THE UTERUS.

FLEXION	447
MENSTRUAL DISTURBANCE	448
ENLARGEMENTS AND TUMORS OF THE UTERUS	449
Hypertrophy	449
Tumors	451

	PAGE
Pessaries	454
Antiphlogistics	455
Alteratives	456
Excision	456

CHAPTER IX.

TREATMENT OF ENLARGEMENTS AND DISPLACEMENTS OF THE OVARIES, ETC.

ENLARGEMENTS OF THE OVARIES	464
Diagnosis	464
Pathology	465
Displacements	467
Complications	468
ANOMALOUS CASES	477
TREATMENT	478

PART III.

DISEASES OF SEDATION.

CHAPTER I.

SEDATION AND ITS CONSEQUENCES.

Organic sedation	482
Nervous sedation	482
CAUSES	483
Indirect	484
Direct	484
CONSEQUENCES OF SEDATION	484
Influence of nervous sedation on organic actions	485
Influence of organic sedation on nervous actions	485
Passive congestion	485
Reaction	487
TREATMENT	487
Stimulation	487
Direct stimulation	488
Indirect stimulation	488

CHAPTER II.

SEDATION OF THE UTERUS—AMENORRHEA.

	PAGE
SEDATION FROM MORAL CAUSES	492
SEDATION FROM PHYSICAL CAUSES	493
Asthenia	496
Organic diseases	498
Rheumatism and gout	499
Fevers and phlegmasiæ	501
Nervous irritations	501
Cold	505
CONCLUSIONS	507

CHAPTER III.

DIAGNOSIS AND TREATMENT OF SEDATION OF THE UTERUS.

DIAGNOSIS	509
PROGNOSIS	511
TREATMENT	511
Removal of the cause	512
Asthenia	512
Organic diseases	512
Rheumatism, gout, etc.	512
Fevers and inflammations	512
Mental and moral disturbances, exposure to cold, etc.	512
Cups and leeches	513
Fomentations, etc.	514
Revulsives or derivatives	514
Laxatives	515
Rubefacients	515
Local stimuli	516
Emmenagogues	518
GENERAL REMARKS	523



ON DISEASES PECULIAR TO WOMEN.

INTRODUCTION.

IN preparing and publishing the former edition of this work, the author acted under the belief that the best mode to improve the science and practice of the profession was that each individual of experience should present, as concisely as possible, the results of his own observations and reflections. His opinions, if intermingled with those of others, can be less distinctly expressed, and would often but reiterate the sentiments of authors well known. Thus, any real contribution to the science of medicine might be lost, or at least rendered nugatory, by the weight of high authorities, especially if such contribution should be in direct opposition to the prevailing theories and practice of the profession.

Without laying any special claims to originality in the following essay, nevertheless, the broad statements of doctrines propounded, their issues, and especially their practical results, are, to a great degree, peculiar, and, in the opinion of the author, exceedingly beneficial. He must believe that the practice, inculcated in the treatment of the nervous diseases of women, has proved, and will prove more favorable than that usually recommended. Hence, much suffering will be mitigated or destroyed, great mental and moral disturbances dissipated, and much time saved in the treatment of these maladies.

In presenting, however, a new edition of the work, it may be advantageous to point out some of the opinions of leading authorities in a succinct manner, so that the difference which

may exist between them and those of the author may be the more readily and distinctly comprehended.

Irritability.—The first important question is whether “irritability” be a morbid state, irrespective of any other lesion. When this idea was promulgated by Mr. Brodie and Dr. Gooch it received vehement opposition, and although such a state of disease is now very generally recognized, even by former opponents, yet still, few systematic writers speak of it as a distinct affection, as different from inflammation; even when they acknowledge its existence, they trace it, almost invariably, to a phlogosed condition of the tissues, or, at any rate, assert that it is but the predecessor or successor of inflammatory action. Thus Dr. Tilt, in his valuable work on the *Diseases of the Ovaries*, declares that irritability of an organ constitutes a “scapegoat” of modern pathologists; yet, in many instances, he acknowledges the existence of this condition in various tissues or organs of the body; thus, he speaks of an irritable condition of the bladder, rectum, stomach, intestines, etc., although he insists that such irritability may be followed by inflammation. He speaks, also, of pruritus vulvæ as being often present without any inflammation.

The incongruity between the positive assertion that irritability has no existence *per se*, and yet that it is found in different tissues, is common with all authors; perhaps we may say it is universal. Even Dr. Bennett, who declares that irritability of the uterus is but another name for inflammation, speaks of sympathetic irritation in the ovaries, stomach, bowels, brain, etc. Hence dyspepsia, cephalalgia, and other neuralgic affections arise from inflammation of the cervix uteri.

Professor Byford, of Chicago, who indorses Dr. Bennett's opinions, even asserting that pain in the uterus is, in all cases, indicative of inflammation, nevertheless describes states of hyper-æsthesia of the skin, especially that portion over the mammæ, and also as affecting, in many cases, the glandular tissue of these organs with more or less tumefaction; and yet this state of mastodynia, neuralgia of the breast, may exist for very many years without any structural derangement. It is aggravated, he affirms, by the occurrence of the menses, by pregnancy, &c., and is very indomitable, although it often disappears when the inflammation of the uterus is allayed. If this state be true of the mammæ, why not of the uterus?

The distinguished German pathologist, Professor Scanzoni, who believes that "engorgement" or inflammation is very universally the cause of irritation of the uterus, yet declares that he has met with three distinct cases of hysteralgia, where no lesion could be detected. He also describes hyperæsthesia of the skin and mammæ, aggravated by menstruation, which he regards and treats as an hysteric affection, by tonics, antispasmodics, anodyne liniments, etc.

Dr. Laycock, in exemplifying the mutual influence of the ovaries and mammæ upon each other, states that the latter are often very much enlarged, as well as more sensitive, from ovarian excitements.

Sir James Y. Simpson, whose authority is so eminent, declares that all the severe, local, and general symptoms characterizing uterine complaints may exist with, and also without, any organic or local lesion; that often they exist for years in the most aggravated form, where certainly there is no organic disease whatever, as in cases of irritable uterus or hysteralgia. He gives a graphic detail of the almost innumerable sympathetic disturbances in distant tissues and organs, traceable, he believes, to the uterus; hence, hyperæsthesia of the surface of the body, neuralgia in various nerves of the extremity and trunk, disturbances of the brain, violent headaches—often, also, mental and moral hallucinations, palpitations of the heart, asthma—also disturbances of the stomach and bowels, of the mammæ, etc. All these, and other analogous functional disturbances, are without inflammation or organic lesion; they disappear when the uterine irritation or disease, whatever it may be, is removed; they all may be considered examples, therefore, of morbid irritability.

Dr. Churchill, whose works are held in the highest esteem, subscribes to Dr. Gooch's idea of irritable uterus, giving rise to neuralgia of this organ, dysmenorrhœa, and to other local as well as sympathetic disturbances.

Dr. Graily Hewitt, now one of the leading practitioners of England, fully indorses the idea of the irritability of an organ without inflammation. One of its most common manifestations is pain; he dwells, therefore, much on pelvic pain, the location of which varies, being sometimes in the neck, sometimes in the body of the uterus, and often in the ovaries; and, in either case, it may exist without any appreciable change in the organism of

the parts. He quotes, therefore, with approbation Negrier's opinion, that "hysterical pain"—that is, pain without inflammation—is very generally to be referred to the ovaries; the result of irritation without inflammation, or rather lesion; he terms it "ovarie," and it is to be distinguished from follicular ovaritis. Dr. Hewitt considers this as a state of hyperæsthesia, or excited condition of the ovary, very often dependent upon mere sexual excitement, and not referable to inflammation of the cervix uteri, or to any displacement, etc. of the ovary. So also "hysterical pain," sometimes perceived in the skin, in the mammæ, in the spine, even in the extremities, is referable to the same state of nervous excitement, and probably connected with the ovaries, if not with the condition of the uterus itself.

Dr. West, one of the most careful and judicious authors of the day, and who, by his patient analysis of phenomena, has, in a great degree, disabused the public mind respecting the frequency of ulceration of the os and cervix uteri, also declares that a morbid sensibility of the organs is very common in women, giving rise not merely to pain, but to the disturbance of the functions of such organs; and in some instances, it may be, to an alteration of texture. Dr. West also alludes to the well-known fact that irritations of the uterus are often reflected to distant tissues and organs.

Mr. Waller speaks of irritable uterus under the head of neuralgia of this organ; it is characterized by intense suffering—as being very indomitable—as not accompanied by any appreciable alteration of tissue; and it is of very uncertain duration, yet often disappearing, and the functions of the organs are resumed without detriment and without alteration of tissue.

M. Colombat believes that hysteralgia represents pain more or less severe in the uterus, often with sympathetic disturbances in other organs, and not unfrequently with some congestion of the uterus, with leucorrhœa, etc.; and yet where there is no inflammation.

Dr. Meigs considers hysteria as ultimately involved with the condition of the uterus and ovaries and with the aphrodisiac state, often giving rise to congestions, yet without inflammation. He however recommends, in some instances, the lancet for the relief of these engorgements, although his usual treatment is antispasmodic.

Dr. Ingleby insists upon the existence of irritability of the uterus and of the vagina as distinct from chronic inflammation. From this it is distinguished by the severity of the pain, by the absence of inflammatory discharges, by the deficiency of menstruation and the non-existence of induration of the tissues, or even any great tumefaction. Dr. Ingleby originally received Dr. Gooch's views with implicit confidence; but now considers him as rather too exclusive, because he thought that local diseases were always absent: but, says Dr. Ingleby, there may be abrasions of the os uteri, displacements of the uterus or of the ovaries, distensions of the uterus, or fibrous tumors in its tissue.

This criticism of Dr. Ingleby is perfectly correct, and, at the same time, important; for while we contend for the existence of an irritable uterus or ovary, without any inflammation or appreciable lesion as a fact, not, we think, to be denied, yet it is equally true that the cause of such irritability may exist in the very tissues which are involved. Thus, the uterus may be excessively irritable, because it is displaced, because it is distended with some fluid, or its walls may be irritated by tubercular or fibrous developments; or the cervix uteri may be irritated by pressure, or by actual inflammation. So also an irritable uterus may be complicated with inflammatory affections of its own or adjacent tissues: the two forms of irritation, organic and nervous, being then coexisting.

The duty, therefore, of the practitioner is to analyze each individual case, determine whether it be simple or complicated, and thus be prepared to address his therapeutical measures with precision to the peculiarities of the case.

From this array of authorities, it may fairly be inferred that, under various names, the idea of a morbid irritability of the tissues without any inflammatory or other lesion, is a very common affection. It often exists without any perceptible alteration in the condition of the parts; it is a morbid state of exaltation of the nerves, a state of hyperæsthesia, frequently excited by mental and moral causes, as well as by physical disturbances, and yet involving almost exclusively the nervous system.

Congestion, Engorgements.—Again, local and appreciable lesions may exist. These may often be the sequence of an irritable condition of the organ, and, perhaps, in all cases will aggravate the symptoms of irritation. Hence, vascular fulness or congestion

not unfrequently ensues. In other cases, from accidental or secondary causes, inflammation may be excited, which may thus complicate previous nervous and vascular engorgement.

Hence, congestion or engorgement of the bloodvessels very frequently is observed. Here, however, unfortunately, great discrepancies exist in the minds of pathologists. The author has adopted the old distinction of active and passive congestion; the former being described as an active determination of blood *to* a part, and the latter as the arrest or partial stagnation of blood *in* a part; the former variety, therefore, being essentially an arterial congestion, the latter a venous congestion.

It is unfortunate, however, that these distinctions are not preserved by many leading authorities; the word *passive*, for example, being attached to a moderate or chronic inflammation where the part or the general system is debilitated: passive congestion, therefore, in this sense, is the representative of a weak or mild inflammation; and not indicative, therefore, of an arrest or delay of venous blood in a part, independently of a phlogosed state. This we deem an unfortunate circumstance, as destroying the precision which should characterize scientific language.

As to *active* congestion, the author has endeavored to prove that there are two varieties, one dependent mainly upon the excitements of the nervous system, and the other upon those of organic life. The prototype of the former is observed in all those physiological actions where there is a sudden determination or rush of blood to a part, as in blushing, crying, erections, etc.

It is contended also, in the text, that the consequences of these congestions, although often apparently similar, are entirely diverse, at least in one important particular. Congestion from nervous irritation does not, *per se*, cause inflammation even when it has existed for a long time.

As will be presently seen, authors practically recognize, although not in so many words, these two kinds of morbid turgescence of the bloodvessels; but they differ exceedingly as to their proper character, their consequences, and, of course, as to their therapeutical indications. With a large number no distinction is drawn between engorgement or congestion, and actual inflammation; while in others, if nervous congestion be admitted, it is regarded as temporary, and very soon resulting in actual inflammation, of which, therefore, it is but a preliminary stage; and

hence, all nervous irritations, with their consequent congestions, are treated mainly by antiphlogistic measures. Inflammation is the root of the evil, and it must be destroyed, even if needs be, by the most powerful agents, although the patient may be exhausted, adynamic, anæmic, demanding nutritious diet, tonics, and stimuli. This we believe to be an essential error in pathology, leading to bad practice. We quote, therefore, a few authorities in support of this assertion, and to prove, as we think, the importance of drawing the distinction between the nervous and organic varieties of active congestion.

Dr. Dewees, although among the first to adopt from Dr. Gooch the idea of irritable uterus, which he well describes, speaks of it as being analogous to sub-inflammation, and to be treated by antiphlogistic measures. Dr. Meigs, who, as we have seen, recognizes an hysteric condition of the tissues, asserts that the lancet is necessary for the relief of the engorgement. Even Dr. Gooch himself, although theoretically correct, was practically wrong, insisting upon perfect rest and moderate antiphlogistic measures.

In an interesting debate which occurred in the French Academy of Medicine in the year 1849, there was rather a painful exhibition of the discrepancy of opinion among leading pathologists as to the nature, consequences, and treatment of uterine affections, which unfortunately has not been materially dissipated even at the present time. To M. Récamier is given the credit of asserting that engorgements of the uterus were analogous to those observed in "erectile tissues." This general idea, although not entirely deserted, was in effect abandoned by every speaker. Thus M. Velpeau declared that he had no idea of engorgement without inflammation. M. Lisfranc, so well-known as a pathologist, treated all his uterine cases by direct and powerful antiphlogistic measures. M. Hervez de Chégoin thought that engorgements, the character of which is not mentioned, often depend upon displacements and very often upon inflammations and ulcerations of the cervix, demanding antiphlogistics. M. Malgaigne was of the opinion that there was often much local disease with or without displacement, and although actual ulceration was infrequent, yet when engorgement was present, he recommended the actual cautery. M. Moreau was one of the very few who acknowledged that engorgement, of what kind was not mentioned, may exist without any displacement, or inflammation, or alteration of tis-

sues. M. Jobert divided engorgements into idiopathic or symptomatic; in the former, local treatment is absolutely necessary; he preferred the actual cautery. This severe remedy he is reported to have used very extensively and perseveringly to the termination of his professional career, and his influence has greatly promoted its adoption. M. Robert referred engorgements to granular states of the cervix uteri. M. Roux declared that these engorgements would often terminate in cancerous or other degenerations. M. Amussat also maintained that when local measures were requisite for engorgement, caustics were necessary; he gave preference to potassa cum calce over the actual cautery. Another question was involved in the debate whether affections of the uterus were primary or secondary. M. Baud considered that they generally depended upon certain constitutional states, and, therefore, constitutional remedies, especially tonics, were of prime importance, and that local astringents or corroborants would ameliorate the symptoms. M. Gibert was much of the same opinion, insisting that uterine affections were too much magnified, that treatment was unnecessarily severe, and that all the symptoms said to be characteristic of uterine irritation might exist in a perfectly healthy condition of the organ. M. Paul Dubois, who seemed to give a *résumé* of the debate, acknowledged the existence of diseases of the uterus where, although the symptoms of phlegmasia might be present, there is actually no inflammation. He did not specify the state of the circulation under these circumstances; he thought uterine complaints are often connected with the general system, but nevertheless are frequently primary and very universally connected with catarrh, *i. e.*, with inflammation of the lining membrane of the cervix or body of the uterus; sometimes with a granular condition—that these granulations are of little importance, not disturbing the general system, and may often be dissipated, and yet the general and local symptoms may continue. He stated also that deviations of the uterus have but little effect upon the catarrh of the mucous membrane; that this more frequently arises from other local causes, such as abortions, labors, menstrual efforts, etc. The treatment, therefore, of all these cases must be greatly modified, trusting both to general and local measures, according to circumstances; occasionally he deemed caustics were useful to stimulate the cervix uteri to more activity, and thus favor resolution.

It is manifest from this learned debate, although M. Recamier and others intimated that there was an engorgement analogous to those of erectile tissues, yet that there was no positive distinction drawn between this variety and that connected with inflammation; all seemed either to confound them absolutely, as M. Velpeau, or to acknowledge that the erectile congestion was merely preliminary to inflammatory engorgement, and this even might be the cause of malignant degeneracy. Hence, their treatment was founded almost exclusively on the idea of local inflammation of a chronic character—hence, the importance attached to leeches, revulsives, mild and severe caustics.

Dr. Lever, although he defines engorgement to be a swelling from a varicose enlargement of the bloodvessels, yet insists that this enlargement is the result of chronic inflammation; hence, he recommends antiphlogistics.

M. Duparcque, in his very scientific work on the "Diseases of Women," dwells much upon "engorgements"—the French word for "congestion," but evidently believes that what he terms simple engorgement will, if persistent, be productive of all the variety of organic irritations.

He aptly illustrates the simple engorgement as appearing in healthy individuals by reference to the mammary gland during lactation, and the uterus during its menstrual state, and also during pregnancy. These are fit illustrations.

It is a fact well known that in all these physiological congestions there is an engorgement, not merely of the small, but also of the large bloodvessels—the *vasa afferentia* and the *vasa efferentia*, as seen in pregnancy, etc. There is strictly no infiltration of the tissues, as this word is usually understood. There is no doubt an increased quantity of interstitial moisture, which, however, is hardly perceptible even after congestion has entirely subsided; but as to positive œdema or areolar infiltration, it is not usually to be met with.

Analogous opinions may be quoted from Churchill, Scanzoni, Colombat, etc., all of whom acknowledge the existence of sanguine congestions, independently of inflammatory action, but very generally as resulting from phlogosis, but still more frequently as a mere preliminary stage to inflammation: all therefore drawing no real distinction, as we have endeavored to do in

the text, between simple or nervous congestion, and inflammatory or organic congestion.

There are few pathological facts with which we are more familiar than that effusions are the results of local plethora. The physiological prototype of secretion following the determination of blood to a part, as observed in lachrymation, lactation, etc., is repeated in those *increased secretions and hemorrhages* which result from a morbid accumulation of fluids in a part. Thus, serous and bloody effusions result from congestions of the mucous membranes of the nose, of the lungs, stomach, bowels, etc., and are also the consequence of inordinate morbid determinations of blood to the brain, spinal marrow, to the cavities of the chest, abdomen, etc.

As no organ of the body is more liable to congestion than the uterus, owing to its great vascularity, and its being the subject of ovarian and menstrual excitements, so no organ is more prone to unusual discharges from its mucous membrane. All this will be readily admitted, but, as will be seen, very diverse, and, as we should regard them, very singular opinions, are entertained upon this subject. Thus, for example, the discharges from the uterus are by many regarded not as the result, but as the cause of congestions, not only of a simple active determination of blood to a part, but even as exciting positive inflammation. Moreover, these increased discharges are frequently spoken of as resulting not at all from local irritations or excitements, but as dependent entirely upon states of the general system—such as plethora on the one hand, or anæmia and exhaustion on the other, or from sudden mal-conditions of the blood. Thus, Dr. Churchill observes that *menorrhagia* is, *inter alia*, a common cause of congestion of the neck of the uterus, sometimes even of inflammation and ulceration. The menses, he says, is a secretion, and not a hemorrhage; therefore, in the first degree, we have increased discharge of the menses, without any alteration of the uterus; even in the second stage, says Dr. Churchill, where pure blood is mingled with the menses, and clots appear, there may be no alteration; occasionally there is some erosion of the mucous membrane. In the third stage there is decided inflammation, and the discharge hemorrhagic, clots being abundant. M. Duparcque, who, as we have seen, dwells much upon soft engorgements of the uterus in its different degrees or stages, speaks of

the discharges as being very often sanguine and profuse, and that, in some instances, some effusions occur in the proper tissues of the cervix, yet the same congestions, he says, may result from inflammations, indurations, malignant disease, etc. M. Scanzoni, who makes no distinction between congestion and inflammation, insists that menorrhagia is often the consequence of uterine engorgement whether active or passive, but believes that it often arises from the state of the system, whether plethoric or anæmic, and also from congestions of the abdominal viscera, etc.

Dr. West, whose authority upon these subjects is deservedly exceedingly great, seems to pass by with little attention the whole subject of congestion and of hypertrophy, as being involved essentially in the nature and treatment of inflammation, although he does allude to the hypertrophy of the uterus during and after pregnancy, and of course, also, to the existence of hypertrophy where there is a polypus in the uterine cavity. He treats of menorrhagia as arising from many causes, but does not point out the pathological condition under their influences; so that the inference must be made that the same general condition of the organ is always present. Hence, he speaks of all the variety of local diseases of the uterus, which of course includes inflammations, ulcerations, tumors, cancers, etc., as giving rise to menorrhagia, but almost in the same paragraph alludes to excitements from mental or from moral causes, from states of the ovaries, from displacements of the uterus, also increased secretions from this organ. This is doubtless true, but certainly there must exist a strong pathological distinction in the kind of engorgement, which arises from displacements, from mental excitements, or the passions, and those dependent upon local organic disease.

Dr. Graily Hewitt observes that menorrhagia is often the result of states of the general system, such as those produced by eruptive diseases. He thinks, also, it may arise from debility, from various states of the blood, as observed in albuminuria, etc. These, he thinks, may ensue without any local disorders; and when local irritation exists, it is often without inflammation, as in cases of displacements. Still, he speaks of profuse menorrhagia as often the beginning of serious disease, instead of regarding it as a palliative of a local congestion. Dr. Hewitt also alludes to certain irregularities in menstruation not to be accounted for by inflam-

mation or other organic lesions. Now, in all these cases, there must be, however obscure, some reason or cause why the sanguineous discharge should come from the uterus. There must be, as in cases of apoplexy, a cause why there should be a determination of blood to a part, and hence its effusion; the one must precede the other. If, therefore, it be granted that there is no inflammation, all that we contend for is acknowledged, namely, that a distinction should be drawn theoretically and practically between those congestions and discharges the result of phlogosis, and those where no such morbid action exists.

Dr. Ashwell speaks of menorrhagia as a consequence of congestion, and evidently disconnects the idea of congestion, in a very large number of cases, from any variety of organic disease. Regarding the menses as a secretion, he considers the first variety of menorrhagia as a mere increase of the natural flow; the second variety as being accompanied with blood—hence more or less hemorrhagia. But both these varieties may appear, and in chronic cases may continue for years, without any organic disease. This is frequently the case during the climacteric period. He alludes to causes depending upon the general system, particularly to states of plethora or of anæmia. In these last cases the discharge is termed “passive” or “chronic.” In the treatment of menorrhagia he depends, in the plethoric, upon bleeding, rest, cold, and astringents; these last, however, are not to be employed during the first few days. In the chronic, he treats his patients by local astringents, good diet, and tonics.

In all this theory and practice, therefore, Dr. Ashwell does not, as a general-rule, sustain the idea that there is local disease, or even local irritation. Of course, he does not explain why menorrhagia should be present; for, certainly, the mere existence of a state of plethora or anæmia is not a sufficient cause for uterine discharges, unless there be some additional irritation or excitement of the uterus itself. Neither does he present us with any distinctive marks of that irritation which causes congestion, and that which excites inflammation; yet his experience would indicate that such distinctions ought to be drawn, inasmuch as he states that menorrhagia may come, may be protracted for a long series of months or years, and finally disappear without any local organic disease, leaving the organ in a state of integrity.

M. Colombat also acknowledges the existence not only of the

acute, but the chronic form of menorrhagia, or hemorrhagia of the uterus; they often depend on some peculiar states of the general system intimately associated, doubtless, with the menstrual nisus; also in the chronic forms, which he terms passive, connected with general debility, arising especially from luxurious habits of living, or sometimes from poverty and distress. Dr. Dewees, another advocate for the menses being a secretion, and of the importance of drawing a distinction between menorrhagia and hæmorrhagia of the uterus, intimates his belief in a kind of passive hemorrhage resulting from states of the general system, apparently without irritation.

Professor Byford, although a great advocate for the existence of local inflammation as a cause of menorrhagia, demanding antiphlogistics, caustics, etc., yet acknowledges the existence of menorrhagia in certain states of anæmia, and deterioration of the circulating fluids, without intimating the existence of any local inflammation. He also states that menorrhagia may arise from uterine tumors, from irritation of the ovaries, or of hæmorrhoidal tumors. He does not inform us what is the condition of the uterus where the discharge arises from ovarian or hæmorrhoidal affections. In such cases the inference is fair that there must be congestions of the uterus without inflammation in any of its tissues; but theoretically and practically he admits of only one kind of congestion, namely, inflammatory.

Dr. Tilt, who considers menstruation as the result of ovarian excitement, gives some excellent directions as to the management of young women after puberty. He alludes to the irregular discharges which are then often observed, sometimes too prolonged, sometimes recurring too frequently, and yet all demanding only a little negative treatment—such as rest, quietude of mind and body. Such irregularities, he says, are usually observed in nervous and irritable girls; the discharge increases this irritability, of which it is therefore the effect as well as the cause. He says the constitution may be undermined by this discharge. All this, we think, is perfectly true; yet in such cases Dr. Tilt employs the word “irritability” without alluding to any inflammation of the uterus as the cause of these complaints; while, in another paragraph, he affirms that ovaritis is the real root of these irregular discharges of the uterus; morbid menstruation being the evidence of ovaritis. Inflammation is the “keystone

of ovarian pathology," and although he says that there may be other agencies, yet this is the grand one for the disorders of menstruation; amenorrhœa, menorrhagia, leucorrhœa, being but the symptoms of ovaritis, or, it may be, other pathological states. Ovaritis, he says, will produce hysteria; but hysteria will not produce ovaritis, as supposed by Dr. Copland, and yet he affirms that mental and moral disturbances may excite inflammation of the ovary.

Now, whatever degree of truth there may be in these opinions of Dr. Tilt as to the connection of morbid menstruation with ovaritis, yet here, as in other places, there is a tacit acknowledgment of uterine irritation with an increased discharge arising from mental and moral causes, with or without ovaritis, without any metritis in any of its forms.

We have endeavored to maintain that increased discharges of mucus and serum from the genital organs are, perhaps, in a majority of cases, the result of active congestion without inflammatory action, to which they have been generally referred by authors. Moreover, that these discharges, whether white or red, are not the result of debility or of exhaustion, but, even when intimately associated with general disorders of the system, are caused and kept up by local irritation, preceded or accompanied by a certain degree of congestion. Authorities are very generally opposed to these sentiments.

By recurring to what has been already said of the debate in 1849, in the French Academy of Medicine, it will be seen that however different might be the sentiments of the members of the Society, they almost universally put confidence in local antiphlogistics for the relief of discharges consequent upon engorgement, and very generally resorted to even actual or potential caustics. M. Baud contended that the general system was almost exclusively in fault, and that the local affection was secondary. He therefore trusted to general remedies, using local astringents, etc., as adjuvants. Other speakers contended that although it was true that much depended upon the patient's general health, yet that local affections were very often present, demanding astringents, caustics, etc. Even M. Dubois seems to have formed no idea of getting rid of local discharges without the assistance of topical medicaments, often including caustics. Some few, as Hervez de Chégoin and Dubois, intimated that in some cases displacement

was the immediate cause of engorgement and discharges; but others, while admitting the displacement, insisted on the necessity of local antiphlogistics; and M. Velpeau decidedly asserted that no attention should be paid to the displacement by means of pessaries, etc.

Dr. Churchill alludes to a general opinion that *leucorrhœa* is the result of debility, but intimates that there must be some local disturbance superadded; still he thinks local remedies in simple uterine leucorrhœa not advisable, trusting to tonics, balsam copaiba, secale cornutum, muriate and other preparations of iron, and deprecating injections into the cavity of the uterus as dangerous. He quotes Tyler Smith as representing that these simple uterine discharges consist of mucous corpuscles, oil globules, and epithelial scales, entangled in the viscid alkaline plasma coming from the glands of the neck; its character may vary, and occasionally become irritating.

Dr. Graily Hewitt, although believing in the frequency of local causes of leucorrhœa, refers many cases to general states of the system, such as plethora, anæmia, debility, some affections of the chest, valvular disease of the heart, etc. Hence, in the treatment he depends much on constitutional remedies, including ergot, where there is much congestion of the uterus, copaiba, cubebs, etc. Among the local causes, he of course includes inflammation, speaks of chronic congestion without specifying its nature as causing leucorrhœa, and also of sympathetic causes, the uterus itself being irritated without evidence of inflammation. This we believe often to be the case, and also that such irritations result, as Dr. Hewitt allows, from displacements.

M. Scanzoni terms leucorrhœa an uterine catarrh, which at once indicates his view of its pathology. The nature, therefore, of the discharge depends upon inflammation, whether acute or chronic; and also upon its character, including, according to M. Scanzoni, all the varied discharges in the different morbid states of the uterus, and also malignant diseases.

Dr. Ashwell is among the few who speak of leucorrhœa as existing without inflammation or any organic lesion, or even, in some cases, without morbid states of the system. He speaks of leucorrhœa, acute or chronic, where the natural discharges are simply increased, as being chiefly mucous or seroid, thick and tenacious when coming from the cervix uteri, thinner when from

the uterus, and again more viscid when from the orifice of the vagina. Leucorrhœa he regards as acute or chronic, speaks of the chronic as causing great relaxation of the tissues, displacement of the uterus, and also inflammations of the cervix. Some of these chronic conditions he terms "passive," as dependent upon habit, upon debility, etc. He speaks also of symptomatic leucorrhœa, partly as arising from morbid states of the uterus, and partly from sympathy with other tissues, as the vagina, rectum, bladder, ovaries, etc. He joins also most authorities in the opinion that debility and other analogous states may give rise to leucorrhœa. He observes that the inflammatory forms of leucorrhœa are not very common. In the treatment he confines his antiphlogistic remedies merely to the inflammatory cases, treating simple forms of leucorrhœa by rest, cold or warm douches to the vagina, mild astringents, etc.

M. Colombat defines leucorrhœa as being a supersecretion of sero-mucous matters, independently of any specific or malignant disease. He declares that leucorrhœa may arise from mental and moral causes, from general or local atony; he regards it as a kind of catarrh of the uterus, the result of subacute or chronic inflammation of the membrane.

Leucorrhœa often becomes chronic, and sometimes, says M. Colombat, is interminable, and may completely break down the patient's system, mental, moral, and physical. This declaration, which is by no means peculiar to M. Colombat, has always appeared to us as very strange. A muco-serous discharge, often not exceeding half an ounce, or one ounce per diem, cannot, by its continuance, produce debility and exhaustion of the vital powers. Who, that is acquainted with the diseases of women, but has met with many cases, where large quantities of fluids, mucous and serous, and also menstrual and hemorrhagic, and, in other cases, immense quantities of limpid urine from the bladder, have continued with more or less intermission for months, not to say years, and yet the patient maintaining her flesh, and even her strength? Have we not a right to presume that, in the case of leucorrhœa, the discharge is of minor importance, that the exhaustion is dependent on some undetected cause, which maintains the irritability and congestion of the uterus, and thus, assisted by the confinement and antiphlogistic treatment to which

the patient is often subjected, is the real source of all her mental and bodily sufferings?

Dr. Dewees is among the advocates of inflammation as the cause of leucorrhœa, which he divides into three stages, all of which are to be treated by antiphlogistic remedies, until the symptoms are moderated.

While enumerating the causes, whether direct or indirect, he acknowledges that a predisposition to leucorrhœa, dependent upon the condition of the patient's general system, often exists, but some local excitement in addition is necessary. Mere debility, therefore, or nervous or vascular disturbance, would not, *per se*, bring on the complaint. He declares, however, that mental and moral states may be among the exciting causes, but this seems to be inconsistent with the idea of local inflammatory irritation.

Dr. Tilt, who, as we have seen, traces menorrhagia to ovaritis, presents the same views as regards the pathology of leucorrhœa. Nevertheless, he admits that there are cases of both menorrhagia and leucorrhœa where there is no inflammation of the ovaries, and even when ovaritis exists he does not intimate that there is necessarily metritis in any of its forms, although white or red discharges may be profuse. Thus he cites leucorrhœal discharges as often observed in young girls at puberty, especially as preceding and following regular menstruation, and also a similar evacuation connected with the disappearance of the menses.

It appears, therefore, from the citations, that although the general opinion is maintained that phlogosis of the genital passages is the cause of leucorrhœa, yet, even amongst some of the strongest advocates, the admission is made that leucorrhœa may exist without inflammatory action. Dr. Tyler Smith, who some fifteen years ago published an erudite work on the subject of leucorrhœa, takes an opposite ground, declaring that in a great majority of cases, leucorrhœa is not dependent on inflammation; that abrasion and ulceration of the os uteri sometimes observed, are not primary but secondary; not the cause but the effect of leucorrhœa; that they may be cured and yet the leucorrhœa will remain or return. He observes that it is the whole tenor of his work to show that leucorrhœa is not the result of inflammation in most cases; that the importance and frequency of ulceration and abrasion have been exceedingly enhanced; that the so-called ulcerations are seldom more than abrasions of the epithelial

covering; that the term "epithelial abrasion" should become the substitute for ulceration. He does not however carry this idea to the extreme of denying the existence of local causes in exciting inflammation in the cervix, for he speaks of the inflammation resulting from wounds, laceration during labor, pressure from polypous tumors or other sources, acid secretions from the vagina, excessive or impure coitus, etc. etc. Still, the general truth he maintains that there is a separate origin for leucorrhœa, and that the discharge is usually the cause of the phlogosis.

While Dr. Smith thus maintains that leucorrhœa is a primary and not a secondary disease, he is not so clear as to the causes or the real pathological condition of the uterus, when leucorrhœa exists. Like other authors, he refers this complaint to general debility, specifying anæmia, nervous affections, cachexia, strumous diathesis as causes; but, as will be observed in our text, mere debility or even relaxation, unless excessive, does not give rise to secretion. All these states of the system, therefore, are but predisposing causes; there is a necessity for some exciting cause directing to the uterus, which is the real or proximate cause of the complaint. Hence, Dr. Smith approximates, we think, nearer to the truth, when he speaks of mental and sexual excitements, or of ovarian, rectal, cystic, or vaginal irritations as giving rise to leucorrhœa. He speaks also of the leucorrhœa of lactation, intimating that the exhaustion produced by long nursing is a cause of the leucorrhœa; but of this, we think, there is no evidence, for he adds that it is the reflex irritation on the uterus, caused by mammary excitement. This is the true solution. So also we can understand how displacements of the organ, or tumors of the uterus, may be numbered among the causes. Simple plethora, therefore, of the general system, or anæmia, or debility are not of themselves sufficient.

Neither does it appear what specific idea Dr. Smith associates with the word "irritation," so usually regarded as the commencement of, if not identical with the inflammatory process; he insists that it is not inflammation, and yet gives no specification of the difference between it and that organic irritation which constitutes phlogosis. His idea, also, of the irritating character of the discharges in fluor albus can hardly be maintained upon his hypothesis. Although, therefore, we perfectly agree with Dr. Smith that in a large majority of cases there is no inflammation, yet we

cannot conceive of a discharge, presupposing more or less congestion without, in all cases, there being some prior irritation, whether arising from local or general causes.

Few authors, it would appear from these statements, entirely ignore the general principle that increased discharges are the result of congestion without inflammatory action. Yet both in discussions and practice this principle is very frequently forgotten; as when menorrhagia and leucorrhœa are regarded both theoretically and practically as arising from debility, or when they are spoken of as their cause rather than the effect of irritation. In the text, we have endeavored to show that irritation always precedes not merely the discharge, but also the prior congestion, even in cases of anæmia and cachexia, always excepting cases of passive hemorrhages etc., from disintegrated condition of blood, as in low adynamic fevers, etc.

The word *hypertrophy* also has been much misused, and confounded with all alterations of tissue which may be induced by active inflammation or other organic diseases. It should, we think, be confined to its etymological signification, "an increased growth, or development of tissues without material change in their constituents." The physiological prototype is perfectly familiar to all in the uterus during gestation, and in the mammæ during gestation and lactation. It is maintained by us and substantially by many authorities that hypertrophy is the result of an active congestion without inflammation; many, however, deny this.

M. Duparcque draws a very good distinction between soft and hard engorgement. Hypertrophy or soft engorgement can hardly be considered a pathological state, as it is observed in pregnancy, not merely in its ordinary condition, but sometimes as noticed in extraordinary development of a part or the whole of the cervix uteri, rendering labor tedious. Fibrous and polypous tumors will also produce hypertrophy of the whole organ. Nevertheless, M. Duparcque seems to believe that this condition may excite inflammation, and thus "hard engorgement," or induration.

Dr. Tyler Smith, after drawing, in his excellent monograph, strong lines of distinction as to the irritations which result in leucorrhœa and those which cause inflammation, does not distinguish between hypertrophy and induration of the uterus, describing each and both as the result of inflammation of the mucous membrane with epithelial abrasion or superficial ulceration. He

does, however, speak of hypertrophy as consisting, in some cases, of nothing more than vascular fulness with cedema.

M. Scanzoni also confounds these two pathological conditions in almost all his statements, yet he speaks of vascular engorgement and development of muscular tissue, as not a proper inflammation when observed in tumors of the uterus, pregnancy, etc. Under the head of chronic engorgement he evidently includes both varieties of hypertrophy and induration.

Dr. West also dwells almost exclusively on inflammatory induration; hypertrophy is noticed chiefly as a physiological condition.

Dr. Churchill alludes to the distinction between hypertrophy and induration, without specifying particular circumstances under which morbid nutrition may occur. The distinction between the two is that the tissues in one are comparatively soft, in the other that they are hard. Hypertrophy of the uterus, in whole or in part, is sometimes natural, at least, not apparently the result of any diseased process. It is more frequently observed in the cervix uteri, which, in some very rare cases, is said to measure two or three inches in length.

Dr. Graily Hewitt does not seem to notice hypertrophy as a morbid state; he makes some remarks, however, upon natural or acquired prolongation of the neck of the uterus, sometimes as a whole, occasionally of only a part, especially of the anterior portion of the neck. This has been attributed to the development of mucous follicles in the form of cysts. It may exist above the proper vaginal portion of the cervix: hence, says Huguier, it may give rise to prolapsus, or procidentia uteri. Hypertrophy of the uterus, he recognizes in cases of pregnancy, and also in cases of polypi; but he seems to doubt whether the uterus can enlarge to any degree without the presence of some foreign body. He speaks, however, of hypertrophy of the neck of the uterus, either as congenital or acquired. As to induration, it is merely alluded to, and the distinction between it and hypertrophy is not detailed.

Sir James Simpson is almost as indefinite on the subject of hypertrophy, congestion, and induration of the uterus as the authorities already quoted. He speaks, however, distinctly of a hypertrophy of the organ, not merely as occurring in cases of polypi or pregnancy, but as remaining for some time after parturition, and this is, he says, physiological. But in some cases the pro-

cess of involution is retarded, or, it may be, arrested, when it may be regarded as a pathological condition. It can be recognized by its weight and by its size; this last can best be ascertained by means of the sound. This defective involution, he thinks, arises from various causes, as rising too early from the bed, frequent miscarriages, and also from inflammation. The use of this last word would intimate that a general hypertrophic condition of the organ is the result of metritis. This certainly is not the case, for metritis leaves the uterus indurated, from the effusion of plastic lymph. Still, it is true that a moderate degree of inflammation about the cervix or os uteri or even in the adjacent organs, may be the cause of hypertrophy of the body of the uterus: this is sympathetic, and doubtless we often have an indurated neck from inflammation, while the rest of the organ is simply hypertrophied.

He mentions as the result of this deficient involution some pelvic uneasiness and disturbance, and especially also displacements of the organ. In the treatment, Sir James seems to be guided entirely by the idea of inflammation, for he recommends antiphlogistics, *e. g.*, rest, depletion, revulsion, etc.; afterwards the iodides, bromides, etc., especially the bromide of potassium, which, he thinks, promotes absorption, and, at the same time, is a good tonic and sedative on the reproductive organs.

In obstinate circumstances, he would increase the hypertrophy by the use of sponge tents and intra-uterine pessaries; and then employ alteratives under the idea that absorption takes place more rapidly after excitement. It is difficult for ordinary minds to understand how hypertrophy, a result of inflammation, can either directly or indirectly be improved by sponge tents or intra-uterine pessaries, which confessedly aggravate a hypertrophied condition; or, how it is that alteratives, which are not successful when the uterus is moderately enlarged, can become more efficient when the enlargement is much greater and some inflammatory action superadded, by the mechanical violence excited by these foreign bodies. It has always been a maxim that the removal, not the increase, of irritation was essential for the resolution of engorged tissues.

M. Colombat, in his learned Treatise, describes cases of engorgement of the uterus without induration, and follows Lisfranc in terming it "morbid hypertrophy." He evidently regards it as

similar to development of the uterus during pregnancy, and at the same time differing from engorgement with induration, the result of inflammatory action. The uterus is enlarged generally, not in spots, sometimes as much as at the third or fourth month of pregnancy; its tissues soft and elastic: hypertrophy is sometimes confined to the cervix uteri.

Although M. Colombat thus points out the peculiarities of hypertrophy, yet he does not recognize the different kinds of active congestion, and evidently regards this state, practically, if not theoretically, as one of chronic metritis. Hence, his treatment is purely antiphlogistic; by rest, bleedings, leeches, cups, revulsives, even by setons and issues. He also alludes to inflammation being often present demanding the local application of astringents, caustics, including the acid nitrate of mercury. No allusion is made to the causes of the hypertrophy, and therefore nothing is said of the necessity of removing the causes as a primary and essential part of the treatment, which, if removed or palliated, would immensely lighten the sufferings of the patient, rid her of the necessity of being confined to the bed for three or four months, and thus deliver her from the exhaustion arising from evacuating remedies, from confinement to close apartments, and the painful and debilitating effects of severe counter-irritants; all of which indirectly contribute to the increase of the general irritability and nervousness of the system; mind and body are alike depressed.

M. Colombat also recognizes the fact that sometimes there is great sanguine engorgement in these cases of hypertrophy without induration. This engorgement is often followed by profuse bloody effusions, and this frequently without much relief; still the idea is held out, that this is but the prodrome of many organic diseases; thus indicating his opinion that there is but one kind of active congestion. Here, too, notwithstanding the hemorrhages, he recommends the same antiphlogistic treatment as in cases of hypertrophy; still he declares that there is an atonic state, which would imply, we think, something different from inflammation, for which he recommends the *secale cornutum*, astringents, cold, etc.

Perhaps the most decided testimony we have seen in favor of hypertrophy of the uterus, in opposition to the idea that it is connected with chronic inflammation, is given by M. Klob in his

Pathological Anatomy of the Female Organs, as translated by Drs. Joseph Kammerer and B. F. Dawson, of New York. M. Klob insists that there are, on various occasions, developments of the proper interstitial tissues of the uterus, causing an enlargement of the organ. This development often interests the muscular fibres, sometimes throughout the uterus, sometimes particular portions; but more frequently it is the connective or areolar tissue, which becomes very often developed in all parts of the uterus, so that this organ is enlarged, not unfrequently, to the size of a fist, the body assuming, more or less, a globular form. This may endure for a shorter or longer time, and may be "resolved" by the removal of the cause or other circumstances. In the early stages of this "proliferation of connective tissue" the fibres are comparatively soft and succulent; the muscular tissue is hypertrophied, and the bloodvessels comparatively large: there is a state of hyperæmia. Subsequently the muscular tissue seems to be partially lost in the connective tissue, which itself becomes harder, more condensed, and the bloodvessels contracted. Afterwards, there is a disposition to involution, or resolution, the disease not increasing beyond a certain point, and the tissues may return to their normal state.

M. Klob says that this state is the result of habitual hyperæmia, and he cannot regard it as analogous to the induration resulting from chronic inflammation of the parenchyma of the organ: with this it may sometimes be complicated, or may even result from inflammation of some part of the uterus; inflammation is destructive, but "proliferation" is not.

Habitual hyperæmia, according to Klob, precedes or is the proximate cause of this "formative irritation." This congestion is observed after repeated and rapid deliveries, where there has been no inflammation; also, in cases of displacements of the uterus, from fibrous or polypoid tumors of the uterus; also when mucus, pus, menstrual or other fluids are accumulated in the cavity of the uterus: it is connected also with "various tractions to which the uterus is subject" and sometimes in consequence of the puerperal condition. M. Klob therefore objects to the use of the words "infarctus" and "chronic inflammation" as not representing the true pathological condition of the part.

The consequences are favorable. M. Klob says the development is generally limited, and afterwards there is a disposition to invo-

lution, observed after sources of irritation are removed from the uterus, also after the climacteric period. During its existence, it often interferes with the menstrual functions, and sterility may be a result. M. Klob also deems supposititious the idea that this "proliferation of the tissues" has any connection with the production of cancer either of the uterus or of other organs of the body.

These observations of M. Klob are very much in unison with those taught by the author for many years, and which have been recorded in the text, to wit, that there is a peculiar irritation causing hyperæmia or congestion without inflammation, followed by a development of the tissues of the organ, and, therefore, its enlargement. Hence, local difficulties from pressure, etc., and functional disturbances result from this hypertrophic condition.

Dr. Snow Beck, in a valuable paper read before the Obstetrical Society of London, Feb. 7, 1866, not merely recognizes distinctly the essential difference between hypertrophy and an indurated condition of the uterus, but refers to post-mortem examinations and also to microscopic investigations reported by himself to the London Medical Society in 1851. These investigations show that the enlargement of the uterus is regular or pyriform; that its cavity is dilated, and that the orifice of the uterus is often patulous, its lips occasionally prolonged and swollen, the mucous membrane turgid, red, and often said to be ulcerated, when there is actually no inflammation and no ulceration. The sound indicates that the length of the organ is extended from three to six inches. The "pathological condition essentially consists in an enlargement of the muscular tissue of the uterus, without the presence of any inflammatory or heterologous deposits."

These states are the result generally of abortions, premature or natural confinements, and according to Dr. Beck are caused, first, by a deficient contraction of the uterus after delivery, and second, by the partially developed state of the uterus in abortion which was unfavorable for the changes requisite for its reduction in size.

This hypertrophy of the uterus may exist for a long time, even for years, without much inconvenience; still, however, the patient is liable to attacks of menorrhagia, without any apparent cause. In chronic cases, too, "congestion" of the enlarged organ or "congestive inflammation" may be induced, followed by the usual symptoms of local disease. Dr. Beck seems to believe that as the

orifice of the uterus is open, and the cavity large, that pregnancy may readily occur, and this event was most favorable to a return of the organ to its natural condition.

Cases of this kind we ourselves have met with, and the whole history given by Dr. Beck confirms the idea of an enlargement of the uterus, *i. e.*, hypertrophy, as a morbid state, productive of irritation, menorrhagia, and engorgements, which may continue for months or years without organic changes, such as inflammation or induration. It is true, however, that this enlarged state may be followed by various displacements of the organ, and also, not from its own nature, but from accidental causes, local inflammation may be superadded, generally in the cervix, and in a few instances in the body of the organ. What Dr. Beck understands by the word "congestion," sometimes caused by menorrhagia or by "congestive inflammation," is not very apparent, as inflammation is always accompanied by congestion, and few authors recognize congestion as independent of inflammatory action.

Metritis.—We have thus presented a short summary of the discrepancies, among authors, as to what we regard the non-inflammatory affections of the uterus. There can be no doubt, however, that metritis in some of its forms not unfrequently exists, sometimes acute and frequently chronic. The opinions, as to the character of acute metritis, do not essentially differ; they are always regarded as dangerous, and require the usual antiphlogistic treatment with proper attention to the general system.

As regards, however, chronic metritis, its nature, its consequences, its frequency, and especially its treatment, and the diagnosis between it and other forms of uterine irritation, there has been no uniform sentiment in the profession. The whole question is as open for investigation and for decision now, as it has been for years past, notwithstanding the able and laborious investigations of pathologists and practitioners. What then is the "role" which inflammations of the uterus, and especially of the cervix uteri, have in the complaints of women?

As frequently intimated, the weight of authority is in favor of the dogma that the nervous and neuralgic complaints of women, their anæmia, chlorosis, and debility, with the consequent disturbance of important viscera of the head, thorax, and abdomen, are all the result of chronic inflammation, with or without ulceration or granulation of the mucous membrane of the cervix uteri.

It is needless to detail the names and quotations upon this point; the declarations of Lisfranc in France and Bennett in England, as to the frequency and importance of these affections, and the necessity of persevering in antiphlogistic measures, and often in the use of the potential and actual cautery, are too well known and too universally followed to need any citations; we will, however, quote a few opinions from those who have partially at least, if not entirely, protested against this pathology, and what seems to us its serious and dangerous practical consequences.

Dr. Tyler Smith is very explicit in his opposition to the phlogistic theory of uterine affections. We have already quoted at length his opinions on the subject of congestion, leucorrhœa, menorrhagia, etc.; and although he acknowledges, as every one must do, the occasional existence of inflammation and epithelial abrasion of the os and cervix, yet he does not subscribe to the idea of their frequency or even their importance, as they are not primary, but secondary; the result generally of leucorrhœa, although they may arise sometimes from local causes, as from wounds, lacerations, displacements, etc.

Therefore, he does not rely, in the treatment simply upon antiphlogistic measures. The original or primary affection demands chief attention. Hence, constitutional remedies are all important; or, specific medicines, taken internally, which may have a peculiar determination to the pelvic organs. Should, however, inflammation or epithelial abrasion exist, then of course local remedies are to be superadded. In the treatment of these affections and also of hypertrophy of the uterus, he depends upon the local application of lunar caustic; he condemns most emphatically the use of powerful caustics, and gives a lamentable list of the evil consequences, such as strictures and obstructions of the canal, deformities of the cervix, preternatural adhesions to the vagina, destruction of portions of this tube, pelvic abscesses, peritonitis, and not unfrequently death. He thinks the supposed good effects of these caustics can be as well secured without any danger by the nitrate of silver, and the tincture of iodine.

Considering the causes of leucorrhœa, he has no hesitation in treating displacement of the organ by means of pessaries, regarding them not only as useful, but often as indispensable. He depends chiefly on soft pessaries, especially sponges.

Dr. West comes to very nearly the same practical conclusions

as Dr. Smith. He condemns in a strong manner the heroic treatment by caustics, for ulceration, hypertrophy, and induration of the neck. Nevertheless, his pathological views differ materially from those of Dr. Smith. Instead of regarding leucorrhœa and menorrhagia as existing without inflammation, he seems inclined to the belief that this organic irritation is the real source of most of these uterine affections. He maintains, however, by an array of facts, that the inflammation of the cervix is not the chief source of mischief, but that the seat of the complaint is chiefly in the uterine cavity. He declares that the discharges from the cervical glands are not so common as reported; indeed, they are very often absent. He opposes himself very much to the Bennett school, by asserting that abrasion and ulceration of the mucous membrane of the os and cervix is by no means so frequent as has been maintained; and, moreover, that when present, they are of little comparative importance. He states facts to show that these conditions of the tissue may exist without any induration of the cervix; and the reverse, that induration of the cervix may exist, without ulceration and abrasion. He maintains, also, that generally the uterine symptoms vary but little, whether abrasion be present or not—being often severe when they are absent, and not much aggravated if they should exist. Even when an ulceration is present, it never appears like an excavation, as in other parts of the body, which, we think, tantamount to saying, that it is not an ulceration at all, or, in the language of Dr. Lee, "it has no centre, no surface, and no circumference;" it is merely a granular elevation, a development of the natural papillæ of the mucous membrane during inflammation, without loss of tissue, and therefore no ulcer; and post-mortem examinations seldom show any vestiges of its prior existence.

The causes of this chronic inflammation of the uterus are various. Dr. West refers some forty or fifty per cent. to the incidents of pregnancy, abortion, and parturition; many to the menstrual nîsus and congestion, and many to sexual excitement and its inordinate indulgence. This we think is the weak part of Dr. West's essay; these are, it is true, sources of irritation, but we perceive no evidence that such irritations may not often exist for days, months, and years, and be productive of severe symptoms without any inflammatory action. Even after parturition, it is seldom true that the arrest of the natural involution

of the uterus is owing to inflammation, or productive of this complaint; provided, of course, no mechanical injury has been sustained. Sir James Simpson, Dr. Wright, and many others, speak of this involution as owing to a deficiency of excitement or debility, so that there is an actual degeneration of the tissues.

Dr. West speaks of displacements of the uterus as being connected with inflammation, as a cause, especially in its acute forms, and in many chronic cases. Such displacements therefore demand, he thinks, antiphlogistic and not mechanical remedies, which last he condemns, except in special cases of great relaxation, proidentia, etc.

Dr. West infers that inflammation and ulceration of the os uteri are not indicative of uterine symptoms nor of its progress; hence, remedies for this ulceration do not constitute the proper therapeutical course. Moreover, ulceration of the os has no particular influence in producing abortion or causing sterility.

We could wish that the numerous advocates for the frequent existence of abrasions and ulcerations of the os, so long maintained by influential authors, and leading to a tedious, painful, and dangerous practice, would study the work of Dr. West, that they might become converts to some of his conclusions.

Dr. Wright, whose work, the result he says of much personal observation, has just appeared, is very decided in his opposition to the modern doctrines of inflammation of the cervix and body of the uterus. Of course, he admits their existence, but not their great frequency or importance. He joins with Dr. Aitken, in maintaining that there is often great irritation of the uterus and injection of its bloodvessels where there is no proper inflammation, and yet giving rise to some of the phenomena of inflammation. He says that such determinations of blood are often found in other organs of the body, often transitory and productive of no injury; that such determination to the uterus should exist is therefore supported by analogy, and Dr. Wright's experience confirms it.

He alludes also to many cases of enlargement of the cervix and body of the uterus, supposed to be the result of inflammation, but really attributable to fatty degeneracy, owing to a deficiency of renovating power, imperfect nutrition, dependent generally on systemic debility.

Dr. Wright also believes that even many of the abrasions and

granulations observed at the os are referable to deficient nutrition, occurring in various cachectic conditions of the system; or, as often the case, the result of some mechanical irritation, and therefore, strictly speaking, local, not involving the general system. He specifies particularly pressure from hardened fæces in the rectum, and the necessity arising to keep the bowels in a relaxed condition and to avoid straining at stool. Dr. Wright, in accordance with his views, seldom resorts to powerful remedies, caustics, etc., preferring even a solution of nitrate of silver to the solid nitrate.

Dr. Tilt, whom we have already quoted as a non-believer in irritable uterus, is firmly persuaded that most uterine affections are dependent upon *ovaritis*; the inflammation is sometimes confined to a vesicle, but more frequently it involves the whole organ and adjacent tissues. He believes that this ovarian inflammation is often the result of mental and moral causes, of sexual passions, etc. This he sometimes terms ovarian irritation, and although he believes it improper for females to be married who have ovaritis, yet, he acknowledges that in a state of ovarian irritation marriage may be useful. This is certainly a very nice distinction, and no doubt in theory has much truth in it; but if Dr. Tilt's views be adopted, who will draw the distinction practically between this irritation, and inflammation of the ovaries, especially as it is evident, as Dr. Tilt believes, that irritation is the commencement of ovaritis. Hence, any aggravation of this irritation by marriage would, of necessity, be injurious. But as regards the uterus, he specifies amenorrhœa, dysmenorrhœa, and menorrhagia as consequences of ovaritis. This may be true, but what then is the pathological condition of the uterus itself? Not inflamed, certainly; but still in a state of irritation, when pain and spasm exist in dysmenorrhœa and profuse evacuations in menorrhagia, and in a state of atony, the directly opposite of inflammation, when amenorrhœa is present. The result, therefore, is that Dr. Tilt unwittingly acknowledges a condition of the tissues causing various serious disturbances where there is no inflammation, and this is the great point for which we are contending. This reason is not invalidated even if inflammation of the cervix should occasionally exist, inasmuch as Dr. T. regards such cervicitis, as well as menorrhagia, as ordinarily resulting from ovaritis.

Dr. Tilt gives a more distinct acknowledgment of this state of

irritation when he affirms there is a great deal of sensibility about organs where there is no "*apparent*" disease, and that such sensibility remains as a kind of "*reminiscence*." Moreover, that such sensibility in one organ often depends on disease in another; as affections of the bladder arising from disease of the kidney; those of the uterus from disease of the ovary. He might easily have multiplied indefinitely these illustrations, as almost every part of the body may occasionally sympathize with a diseased organ: pain in the head from disturbance of the stomach: irritable bladder and irritable rectum from states of the uterus as well as of the ovaries; spinal irritation, disturbances of the functions of the heart and lungs involving the comfort, it may be the life of the individual, and yet, as Dr. Tilt would say, without any apparent disease. Certainly the deduction must be made, that all these are morbid conditions often of a severe type, where there is no inflammation.

The experienced Dr. Graily Hewitt distinctly announces his belief that this irritation of the ovaries is not inflammatory, that it is a state of hyperæsthesia, an "exaltation of nervous sensation in the affected parts," what we have termed nervous irritation. It is the result of various exciting causes, but especially those connected with the sexual feelings; but it is not dependent, as Bennett and others would insist, upon inflammations of the uterus. Drs. West and Negrier entertain the same opinions; the latter has designated it a state of nervous irritation of the ovaries, by the word "*ovarie*," believing that it is intimately associated with the phenomena of hysteria, as cause or effect.

Dr. Churchill and Dr. Laycock also insist on this condition of the ovaries, where there is no evidence from swelling, fever, abscess, etc., of inflammation of the ovaries, and yet all these symptoms are directly or indirectly connected with that train of phenomena, termed hysteria, and which have by so many pathologists been deemed as dependent almost universally on inflammation of the uterus, especially of the cervix.

If to these authorities be added the names of Bernütz and others who refer the so-called uterine inflammation to peri-uterine inflammation, to cellulitis, etc., there can be no doubt that the supposed frequency of inflammation of the neck of the uterus and the urgent necessity of treating it and its consequences by heroic remedies cannot be maintained without great reserve.

The latest publication on Diseases of the Uterus is by Dr. T. Gaillard Thomas, of New York, who has obtained a high reputation, and who is a man of talent, erudition, and dexterity. We must express regret that he has so fully indorsed the principles and practice of Dr. Bennett, more or less in opposition to those distinguished authorities, Drs. Tyler Smith, Graily Hewitt, West, Lee, Wright, etc., whom we have just quoted. His views are summed up in the following declaration: "Metritis in all its forms is the keystone of the arch on which rest the usefulness and knowledge of the Gynecologist." Professor Byford, of Chicago, has, as we have seen, indorsed the same views; hence, in the East and the West of our country, these doctrines and this practice are promulgated with all confidence and authority, which have been long tried in Europe, and have been found wanting. Their influence is on the wane, if we can credit some of the works already mentioned, and also the opinion of a distinguished practitioner of London, who states, in a letter to the author, "I do not wish you to infer that I am one of those much given to cauterizing the cervix of the uterus. I believe that hobby has been greatly overridden."

Let it be remembered also that the practice thus recommended is tedious, painful, dangerous, and often fatal, requiring a long confinement without fresh air and exercise, and the delightful stimulus of social intercourse; while it may be safely asserted on the other hand that there is no peculiarity in such inflammations, no necessity for such heroic treatment, but that a practice simple, without danger, and almost without pain, requiring no seclusion, is equally if not far more efficient.

This is not the place to criticize the opinions and practice of Dr. Thomas, on the subject of metritis or endometritis, even if we deemed it desirable; still, this question as to the frequency and importance of these affections, and as to their proper treatment, is, at the present day, so engrossing that we venture to fix attention upon one or two points.

He recommends in the management of cervical endometritis—a disease which is acknowledged not to be of a dangerous or malignant type—that the whole cervix uteri should be dilated *impri-mis* by sponge tents or sea tangle, especially where granulations exist. The object of this severe mechanical pressure upon an inflamed granular surface is to obtain more space for the appli-

cation of remedies. These remedies, with few exceptions, imply the constant resort to the speculum, with all its inconveniences, so that they may be applied directly to the inflamed surface. These medicinal agents include nitrate of silver, saturated solutions of copper, lead, or zinc, tannin, and also chromic acid. These articles are sometimes to be injected into the cervical canal, requiring, at least, a partial introduction of a hard pipe into this inflamed passage; or, in other cases, dossils of cotton, with a string attached, are by means of a curette to be deposited within the cervix for a longer or shorter time; or, what Dr. Thomas now prefers, sponge tents loaded with some of these medical agents, and then deposited in the canal.

If such a peculiar combination of mechanical and chemical irritants were employed in the treatment of inflammations of the mucous membranes of the eye, the ear, the nose, the rectum, or the urethra, experienced surgeons would, we think, be exceedingly astonished: and why inflammatory affections of the delicate mucous membrane of the cervix should require sponge tents and suppositories, tubes and curettes, and the long list of stimulating alterative and even escharotic applications, cannot certainly be explained.

The same treatment is boldly extended to the cavity of the body of the uterus, the os uteri being dilated by sponge tents; then, by means of dossils of lint or cotton tied on a flat probe, the mucous membrane is to be painted with a solution of nitrate of silver, with preparations of iodine, or even with chromic acid. Ointments containing narcotics, nitrate of silver, or acetate of lead may be introduced within the cavity by suitable instruments. The solid nitrate, it is said, may be applied, although with the declaration that it will produce severe pain, colic, and great prostration, and therefore to be reserved for obstinate cases. Dr. Thomas even ventures to recommend strong injections into the uterus, although admitting that they may produce severe pain, or even peritoneal inflammation and death. This is in opposition to the advice of Dr. Churchill and also of Professor Simpson, who cannot be accused of timidity or reserve in the employment of powerful remedies.

As to metritis, Dr. Thomas alludes to its frequent existence, following Bennett in the idea that prolapsus, anteversion, and retroversion are often the result of localized metritis. This is in entire opposition to the current testimony of the profession. Cervi-

cal metritis is not very uncommon, but chronic corporeal metritis is regarded as a rare affection, and when existent is very seldom if ever confined to one part of the organ, whether anterior or posterior.

In the management of cervical metritis, the ordinary palliative and soothing treatment not readily succeeding, it is recommended to blister the cervix by means of cantharides in collodion or acetic acid; or by means of red-hot steel rods, applied to three or four spots upon the exterior surface, avoiding the os uteri. Sometimes the solid nitrate of silver may be applied, and even, says Dr. Thomas, in bad cases the caustic potash or the actual cautery. These he evidently prescribes with reluctance, reserving them for extreme cases, inasmuch as, he says, they may produce great induration of tissue, contraction of the os, etc., and with equal truth he might have added, pelvic cellulitis, peritonitis, and often death.

As to the treatment of corporeal metritis, Dr. Thomas acknowledges himself at fault. Neither leeches to the abdomen or neck of the uterus, neither counter-irritants externally or to the cervix uteri, whether by cantharides or caustics, neither the actual nor potential cautery, nor alteratives, nor rest in bed, are efficient or advisable. He considers that although this treatment might be justified theoretically, yet practically it is of no avail: the disease is an opprobrium medicorum. Might we not suggest as a more legitimate conclusion that the whole theory is radically incorrect? No wonder, therefore, that it is not sustained by experience. If the inflammatory theory were to be abandoned and the supposed inflamed uterus should be regarded and treated as an "*irritable organ*," we should anticipate a far better result from Dr. Thomas' experience, and this so called opprobrium medicorum might be removed, perhaps entirely, from the learned works of the Gynecologist.

PART I.

DISEASES OF IRRITATION.

CHAPTER I.

NERVOUS IRRITATION AND ITS CONSEQUENCES.

THE neurotic diseases of women have always excited the interest of the medical profession. Their frequency, their variety, their obscurity, and their obstinacy (hard to be overcome and strongly disposed to return), have forced them on the attention of the profession. The sex and character of the sufferers, the pain, the spasms, the convulsions, and the numerous mental and corporeal disturbances involving the happiness, the usefulness of women, and, not unfrequently, engendering much suffering for a long series of years, rendering death preferable to life, have all greatly enhanced the devotion of medical men to this class of diseases; although they are seldom fatal in their results, and, after the lapse of time and the change of state or circumstances, may spontaneously disappear.

Their frequency and the degree of suffering increase with the progress of society. The cultivation of the mental powers, of the sentiments and passions, the advance of civilization, the refinements, the indulgences, the luxuries, even the character of social intercourse, and the objects of business and pleasure, all serve to augment the number and aggravate the severity of nervous diseases. Modern physicians have spent, necessarily, much talent and labor in determining the pathology and therapeutics of these obscure complaints, with a degree of success, it is painful to record, by no means in proportion to the ability, the anxieties, and the industry expended in the effort. At present,

it will be unnecessary to examine the results of all that has been done, or to point out the mistakes that have been made by teachers and authors. During the last thirty years, much labor has been bestowed upon this subject, and the pathology of female diseases has been greatly elucidated. Nevertheless, many and serious discrepancies of opinion, as to the nature and treatment of uterine affections, exist among practitioners, several of which have been detailed in our introductory essay. Suffice it to say, that the want of perfect success is not, as too frequently allowed even by medical men, an "opprobrium medicorum." Far too much of the best talent and learning of an intelligent and cultivated profession has been sedulously devoted to this subject to sanction any such imputation. Much has been done, especially by way of preparation for more important practical results; and the favored man, who shall indicate any decided mode of remedial relief to the distressing and painful affections of the female sex, must gratefully acknowledge his indebtedness to his learned and diligent predecessors in their labors for science and humanity. The want of success, therefore, is referable, not to the want of effort, but to the intrinsic difficulties of all complaints connected with living bodies, especially of those affecting the subtle, intangible, almost inconceivable functions of the cerebro-spinal nervous system; which involves alike the operations of mind and body, and constitutes the grand medium of communication between the spiritual and corporeal nature of man.

References to numerous systematic works on the diseases of women will reveal to the industrious student what has been accomplished, and what suggestions have been made as to the nature and treatment of their complaints. We have no desire either to present a summary of the labors of others, or to give a critical review of their opinions and practice. Our only object is to record, while incidentally alluding to what others have advanced, our own opinions and practice, the result mainly of clinical observations made during a laborious practice of many years; nearly thirty of which have been spent as a public teacher on obstetrics and diseases of women and children. Our success in the treatment of these diseases has been so encouraging, that we cannot but hope that a mite may thus be contributed to the scientific character and practical utility of our beloved profession.

DEFINITIONS AND ILLUSTRATIONS.—Under the denomination of the "*irritable diseases*" of women are included those which, more or less directly, involve the cerebro-spinal nervous system. Of course they are very numerous and diversified; but nevertheless, they so often, indeed so generally, depend on some local irritation, that their apparently varied, complicated and mysterious character will be, in some degree, dissipated by a close analysis of their phenomena, and their treatment be rendered simpler and more efficient.

Language has proved to be very deficient, in expressing the ideas of medical men on the physiological and pathological states of living tissues. Hence, words are employed, more or less, in a metaphorical sense. The word "*action*," vital action, is constantly, in the minds of many, associated with contraction; and yet how seldom is contraction visible or demonstrable in many states of the tissues and organs where the word is constantly employed; for example, the action of the eye in seeing, of the ear in hearing, of the brain in its perceptions, volitions, etc. The word "*irritation*" is almost constantly employed, and yet very seldom in a definite sense, or with any precise meaning. All this is, in a great degree, unavoidable from the imperfection of our knowledge as well as from the paucity of language. Hence, in order that we may be better understood, we will point out the meanings that will be attached to the technical words employed.

"*Irritability*" belongs only to living tissues; it is the capability of receiving impressions from any agent—the "capability of being acted upon"—whence result phenomena characteristic of the particular tissue involved, and of the nature of the irritant. It, of course, belongs to everything that has life; to plants as well as animals; to the organic molecular cell as truly as to the most complicated and perfect structure.

The agents which excite or disturb the irritability of the tissues are termed "*irritants*." Those which depress or diminish its intensity are called "*sedatives*." An irritant, acting on the irritability of a part, produces an "*irritation*." A sedative causes a state of "*sedation*." The one is an exaltation, the other a diminution of vital excitement.

It has been proposed to apply the words "*excitability*," "*excitants*," and "*excitation*," or "*excitement*," to the healthy state of the economy; and "*irritability*," "*irritants*," and "*irritation*" to its

morbid condition. The suggestion is excellent, but the habitual language of the profession will hardly render it practicable. These expressions have long been used as synonyms, each being applied to the physiological as well as to the pathological states of the living body. Still, it should be remembered that the one is more appropriate to the healthy, and the other to the morbid state. An irritation, therefore, is strictly a morbid excitement.

IRRITABILITY.—The degree of excitability or irritability varies in all animated nature, being very low in plants, and very exalted, comparatively, in animals. It is different in the various species of the *vegetable* kingdom; hence, some plants, in which irritability is often evinced in a marked degree, have been termed “irritable plants.” In the *animal* kingdom, also, it varies, being often in the lower forms as imperceptible as it usually is in the *vegetable*: but the susceptibility to impressions is generally much greater; and becomes more developed as the organization, and, of course, the functions become more complicated. Hence in *man*, the head of this animal creation, the susceptibility to impressions is intense and productive of the most wonderful phenomena, both in health and disease.

In the human race, the excitability varies at the *different periods of life*. Infants are proverbially sensitive. Every one perceives how easily a child is excited by light and by sound. And the physician has abundant proof of this fact in the study of the causes of its diseases and the effects of remedial agents; for instance, a gastric irritation, hardly to be complained of by an adult, will produce rapid and often dangerous convulsions in an infant. This susceptibility diminishes in the progress of life, and often almost • disappears in the torpor and listlessness of advanced years.

Sex modifies irritability in a remarkable manner. Women, compared with men, are impressible and sensitive. This is true of their organic, but especially of their animal life. The action of their heart and arteries is rapid, their secretions and excretions are usually abundant and very readily increased or diminished. They generate animal heat rapidly; and this function, connected with the ever varying fluctuations of the circulation, is also easily disturbed in the several portions of the economy. Hence arise sudden determinations of blood to the head, with the development of sensations of heat, as in the phenomena of blushing, crying; and, at the same time, a corresponding diminution

of excitement, a sedation, in other tissues or organs, as in the hands and feet. The sensibility and versatility of the organs of *animal* life are most remarkable in the female sex. Their sensations are all delicate and acute, making powerful impressions on the "sensorium commune," with a corresponding influence on the muscular system, dependent, as all know, on the nervous system. Hence arises the ready disturbance of the heart, stomach, bowels, uterus, etc., from certain cerebral excitements; hence the rapidity and delicacy of their muscular movements, giving rise to the beauty and grace which shed a charm over the motions of woman. The same susceptibility of the cerebro-spinal nervous system, particularly of the brain, its centre, is wonderfully manifested in all the mental and moral peculiarities of the female sex. Hence quickness of perception, rapidity of thought, brilliancy of the imagination, susceptibility to what is pleasant or disagreeable, to what is joyous or grievous, strong affections and passions, versatility of character, mental and moral, are characteristic of woman. All this is fully confirmed, to the most casual observer, by contemplating her pathological state. Her organic actions are readily disturbed by slight impressions from without or from within; while her animal life is the sport of almost every external or internal impression of a decided character. Hence pains, subsultus tendinum, twitchings of the muscles, cramps, spasms, convulsions, as well as an infinite variety of morbid sensations, are exceedingly frequent among females, as compared with males. Hence, also, the predisposition to delirium, insanity, and to various perversions of the intellectual and moral powers, so numerous and so remarkable, that the most acute metaphysician or theologian, as well as the most talented and experienced physician, cannot decide what is voluntary or involuntary, what is physical or spiritual, or where moral responsibility ceases, and insanity begins.

Women, therefore, are "*nervous*;" that is, more impressible than men. They are much more so, during the period of their menstrual life, say from fifteen to forty-five, than after this has terminated. Their susceptibilities diminish after the "change" has occurred; and their character, mental and moral, then somewhat approximates that of their male companion. Their diseases, therefore, are all modified by this nervous temperament, and often are purely "*neurotic*," that is, irritations of the cerebro-spinal

nervous system, involving the functions of organic life in so trifling or secondary a manner, that these last demand few or no attentions in practice.

One great object of the present work is to maintain that, in many cases, the independence of nervous diseases is complete; and also that, when complications exist demanding therapeutical assistance, the neurotic affection is often of primary and essential importance, and demands the chief attention of the practitioner.

The remark must be made, although apparently unnecessary, that these neurotic complaints are *physical*; they are, in every way, as much real diseases as those of organic life. They are irritations of the medullary matter of the brain, of the spinal cord, and of their radiations, the nerves; as truly as organic diseases, inflammations, fevers, etc., are irritations of the heart, arteries, capillaries, and organic cells. Since, therefore, the cerebrum is the organ of the mind, as well as of the body, and mental and moral causes may give origin to nervous diseases, and since remedies of an intellectual and moral character contribute to recovery in nervous affections; it is unscientific, as well as unjust and cruel, to maintain that such diseases are mental or moral, a perversion of the "intellect or the heart," that they are "imaginary," a "mere notion," that the patient is "affected," wishes to be "interesting," to attract "attention," "has a bad temper," and that she would recover "if she made the effort," "if she were forced to work," and such other uncharitable suggestions. Let it be remembered, that the business of the physician is with the physical being: and, although he is often driven to the domains of the mental and of the moral philosopher, to detect the causes, or to furnish the remedial agents of nervous diseases, yet he should be slow to admit that his agonized patient suffers from the state of her mind rather than of her body, or to report to friends and relations that this would-be patient is well, when her consciousness tells her that she is sick. More correct mental, as well as physical science, was exhibited by a distinguished theologian, who declared that cases of religious melancholy were, by him, always transferred to the physician.

Irritability varies in *every tissue and organ of the economy*: in some it affords but trifling evidences of its existence, as in tendons, ligaments, cartilages, bones, etc.; in others, as in the cutaneous, muscular, serous, and mucous membranes, it is easily demon-

strable to the eye, and in the nervous system, the intensity of its manifestations is often excessive. Hence it results, that the phenomena of irritation must vary, more or less, in every tissue and organ. An excitant, acting on the excitability of a tissue or organ, causes an excitement, which is an increased activity of its peculiar vital phenomena, its actions, its functions. A man resolves to run a race; the mental resolve excites his brain, spinal marrow, motor nerves, and muscles. This action, in turn, excites his heart, arteries, capillaries, indeed, his whole circulation. We have no visible indication of the excitement of the brain and its immediate dependents, under the stimulus of the will; yet we know by the reflex influences on other tissues, that it is in a state of excitement. We say, that cerebral and nervous excitements are known by the changes which occur in their functions, and in those of their dependencies. The nerves and the muscles become excited, by reason of the previous excitation of the brain.

The manifestation of excitement in the muscles is, however, evident. Excitement in this tissue is sensibly manifested by contraction; which, therefore, is the evidence of the excitability or irritability of a muscular fibre. Hence an irritant, or abnormal excitant, produces irregular, and often painful contractions of the muscles, as exhibited in cramps, spasms, clonic and tonic convulsive movements. All these, therefore, are evidences of muscular irritation, the results of irritants acting on the irritability of the muscles, and are due to the peculiar organization and functions of this distinct tissue. It would be altogether useless to say, as was formerly done, that muscles had a peculiar vital property to be termed *contractility*. This would be merely multiplying words, as no new idea is advanced, and would seem to intimate that contractility differed from irritability in a muscular tissue, which it does not. It is still more objectionable to substitute the word contractility for irritability as a universal vital property; for, in very many cases of irritation, no contraction can be demonstrated. In running a race, for example, the circulation is excited. The language now to be employed to indicate the excitement of its organs is, an increased contraction and dilatation of the heart, arteries, and capillaries. So, also, when the circulation is abnormally stimulated, as in inflammation and fevers; we say that an irritation of these tissues exists manifested by the same phenomena of contraction and dilatation, one or both. So of all the

74 NERVOUS IRRITATION AND ITS CONSEQUENCES.

tissues; the phenomena resulting from an excitant or an irritant acting on their irritability, are the evidences of the state of excitement or irritation thereby induced. This is true everywhere in the organic life, as in disorders of nutrition, secretion, and excretion; and so, also, in the animal life, as in disturbances of sensation, perception, and other phenomena interesting the nervous system. This is a general principle, a universal law, however various in its manifestations. It is either an organic or animal irritation, the result of an irritant acting on the irritability of the tissues of organic or animal life. Here, also, great confusion has been excited by the introduction of the word "*sensibility*," when the nervous system is involved. It has been used because, in many cases of nervous irritation, sensation is excited; and it is maintained that sensibility is a peculiar vital property of the nervous system, as contractility of the muscular, not observing that it also is but one mode of manifesting nervous irritation, and, probably, by no means the most frequent. Muscular contractions, in health and disease, are usually excited, not only without pain, but very often without any degree of sensation or even consciousness on the part of the patient; yet they all evince excitement or irritation of the nerves of which the muscles are the organs, or the agents. It therefore avoids confusion to say, that sensibility in the cerebro-spinal system is a synonyme with irritability of this medullary tissue. Hence, nervous irritation may be manifested by sensation, internal or external, of whatever type or character; by muscular contraction, as in motion or in subsultus tendinum, spasms, convulsions; and also by the disturbance of the mental powers, of "the senses," and indirectly of the functions of organic life. This language is more important, as the word sensibility has been applied, by some, to the *ganglionic* system of nerves, and, of course, also to organic actions; where it is not only irrelevant, but causes wrong ideas, as in such cases there is strictly no sensation, indeed no consciousness of any kind.

To indicate more clearly the precise mode in which the words irritability and irritation will be hereafter employed, and to exhibit its importance, one or two illustrations may be given.

When a *muscular fibre* is inflamed, and when it contracts, we often say it is muscular irritation, in the one case as well as in the other; but this is not precise language, indeed it is incorrect, and

would lead to improper and often very erroneous pathological and therapeutical results. Simple contraction is merely an evidence of muscular irritation. But the muscular, in common with every other tissue of the body, is the subject of organic life. It has, therefore, its circulation, its nutrition, and is liable to the diseases of organic life, such as inflammation. If, then, contraction of an inflamed muscle ensues, as it frequently will, our language should be, that muscular irritation has been excited by inflammation, which is an organic irritation. Hence, also, such inflammations may produce muscular contractions, both painful and spasmodic, in all the neighboring muscles, while no inflammation has been propagated to them from the tissue originally inflamed. The practical deduction from this is evident; the indications for treatment in the one case of inflamed muscular fibre—*organic irritation*—will be diverse from that of pure spasmodic action—*nervous irritation*. The remedies for the one will be essentially antiphlogistic; for the other, antispasmodic. Neither need this pathological view be at all modified, because inflammation involving particularly the organic life of a muscular fibre will often, and indeed very generally, disturb the functions of the muscles, causing contraction, spasms, etc. In such complications we may, simultaneously, employ both classes of remedial agents.

In *affections of the brain*, this confused use of the word irritation is still more frequent. Cerebral irritation exists, say from moral causes; confusion of ideas, wandering of thoughts, disturbed sensation, spasmodic actions, even convulsions may ensue; this is true cerebral irritation; that is, irritation of the cerebrum as an organ, as a medullary mass, the centre of the nervous system, and also as the instrument of the mind. To employ the same expression, in cases of acute inflammation of the brain, is very common; but manifestly erroneous in theory and in practice. Cerebritis is an irritation of the organic life of the brain, of its bloodvessels, and other organic tissues; and not of medullary nervous matter. Sometimes, as after wounds of the brain, inflammation exists, with few or no evidences of functional disturbance, but generally the functions are disturbed; in which case there is, of course, cerebral or nervous irritation superadded to inflammatory or organic irritation of the tissues. In this case, the chief indication is to subdue the organic, which is the cause of the animal or nervous irritation.

We shall have constant reference to this distinction, and to its importance as respects the *affections of the uterus*. It is sufficient at present to allude to what every one will grant at once; the vast difference between uterine irritation as it exists in parturition, and in cases of metritis; in other words, between irritation of the uterus as the subject of animal life, and irritation of this organ as the subject of organic life. How different is the treatment for labor and that for inflammation!

CONGESTION.—More precise meaning should be attached also to the word "*congestion*," so intimately associated with all our pathological speculations. From its etymology, the word indicates that there is an unusual quantity of blood in a tissue or an organ; this is its proper meaning. Observation, however, shows that the unnatural fulness of the vessels of a part depends on different, and sometimes, opposing causes. Hence, there are different kinds of congestions or "*engorgements*." The older pathologists were very correct in distinguishing between active and passive congestion; between the active determination of blood to a part, and the stagnation or arrest of blood in a part. The acute or active congestion is generally arterial; the passive congestion more frequently venous.

Passive.—The latter, *passive* congestion, has, perhaps, been too much overlooked by the modern pathologist. It is seen in varicose enlargement of the veins; in cases of partial or complete obstruction of the larger veins; in the condition of the circulation on exposure to cold; in cases of gangrene; in asphyxia; in the cold stage of fevers, etc. In all such cases the blood is not actively driven to, or drawn into the tissue; but is delayed in its progress through a part. The consequences are various, and depend on the causes, their power, the continuance of their influence, and the tissues or organs involved. If congestion continues, more or less effusion of watery or sanguineous fluid ensues, with a subsequent partial or total suspension of the functions of the tissue or organ. Thus, when a varicose enlargement of the veins exists, the limb becomes cedematous or anasarcaous; sometimes bloody fluids are effused from the smaller vessels, or rupture of the larger trunks. Passive congestions of the brain are followed by the effusions of serum or blood; in the lungs, there is great disturbance of respiration, as in asphyxia, increase of mucoid fluids from the bronchial passages. Passive congestions of the portal system

have been recognized by most pathologists, as disturbing the functions of all the abdominal viscera, and as being followed by vomiting and purging of serous, mucous, or bilious matters, and not unfrequently of pure blood, as in hæmoptysis, hæmatemesis, melæna, etc. In the more intense forms, this passive congestion of the lungs, these seroid and sanguine effusions are found in the parenchyma of the lungs or upon their pleural investment.

Active.—As regards the other form, or *active* congestion, there are, at least, two varieties, organic and nervous, which, although apparently allied, are evidently distinct in their causes, nature, and results.

“Ubi irritatio ibi affluxus,” is an aphorism as true as it is trite, and thence arises *organic congestion*, or congestion from organic irritation, as in inflammation. A local irritation, involving the organic actions, is followed sooner or later, in living tissues, by an enlargement of the bloodvessels, and an increase in the quantity of fluid, until inflammation be fully developed. This is active inflammatory congestion, as excited by any mechanical or chemical irritant. The consequences of inflammatory congestion are well known, in the swelling, the heat, often the redness, the pain, the effusions of peculiar fluids; and, if continued, in the alteration of tissues, and their ultimate destruction by ulceration, gangrene, and sphacelus. It should not be forgotten that inflammatory irritation, if persistent, is a disorganizing and destructive process, and even in its chronic varieties, followed by alteration of tissues, ulcerations, etc.

The second variety of active congestion ought to be carefully distinguished from the above, and should be termed *simple congestion*, or congestion from nervous irritation. Every one is familiar with the frequent determinations of blood to particular tissues or organs in health, under the influence of nervous excitement; for example, in blushing, flushes of heat, crying; in the erections of the penis and nipple; in the salivary and mammary glands; in the head and brain from excitements from mental and moral causes; in the uterus previous to menstruation; indeed in all the organs, under their normal excitants, when new or increased demands are made on their powers. In all such instances, there is evidently excitation and a consequent active determination of blood to a part, not only without injury, but generally productive of good, in furnishing the material for the

performance of the respective functions of the tissues. Such congestions usually disappear spontaneously, with or without increased secretions. In the erectile tissues, the excitation disappearing, the fulness of the vessels subsides rapidly. Generally, however, the secretion becomes abundant, as in the shedding of tears, the flow of saliva from the mouth, that of milk from the breast, of bile from the liver, of the menses from the uterus. We say, therefore, that such normal excitements and congestions are relieved partly by the disappearance of the excitants, but chiefly by a free secretion. All, however, is normal, physiological, and healthy. Founded on this normal state, there is an *abnormal* state, which has always attracted the attention of the clinical observer; but the marks of distinction are either so indefinite, or so difficult to be drawn, between it and inflammatory irritation, that the views, and of course the language of pathologists have differed exceedingly. Their ideas have been expressed under various phrases, such as congestion, engorgement, apoplectic state, acute inflammation, subacute inflammation, mild inflammation, chronic or obscure inflammation. And these conditions have been very universally regarded, if not as actually inflammatory, yet, as very liable to terminate in inflammation, with all its destructive consequences, ulceration, disorganization, etc.¹ Hence the practice, founded on these views, has almost always been antiphlogistic. Experience would indicate that, however similar, there is a real fundamental distinction to be drawn between inflammatory and simple congestion. We have examples of the latter in most of these cases, so constantly referred to by authors under the name of apoplexy of the brain and lungs, engorgements or congestions of the lungs, liver, spleen, bowels, uterus, etc. This is precisely analogous to the physiological congestions already mentioned, except that the one is normal and the other abnormal. Usually this form of active congestion occurs suddenly, unexpectedly, but often approaches slowly, insidiously; it sometimes disappears rapidly, but more frequently gradually diminishes as the irritation subsides. The consequences of this congestion are sometimes moderate, and may continue for a long time without serious mischief, but are often terrible and fatal; yet in all cases they are very different

¹ *Vide* Introductory Essay.

from those of inflammation. This variety in the results depends mainly on the importance of the organ involved, as well as on the activity and intensity of the nervous irritation and congestion.

Congestions of the brain, in infants and adults, afford good illustrations of this form of "simple congestion." If a child is tormented with gastric irritation, sudden determination to the brain, convulsions, etc., will often follow. A man, stimulated by his angry passions, has an attack of apoplexy, from which he may completely recover; but sometimes his recovery is tedious and imperfect, and, occasionally, death speedily ensues. In all such cases there is more or less disturbance or suspension of cerebral functions and influence; thence the loss of consciousness, or the confusion of mental powers, the convulsed or paralytic condition of the voluntary and sometimes even of the involuntary muscles; hence the stertorous breathing, and the consequent congestions of the lungs, heart, and other organs. In the *post-mortem* examination no evidences of inflammatory action are visible; not unfrequently the anatomist reports all the tissues in a normal condition; generally, however, the veins are distended, and more or less effusion of serous fluid is found in the cavity of the arachnoid membrane and in the ventricles, but particularly in the subarachnoid space and in the areolar tissue of the pia mater. Occasionally red globules are commingled with the serum, and in bad cases pure blood is effused on the surface, in the cavities or substance of the brain.

Effusion, therefore, if the congestion be severe or long-continued, may be regarded as the natural consequence of simple congestion, with a corresponding interruption or suspension of the functions of the organ involved. In moderate cases, the turgescence disappears without any, or, at least, trifling effusion, and the organ recovers its powers on the subsidence of the irritation.

Where secretory surfaces exist, as in the bronchial, hepatic, and uterine tissues, an abundant *secretion* of their natural fluids ensues, and, as in normal excitements, to the relief of the engorged vessels. Hence the free secretion of mucus in the lungs, or of bile in the liver, or of the menstrual fluid in the uterus, will relieve moderate congestions of their respective organs. In severe cases of engorgement pure blood is sometimes effused, as in hæmoptysis, hæmatemesis, hæmorrhagia uteri, and so on other exposed surfaces.

When the distension of the vascular tissue of an organ is for a long time kept up, from the persistence of the cause, it sometimes becomes a stimulus to the organic actions, so that the nutritive functions are more actively developed; the organ grows in size, is "hypertrophied," without any real alteration in the character of its tissues. Hence "*hypertrophy*" is an occasional consequent of chronic nervous congestion, and may remain permanent, but may disappear under favorable circumstances, when the cause is removed. Hence, we have one cause of hypertrophy of the heart, spleen, liver, uterus, testes, etc., in which there is none of that effusion of lymph, that indurated condition or disorganized state of the tissues, which are the consequences of phlogosis. Simple hypertrophy seldom interferes, materially, with the functions of the enlarged organ. The uterus, during gestation, may be considered as the physiological type of the uterus in a state of active, although chronic congestion.

Whether the degree of organic excitement may, in cases of acute simple congestion, ever become so intense as to excite *inflammation*, is, and must be, a disputable point, as so many other causes are often operative. Our own opinion is, that simple congestion is never the cause of inflammation. Inflammation is not one of its sequelæ. Facts on this point will be hereafter adduced.¹

Another very important question, and, indeed, not less so than this pathological inquiry, is as to the *cause* of simple congestion or engorgement. Here two errors seem to exist in practice. Physicians have seldom either thought of or investigated the essential, or (to use the good but neglected name of the older pathologists) "the proximate cause" of sudden determinations of blood to tissues or organs. The remote causes are often noticed, attended to, and relieved with manifest advantage; but few investigations or inquiries are made as to the proximate or immediate cause. For example, dentition or gastric irritation, in a child, is frequently followed by congestion of the brain and convulsions. But these remote causes, as every one knows, often exist, and even severely, without convulsions. In the instances stated, the irritation is propagated to the brain; it is this irritation that causes the flow of blood to this organ, and which necessarily pre-

¹ Vide Introductory Essay.

cedes the congestion; "ubi irritatio, ibi affluxus." The immediate and consequent congestion is so dangerous, that it has often occupied all attention to the neglect of that condition or state of the organ which preceded the congestion. How common is it to read, even in works of the most scientific and practical men, of congestion of an organ as being the disease, "ipse morbus;" and the assertion made, if the congestion be relieved the patient will necessarily recover. They examine not as to the present state of the cerebral mass, or whether that state of the organ, which certainly did exist, still continues. Hence, because they find evidences of congestion returning with wonderful rapidity, they persevere in their remedies, until the strength, health, or even the powers of the constitution succumb. A lady from the West once informed us that she was bled almost every day for three months, "ad deliquium animi," for a congestive headache, and became perfectly anæmic, and without permanent relief.

The second practical error is to confound inflammation with simple congestion, by attributing the latter as well as the former to simple organic irritation; but as the congestions differ as to their phenomena, nature, and results, they must have different causes. Experience proves, also, that the treatment, although to some extent analogous, must often be very different.

Nervous Irritation.—Nevertheless, however clearly it may be demonstrated, that there must be a peculiar cause of these apoplectic congestions, not to be confounded with other causes, and however important in practice the distinction; yet it is impossible to form accurate ideas, and, of course, to convey them in words, of these vital states or conditions. Perhaps the expression "*nervous*" or "*animal irritation*," that is, an irritation of certain portions of the cerebro-spinal nervous system at its centres, or its ramifications, may be ventured upon; though it may be difficult to explain all acute or chronic congestions by reference to the cerebro-spinal centres and ramifications. It seems, however, to be a general truth, that, as organic irritation causes inflammatory congestion, so nervous irritation causes simple congestion. To illustrate this principle several examples may be given, as the distinction is important and has been neglected.

Mental and moral affections excite the brain. Powerful passions, as anger, irritate this organ; not as the subject of organic life, but as the subject of animal life, as a medullary mass. This

excitement or irritation often appears and disappears without any appreciable disturbance of the circulation. This, therefore, is "nervous irritation." In this case it is manifested by the exercise or disturbance of the mental faculties, by the expression of the eyes, face, or by corresponding words, motions, etc. No one can doubt, in such a state, the existence of cerebral excitement, although we can form no definite idea of its nature. We are as ignorant of all the ever-varying, inscrutable, inconceivable changes of this wonderful organ of mind and body, as we are of life itself. As we employ the word *life* to express a distinction between a living and a dead being, so we employ the word *nervous excitement, or irritation*, to express the distinction between the quiescent and the active condition of the cerebral tissue. We explain nothing, we simply express a fact. We assert, also, by this expression that it is not an organic irritation, not an irritation of the vegetable life of the brain, of its bloodvessels, its secretions, its nutrition, but an irritation of its animal life. This nervous irritation being continued or enhanced, involves, in some way, the circulation; the blood rushes to the organ with the phenomena and consequences already detailed. We have, therefore, the mental passion as an irritant, producing a nervous irritation of longer or shorter duration, then acute congestion. Without the irritation of the mass, there would have been no congestion. The congestion, therefore, strictly is not the disease. Irritation is the true complaint, and the afflux of fluids is merely a symptom; however dangerous or fatal this symptom may prove. A scientific treatment, therefore, is not completed by removing the congestion, but demands that attention be paid to the primary state, to the real disease. Innumerable examples from the history of cerebral affections indicate the truth of this statement. Nervous irritation, confessedly, exists in nervous headaches with, as well as without, congestion. It precedes, therefore, the congestions which occur in infantile convulsions, from whatever cause; as well as in epilepsy, in hysteric and apoplectic convulsions, etc.

Similar examples occur in laryngismus, in pertussis, in asthma, in angina pectoris, and in all the varieties of gout in the head, heart, lungs, stomach, and bowels. In all affections of the spinal marrow and nerves, it is accompanied usually with more or less pain, spasm, and cramp, and followed sometimes by congestion, which, when it is present, is not essential, but of a secondary character

however mischievous. Hereafter, these principles will be applied to all the varieties of uterine affections and their consequences.

The correctness of these principles is not invalidated by the fact that, in many cases of post-mortem examinations, signs of inflammation are detected in the congested tissues. It is a sufficient answer to say, that usually, such inflammatory spots are not to be found, and, therefore, the acute congestion may not only exist, but be so violent as to cause death by itself without any inflammation. Inflammation has nothing to do, necessarily, with congestions of this type. When it exists it is as a complication, or as an exciting or aggravating cause of the nervous irritation.

Some decided marks of distinction may now be drawn between *inflammatory and simple congestions*. The inflammatory form is a disease essentially of the ganglionic nervous system of organic life. It arises from an irritant acting on the organic irritability; and causes, therefore, an organic irritation, which is more or less speedily followed by a congestion, first and chiefly of the capillary vessels, and subsequently of the larger vessels. It begins at spots or points where the irritation exists most intensely, although diffused to other parts; and is followed, if the cause continue, by morbid secretions, alteration and destruction of tissues.

The simple congestion is an affection of the cerebro-spinal nervous system, of the organs of animal life. It is caused by peculiar irritants, acting on the animal irritability, producing therefore animal irritation. This peculiar state of irritation of the cerebral system is not always followed by congestion; terrible indications of its existence are often observed without any, at least appreciable, evidences of increased vascularity. Even when congestion is present, it is so moderate and so secondary, that it is often neglected in therapeutics. When congestion does occur, it moves with wonderful rapidity, involving at once large as well as small vessels, the whole of an organ as speedily as a part, the adjacent tissues as well as those immediately concerned. How rapidly will a transient thought mantle the face, neck, and breast of a modest young woman with a scarlet blush! How suddenly will a cerebral irritation be sometimes followed by an apoplectic congestion, convulsions, and death! How instantaneously will the thought of a beloved infant send the arterial current to the lachrymal gland and its appendages, for the effu-

sion of tears of joy or sorrow ; or to the mammary tissues, for the production of food for a dependent babe. Such congestions are so rapid, that in common language we speak of a rush of blood, of an afflux, or sudden determination, of engorgement, etc.

Great as these congestions may be, profuse as are the secretions or the effusions which may follow ; still, the discharges are not morbid in their character, and we observe no disorganization. The integrity of the organ remains perfect, unless some mechanical injury ensues from the effusion. A compression or laceration of the brain, for instance, may, of course, result, when blood is poured into its substance or cavities. In all these respects, the distinctions are positive, and bear most decidedly, as will be hereafter seen, upon the indications for treatment, and on the choice of therapeutical agents.

Although much has been already said of the distinction between organic and nervous irritation, perhaps a few words more may be demanded for illustration of a neglected and abstruse investigation.

What is "*neuralgia*?" It is, as its name imports, a variety of nervous irritation—in common parlance, pain ; a morbid sensation of a painful character in a spinal or cerebral nerve ; an irritation of a "*sensory* nerve," "a nerve of sensation." This comprehends the whole idea. No other meaning ought to be attached to it. But, in the minds of many, neuralgia is associated almost invariably with inflammation. With them, pain in a part is a synonyme with inflammation. No mistake is more frequent than this in pathology, none more erroneous, and few perhaps more injurious in practice. It is needless to multiply examples of pain without inflammation ; every one has experienced pain in the ulnar side of the hand and little finger from a slight blow on the ulnar nerve at the elbow ; while neuralgia of the face, eyes, ears, and of the brain, stomach, bowels, and uterus, is the daily observation of every practitioner. True it is, inflammation causes pain in very many instances, and the latter is a common symptom of some modifications of organic irritation, when the irritation extends to the cerebral nerves, which thus become involved ; but there is no necessary connection between pain and inflammation. It may appear strong language, but pain in inflammation is an accident. The essential phenomena of inflammation, its progress, its results, may all be observed where no pain, sometimes no sensation, actually exists. Often have large abscesses been dis-

covered, after death, in the brain, lungs, liver, kidneys, etc., where no suffering had ever been complained of during life. In inflammations of the areolar tissue, tendons, ligaments, of the mucous membranes, etc., no pain is experienced, except in complicated cases. And in chronic inflammations, pain is generally absent.

As inflammation, therefore, may exist without nervous irritation, so neuralgia may often exist without organic irritation—a principle of fundamental importance. It is not invalidated by the fact that neuralgia is frequently the consequence of inflammation. With this every one is familiar. A diseased tooth causes neuralgia of the facial nerves; a wounded or inflamed nerve in any part of the body excites the most painful neuralgic symptoms towards its sentient extremities; cerebritis and myelitis often excite agonizing irritations of the nerves and muscles of the trunk and extremities. In all such instances neuralgia is a nervous irritation superadded to that of inflammatory irritation, and indicating, necessarily, that the nerves are directly or indirectly involved in the disease.

Let it be remarked, also, that the nervous irritation in cases of neuritis is propagated not merely to the sentient extremity of the nerve affected, but often in the opposite direction, along the trunk, to the centres; hence spinal and cerebral irritations are often produced. Many examples might be adduced, and some will hereafter be presented. Moreover, the irritation, thus carried to the spinal marrow or the brain, is often deflected or reflected from these centres to other nerves, even in distant parts of the economy. Neuritis, or even simple irritation, of the sciatic nerve may thus be “perceived” by the spinal marrow or brain, and then it may be reflected to the nerves of the upper extremities of the trunk, and even of the viscera. It is as great a pathological error, therefore, to consider the brain or the spinal cord the seat of disease merely because they are sensitive or painful, as to imagine the disease is in the fingers or toes because the patient complains of pain in those extreme portions of the limb. The surgeons have long been familiar with this principle, as in cases of pain in the knee in “coxalgia” or “coxitis;” and it is a principle of universal application.

Nervous irritation in a *motor* nerve is manifested by “spasms,” “cramps,” “clonic and tonic convulsions.” The muscles are the

instruments of the cerebro-spinal system, and are excited in health or irritated in disease by the ever-varying conditions of the nerve centres. A spasm is an inordinate, irregular action of the muscular fibres; it is seen both in the voluntary muscles in the form of subsultus tendinum, cramps, spasms, etc., and in the involuntary muscles, as in laryngismus, palpitations of the heart, gastrodynia, colics, etc. When the cerebro-spinal centres are involved, these spasmodic actions, influencing large portions of the muscular system, are termed clonic or tonic convulsions; hence we speak of hysteric, epileptic, and tetanic convulsions. In all such cases of spasms and convulsions, pain is very rare; but in other cases, termed rigidities or cramps, where there is a tonic contraction of the muscles, there is often severe pain, for now the sensitive nerves appear to be involved. All these are the various manifestations of nervous irritation, existing by itself, or complicated with acute or passive congestions, or with organic or inflammatory irritation.

We have examples of simple nervous irritation of motor nerves in the spasms and convulsive movements in pure cases of the risus sardonicus, of laryngismus, of spasmodic croup, of pertussis, of asthma, of many cases of palpitatio cordis, of chorea, etc. In other instances, these spasms are complicated with irritation of the nerves of sensation; thus in the stomach we have gastrodynia; in the intestines, colic; in the uterus, dysmenorrhœa.

The more general spasms of the muscles can usually be traced to the spinal or cerebral centres. In the former case there are, often, but few symptoms of congestion; in the latter, occasionally, there is no congestion, but often the most intense symptoms of passive or active congestion are present. In chorea, hysteria, and especially in hysteric convulsions, few evidences of congestion of the spinal cord or brain are observed; but in apoplectic, puerperal, and tetanic convulsions the indications of congestion are very decided; yet in all, nervous irritation precedes, and probably constitutes, the essential character of the disease. In cerebritis and myelitis, spasms, cramps, and convulsions appear, as already remarked, among the important symptoms of the internal disease, the essential characteristic of which, in these cases, is inflammation or *organic* irritation.

But nervous irritation is not only manifested by decided pain,

or by spasms and convulsions, but by an innumerable variety of *morbid feelings and sensations*, frequently of trifling importance, but often of such a distressing, horrible character, that severe pain, or even death itself would be preferred. In health the exercise of our senses, the indulgence of our tastes, and even of our passions, in a moderate degree, is pleasant and exhilarating, through the medium of nerves conveying the impressions received to the sensorium commune; but in disease, whether local or general, of the sensitive apparatus, the impressions are disagreeable, and may be tormenting, though not always painful. How often is light distressing to the eye, and sound to the ear, under the influence of nervous excitement! How often is the sense of smell and taste perverted; so, as in a case now under our notice, the perfume of the rose is fetid, and of the honeysuckle, positively disagreeable! In disease, patients often complain—of a sensation of opening and shutting of the bones of the head; of coldness, or of heat, when the body is in a directly opposite condition, perhaps insisting that a cold bath is demanded, when the pulse has failed and the surface of the body covered with the cold sweat of death; of a feeling, as if the head, the heart, or the whole body was immensely enlarged; of palpitations of the heart when there is no fixed disease of the organ; of suspension of its functions when its action is perfect; of sensations of oppression about the præcordia; of a feeling of sinking, of exhaustion (a “die-away” feeling), as if suffocation or death must immediately ensue; of great languor when there is an apparent abundance of strength. Besides, there are various other internal distresses, which are inexpressible, and not to be conceived of by those who have not suffered in like manner; and of which some general idea is given by such expressions as uncomfortable, “malaise,” miserable, wretched, nervous, low spirits, distress, agony. Sometimes the condition is absolutely intolerable, and causes syncope, catalepsy, and convulsions, to the temporary relief of the unhappy sufferer.

These morbid sensations and irritations are as truly physical evils, as organic irritations from the puncture of a thorn or a lancet, from an inflammation or a fever. It is not imaginary, a mere notion, a phantom, conjured up for effect, to interest friends, to excite sympathy or alarm. Nor is it bad temper, nor a wilful indisposition, but a genuine evidence of nervous disturbance. And however ignorant of it the physician or attendant may be,

there is a cause, an irritant, somewhere, producing irritation. The symptoms, therefore, are referable not to the mind or the heart, but to the physical being. These varieties of nervous irritation, these morbid sensations, are often chiefly evinced in the altered state of the morale of the patient; because the mind depends for its healthy exercise on the normal state of the brain, its instrument. If the instrument be out of tune, discordant notes will ensue. Many patients are unamiable, cross, passionate, low spirited, melancholic, simply from some corporeal irritation. A little medical treatment will often dissipate these "vapors," and restore peace and happiness far more readily than moral suasion. Of course, every one is aware of the opposing fact, that moral causes will produce physical disturbances. Mind affects the body through the medium of the brain and its dependencies. States of the mind will cause nervous irritation or sedation, and, of course, active or passive congestions, whence arise interruptions of the functions of organs to even a fatal extent. Anger may produce apoplexy. A man may die of a "broken heart."

It is this action and reaction between body and mind, and mind and body, through their common medium, the cerebral mass, which continually meet the physician in his daily visits, either as cause or effect, complicating the symptoms and often demanding all his therapeutic efforts. Attention should, of course, be paid to the spiritual as well as to the physical being. The moral treatment is often as important as the physical, and in all cases, facilitates the recovery from corporeal diseases.

Again, nervous excitement or irritation should not be confounded with *vital power or strength*. The difference between them is very obvious, but not unfrequently neglected in practice; and the mistake is not, always, easily avoided. Excitement of a tissue or organ is a manifestation of its power; but the excitement may be very great when the power is trifling, or the power may be very great when the excitement is nearly or altogether suspended. A strong man, asleep, has great power, though not in exercise. A weak man, stimulated by anger or alcohol, will manifest great excitement; but he wants power, and soon sinks exhausted.

Vital power may be defined, as the capability of living tissues, not only to act, but to endure action; not only to resist, but to resist long; a capability of resisting or enduring, as well as of

acting. The degree of power is not easily estimated; and of course it is ever varying. In the weak, power is soon exhausted by a given excitement; the same degree of excitement may be, for a long time, borne by one of a good constitution. To exhaust the strong man, the excitement must be increased, it must be inordinate. Under *such* excitements, congestions, effusions, and even death may soon result. Excitement, irritation, action, therefore, exhaust power. The greater the excitement, *cæteris paribus*, the sooner power is exhausted. Debility, a mere diminution of vital strength, collapse or prostration, a failure of the *vis vitæ*, may ensue, therefore, either from the degree of excitation, or from the want of power. A severe irritation causes collapse in the strong, but the same collapse occurs from a mild excitement in the feeble.

These expressions, thus defined, are in accordance with common language in, and out of, the profession; and, of course, with the usual observation, experience, and reflection of all men. The man of pure science may insist that the language is too general, that it is not definite, and that no precise idea is conveyed. He would speak, therefore, of various kinds of "*vital force*," of "*formative power*," of "*organic force*," of "*dynamic power*," of the "*nervous excitor*," and "*motor*" forces, and of "*muscular contractility*."

But is our real knowledge increased by this multiplicity of words? Every part of the body is alive; has its irritability, is capable of receiving impressions, and of manifesting this irritability in its own way; it has its own excitations, its own actions, its own functions; each part can endure its own excitements for a longer or shorter time, in proportion to its vital strength, but debility or prostration may sooner or later occur. Although each tissue has its own manifestations of vitality and its own functions, yet the nature of power is everywhere the same, modified, in its results, by the tissue or organ concerned. A skilful musician may be regarded as manifesting the same ability; whether he "discourses sweet sounds" through the medium of the violin, the flute, the harp, or the full-toned organ. These ideas are capable of indefinite illustration in all parts of the economy, in the organs of the cerebro-spinal system, as well as in those of the organic life, represented, as it is supposed to be, by the ganglionic system of nerves. Constant excitement exhausts power. A diminution

of excitement, rest (partial or complete), is demanded for recuperation, for the renewal of power. This is especially evident in the brain and its dependencies; but is true even of the heart and its accessories, with all their complicated and never ceasing involuntary functions.

This distinction between vital power and excitement is observed in the *cerebro-spinal nervous system*. Under the inordinate stimulus of anger, fear, and other passions, the brain becomes so excited as to reflect its excitations on the muscles of the face, extremities, and, indeed, on all the muscular system. Violent efforts ensue, and wonderful energy is manifested; but it cannot be kept up for any great length of time. The exertions gradually diminish, and finally cease; or, if the cause continue, syncope or even death may ensue. The horse or the dog of the hunter often falls before the prize is won; they sink exhausted, or die. What better language expresses this known fact than to say, their power is exhausted, their forces are expended, by the violent efforts of the organs of animal life. A horse or a dog, of relatively great strength, will endure, for a long time, the unusual effort; those comparatively weak, soon succumb. An excitation of portions of the nervous system will be endured for a long time, if the general system is not much involved: nevertheless, the continued excitement of any set of muscles, or of an organ, is followed by fatigue, exhaustion, it may be by paralysis, or a complete failure of "nerve force," that is, of vital power manifested through the medium of the nerves. Paralysis of the upper and lower extremities, of the nerve of the eye, or that of the ear, is often brought on by over-excitation.

The same distinction between strength and action is also observed in the *organs of organic life*. Every physician speaks of a failure of power, of debility, of prostration, or of collapse, in protracted cases of fever, cholera, etc. Tonics, stimuli, natural and artificial, are employed, but often in vain; the patient continues to sink, and dies. One soon perishes, another struggles for a long time, a third may *react*, and may survive. All this language has respect to the organic force. In all fevers patients complain of great *sensations* of weakness, exhaustion, from the disturbance of the nervous system; but their organic powers are often great, and the irritation so severe that evacuants are demanded. Under the excitement, therefore, of the heart, arteries, capillaries, etc., col-

lapse may ensue, power may fail, debility and exhaustion may follow.

Any *portion* of the animal economy may suffer in the same manner. What is true of the whole system is equally true of any portion of the organic tissues, however evident, or however imperceptible, may be the development of its functions. "*The action is often too great for its power,*" is a Hunterian maxim, which no surgeon neglects in his practice, whatever may be his theoretical views. In phlegmonous inflammation of an intense character, if gangrene and sphacelus occur, it is precisely at that point where the inflammation is most violent, and is surrounded by zones, exhibiting the different degrees of inflammatory action, as the ulcerative, the suppurative, the lymphatic or adhesive, and the serous. This fact of every-day observation is most frequently and most appropriately expressed by the language that excitement has been too great, the strength of the part has failed, sphacelus or death has ensued. Precisely as collapse takes place in fever, collapse and gangrene occur in inflammation. Power, or the capability of exciting and keeping up action, fails, from the violence or the persistence of the excitement. Hence those tissues which have comparatively least vital power, are the first to perish; as cellular tissue, ligaments, tendons, cartilages: while the skin, muscles, arteries, veins, and nerves, will often maintain their integrity in the midst of a sloughing abscess. The sloughing of cellular tissues is, almost universally, much more extensive than that of the skin which covers it; tendons usually slough all the way up to the muscles with which they are connected; the sloughing of a bone, "necrosis," occurs higher up than that of the soft parts. All these are facts of difficult explanation, should we venture to analyze them very minutely; but the general truth is evident, the lower the vitality and the less perfect the organization, the more feeble the manifestation of organic functions, the sooner and the more extensive will be the collapse. The same truth is exemplified, also, by the fact that gangrene occurs more readily in the old than in the young, in the intemperate than the temperate, in the patient debilitated by famine or fever, than in the healthy and strong.

This general principle is not invalidated by the assertion often made, that collapse results because congestion occurs, the blood becoming stagnant in the veins, lungs, heart, etc., or in the small

vessels. But this slow circulation, this stagnation, is part of the dying process, of the state of collapse, of gangrene, and is due to the loss of power in the circulatory tissues. The intensity of the vascular excitement, and the rapid movement of the blood, continue until the power of the general or local circulation diminishes; then the blood moves with less rapidity, its momentum diminishes, the organic actions fail, and death ensues.

Action, that is, excitement or irritation, ought not, therefore, to be confounded with power. It is certainly a manifestation of power, as there can be no action where there is no power to act; but the action may be intense when the strength is feeble, as in the habitual drunkard under the influence of a strong alcoholic stimulus, and as in the old man with a high fever. The practitioner makes often a fatal mistake, who resorts to his nauseating remedies in the case of the intemperate and aged, as he would in the healthy and the young; or perseveres in a low diet and bleeding, in an exhausted patient, because a local inflammation, even in an important organ, exists. The disease may be cured, but the patient dies; or, what is more frequently the case, the disease continues, and the patient's constitution is broken down and irreparably injured.

The reverse is of course true; there may be moderate action where there is great power, as during sleep, and during the torpidity from cold or a narcotic poison. In such cases stimuli may be demanded to excite more action, but if they be too freely used, the reaction is often inordinate, and even fatal. The gangrene from heat applied to frosted limbs is a familiar example of this, as well as the dangerous apoplectic congestions which result under similar circumstances, after universal torpor from cold.

A most important principle, involved in these distinctions between power and action, is, that the *irritability of a part is inversely as its strength*. The greater the power, *cæteris paribus*, the less the excitability; the weaker the part, the greater the excitability. This, of course, applies to each tissue in reference to its own actions and powers, and not comparatively as it relates to other tissues. We cannot, for example, say that the cellular tissue, because its organic life is comparatively feeble, is therefore more excitable than the skin, with its abundant supply of bloodvessels and nerves. This principle is applicable both to the animal and to the organic life. A strong man is said to have "no nerves"—

that is, it requires powerful impressions to disturb his mental and physical susceptibilities. In comparison, a woman is "nervous," "all nerve"—that is, impressible, sensitive. Minor causes will disturb her mind and body; powerful impressions will produce great agitations of her mental and moral being, and of all the tissues under the domain of the cerebro-spinal system. Hence laughing, crying, screaming, delirium, syncope, insensibility, asthmatic breathing, palpitations of the heart, subsultus tendinum, spasms, cramps, and convulsions are more common among women than among men. Let the strong man, however, be weakened in any way—by bleeding, diarrhœa, fever; or by the want of food, of rest, of sleep; or by over-exertion, long-continued fatigue—and he also will become "nervous." His mind becomes excitable, and his body keenly susceptible to every impression. As he regains his strength, his irritability diminishes, and he is less sensitive, less impressible.

To this general principle there is perhaps no *positive*, but many *apparent*, exceptions. Many persons are very nervous even when in perfect health and strength. It is their peculiarity; they are of a nervous temperament. Some, also, may become nervous from a variety of persistent causes—as continued anxiety of mind, constant pain, etc.—yet their strength remains good. Nevertheless, if such individuals become weak, the nervous symptoms become more intense. This principle explains what degree of truth there is in the popular belief, that nervous diseases are caused by indolence and self-indulgence, and will disappear if the mind and the body can be stimulated to action. "They can be worked off." This is, indeed, often a practical truth, but also a corollary from the principle stated, and is of great importance if properly and judiciously applied. Yet it should be remembered that much suffering and mischief have resulted from over-exertion of nervous patients, as well as from timidity and self-indulgence.

ANÆMIA.—Nervous, hysterical persons are often very pallid, emaciated, "bloodless," so called—that is, their blood is very light colored; there is a deficiency of the red globules or increase of the water of the blood. There is "*anæmia*" or "*hydræmia*." Hence, in the minds of most practitioners, there is an association of anæmia with nervous complaints, so intimate that the former has been regarded as the cause of the latter; and it is inferred that if the anæmia be cured, the nervous excitement will dis-

appear. This conclusion is too sweeping, and will not be confirmed by experience. The connection between nervous irritability and anæmia is not that of cause and effect, but that of a common consequence of the same cause—debility. When there is a loss of power, there is increased irritability, “nervousness.” When there is a loss of power in the brain and spinal marrow, the organic life suffers, chiefly from the consequent deprivation of fresh air and exercise; hence the want of appetite and weakened powers of digestion, of hæmatisation, of nutrition; and thence, of course, anæmia. If strength can be given by iron, fresh air, exercise, etc., the nervousness and also the anæmia will be relieved.

That there is no absolute or necessary connection between the anæmia and nervousness, as cause and effect, is also proved by several undeniable facts. The important one is, that all females are comparatively nervous, even with excellent organic actions, rich blood, free capillary circulation, rosy complexion, and an abundance of animal heat continually generated. Their temperament is nervous. In some cases, by no means few in number, this is wonderfully true. Every one, of any experience, must have known women, who were of the most robust appearance, with excellent appetite and digestion, an abundant supply of blood of the purest character, with all their functions in an admirable condition, being strong and feeling strong, and yet were excessively nervous, excitable, and irritable. The least cause, mental or physical, will disturb their sensations or perceptions, and induce the worst forms of hysteria. Some of the most terrible forms of hysteric convulsions, and of catalepsy, which we have met with, have been in the most healthy individuals, as regards their vegetable life. They look well, but feel supremely wretched. Few, sometimes not even their physician, sympathize with them. They are regarded as imaginative, or even as deceitful beings. The reverse of the picture is often equally true—anæmia existing to a very great degree with few or no special manifestations of nervous irritability. In men, especially, this is often the case, as in many cases of exhaustion from dyspepsia, diarrhœa, hemorrhages, and chronic diseases. In women this is, of course, not so frequent, owing to their natural temperament; yet often, in the delicate, pallid, emaciated woman, you will discover few symp-

toms of nervous irritation, and you will hear the declaration, "Doctor, I have never been nervous."

The plethoric and the strong, therefore, may be very excitable, the anæmic and the feeble may be with difficulty disturbed, owing to natural or acquired peculiarities; but the general declaration is true, that as strength is diminished, irritability increases; and the reverse, that with the increase of strength there is a diminution of irritability. There is no necessary connection between nervous excitability and anæmia, although they are often conjoined.

TOXICÆMIA.—Modern pathologists have, in many instances, gone still further, contending not merely for a deterioration of the vital fluid in nervous affections, but insisting that an actual poison is frequently present.

From time immemorial no one has doubted that the blood may be poisoned, and that various nervous and vascular disturbances, followed by stupor, paralysis, and death, may ensue. We have no disposition, therefore, to deny this fact, nor to assert that the blood may not be so corrupted that neuralgia, spasms, prostration, etc., should follow. We do, however, contend that these sources of irritation are comparatively rare; and that in an immense majority of neuralgic affections there is no trace of poison to be detected, and no proof of its influence. The most common hypothesis made is, that urea is present in the blood; its existence has been surmised, chiefly by the fact that albumen is detected in the urine. Hence it has been inferred that Bright's disease of the kidney or uræmia, one or both, are the real sources of a large number of nervous affections, especially of convulsions, during gestation or parturition. This question is too extensive to be here presented, especially as, in another work, we have discussed this point and given our objections to the theory of uræmic convulsions. Suffice it to say at this time, that the poisoned condition of the blood and also its depuration are comparatively slow processes, while neuralgic and spasmodic diseases appear and disappear sometimes with wonderful rapidity. Moreover, it would seem inevitable so long as toxicæmia existed, the nervous affections would continue, and yet in practice we find that they often disappear after a short existence, while the fluids remain unaltered; or, if they return, they are often induced by some new exciting cause. In cases of puerperal convulsions, for

example, pain, straining, disorders of the stomach or bowels, mental and moral agitations will often excite convulsions, whether albuminuria be present or absent; and, if such irritations be removed, the convulsions cease, and the patient does well, notwithstanding the supposed mal-condition of her blood. The delivery of the child is hailed, therefore, as the important crisis of the disease, after which the convulsions are not anticipated, unless some local injury has been sustained, or some new exciting cause is operative.

Often have we witnessed similar results in poor, wretched, anæmic women, who have long been the subject of uterine irritation. By removing a displacement, for example, immediate relief has been afforded to the pains, spasms, dyspepsia, and other numerous sympathetic disturbances; in a short period the patient feels much better, appears sometimes to be rejuvenated, long before she loses her pallor, and before it was possible for the whole circulating fluids to throw off any poisonous or deleterious matter, or become once more rich in red globules, fibrin, albumen, etc.

This evanescent character of neuralgia and spasms, and their curability in thousands of cases, almost instantaneously, by removing the cause, are positive proofs that there is no poisoned condition of the fluids as the direct source of mischief.

GENERAL CONCLUSIONS.

We have thus presented a general idea of neurotic or hysterical diseases. Precise meanings have been attached to many words in common use; and terms, constantly used in medical language, but usually without sufficient precision, have been defined and explained as they will hereafter be employed in these pages.

The hysterical, or the neurotic diseases of women, are therefore states of irritation of the cerebro-spinal nervous system in whole or in part. They are very evanescent when the cause is transitory, as in nervous affections from moral causes, such as fear, anger, anxiety, joy, grief; or from physical causes, as from indigestion, flatulence, etc.; but very persistent in all cases where the cause remains operative, and will then often defy the best

directed remedial agents for months and years. Hence the indomitable character of various nervous or neuralgic diseases; the cause is persistent, perhaps it has not been detected, or cannot be removed. Tonics, nutritious diet, exercise, travelling, as well as antispasmodics, narcotics, and stimuli, prove useless, or perhaps worse than unless, and at best are but temporary palliatives. The symptoms will return, often with increased vehemence. The location of the cause may be in any tissue or organ of the body. Wherever the irritability or sensibility of a part is disturbed, thence, as from a focus, may radiate nervous excitements. They are usually perceived in the nerves involved, first at the point irritated; then, if sufficiently severe, in the sentient extremities of such nerves, or in the reverse direction towards their origin in the spinal marrow or the brain, and thence again by reflex influences in any tissues of the economy; thus causing a disturbance of the functions of such tissues or organs, so far as these functions are dependent on nervous influences. In other words, "nervous irritations" of the brain and spinal axis, and of their dependencies, may, and often do, arise from any local irritation. It is often of small consequence what may be the character of such local irritation, whether it be simply nervous or inflammatory, sympathetic nervous irritations may result in different and often in very distant portions of the animal economy.

Odontalgia and otalgia often excite neuralgic pains and spasms of the nerves and muscles of the face and neck, and sometimes severe headaches, and other cerebral disturbances. Often croup, asthma, and palpitations of the heart, as well as gastrodynia and colics, are excited by indigestion; and by the same cause headaches, delirium, and convulsions, are very frequently induced. Hysterical convulsions and epileptic spasms, as well as the more dangerous tetanic affections, are constantly excited by the presence of a thorn in the flesh, by a local, painful inflammation, or other organic irritations. The proof seems positive to the medical philosopher, not merely that such nervous disturbances follow local irritations, but that they disappear almost instantaneously on the removal of such affections, while they remain obstinate under the best general treatment if the local irritation be allowed to continue. The continuity of tissue, and the wonderful unity of the nervous system, together with the inconceivable rapidity by which impressions are transmitted in health

from the circumference to the centres, and from the centres to the circumference, afford a most satisfactory explanation of the transmission of such morbid irritations, and of their reflex influence to distant parts, or to the whole of the cerebro-spinal apparatus.

A complete history of nervous disease would involve, therefore, an account, if it were possible, of the innumerable causes, whether intellectual, moral, or physical, which may disturb the sentient system. The nervous and cerebral symptoms being, after all, not strictly the disease, but the *indices*—as they are the results of the primary impressions of the local irritation. Such a task would be endless, and in a great degree fruitless. Our object is far more humble and limited. It is to illustrate the general truths already enunciated, by a detailed account of those nervous disturbances which are excited, or kept up by the uterus and its appendages when in a state of morbid irritation, and hence to deduce the proper pathology and therapeutics of irritable diseases in women.

The general principles applicable to all the variety of neurotic complaints will, it is trusted, be thus evolved and elucidated, inasmuch as no organ of the body has so constant and direct an intercommunion with the nervous system as the uterus; and inasmuch, also, as the peculiar physiological and pathological character of the female sex is most intimately and indissolubly connected with this organ and its appendages.

CHAPTER II.

IRRITABLE UTERUS.

· WHAT idea is to be associated with the expression, "an irritable uterus?" No other than that the organ is more sensitive—more easily excited—than when in a healthy state. It is no longer in a normal condition, but in an abnormal, unhealthy, diseased state. This diseased condition has reference, let it be observed, not to its circulatory system, and, of course, not to its organic life, but to its nervous system, its animal life. It is a state not of organic irritation, but of nervous irritation. In simple uncomplicated cases, the alteration of the sensibility is the only indication of its existence. There is necessarily no turgescence of the organ, no congestion, active or passive, no inflammation, and, of course, no alteration of structure in an irritable uterus, even after the lapse of years. Congestions and inflammations, when found, are complications, sometimes the result of the nervous excitement of the organ, but frequently adventitious and secondary, or accidental.

In a normal state the uterus, although abundantly supplied with nerves, and capable of being readily excited, has very little sensibility. It can be pressed upon and pushed in various directions, almost without the consciousness of the woman; but, from various causes, this quiescent condition of its animal life may be disturbed. Its vitality is exalted, it becomes more excitable; slight impressions cause sensation, pain, even severe pain, spasms, cramps, and other evidences of nervous irritation, of morbid excitement. It has passed from a healthy to an unhealthy state, as regards its nervous system; it is morbidly sensitive; it is "irritable." This state is a simple exaltation of a natural vital property, sensibility, and constitutes a nervous irritability beyond its normal or healthy standard. The organic actions, everything relating to the circulation, nutrition, growth, alteration of structure, etc., are not necessarily affected, and very often not in any appreciable degree disturbed, even after the lapse of years, though

many painful and distressing symptoms may have unremittingly existed.

This is no novel employment of the word "irritable," but is in accordance with the common language of physicians, whatever opinions they may have adopted on medical subjects. Every one is familiar with its use in physiology, especially since the time of Haller. Irritability has often been regarded as the only vital property of organized tissues, and by most writers as having respect merely to organic life; while many have restricted it to particular tissues, and some even to a single tissue, maintaining that there is no irritability without contraction. Modern pathologists have been driven to its use, in speculating on the morbid states of the tissues—however indefinite and irregular may have been their employment of the word. We are, perhaps, chiefly indebted to Mr. Brodie for its introduction into pathology. In his admirable work on the diseases of joints, he specified many cases of very painful affections, in which observation and experience proved that there was no inflammatory action, and no disorganization of tissue. "A morbid condition," he says, "which may be regarded as a local hysteric affection." This hysteric or nervous state he described as existing not only in joints, but in various other tissues, particularly in the female mammæ; hence we have read of "irritable joints," "irritable mammæ," etc. Sir Astley Cooper authorizes the same use of the word, and speaks of "irritation" as distinct from inflammation. To Dr. Gooch we are, however, chiefly indebted for the exact definition of this word, and its application to uterine pathology, in his most admirable essay on "Irritable Uterus." He designates it as a "painful and tender state of this organ—neither attended by nor tending to produce change in its structure." In some cases, after the lapse of ten years of suffering, no alteration of structure could be detected by him. The disease, he says, is very obstinate, and very slightly under the influence of remedial agents; but nevertheless, in time, patients often perfectly recover, although relapses are very apt to occur from the slightest cause. Dr. Dewees, of the University of Pennsylvania, deserves notice, in this connection, as having fixed the attention of the American profession on this complaint in an excellent essay; although he, like most pathologists, wandered from the simple idea of an irritable, to that of an inflamed organ. He unfortunately intimates that it is analogous

to a "sort of inflammatory state:" and still more unfortunately, both he and Dr. Gooch, and, indeed, nearly all physicians, have practically, if not theoretically, adhered to the same idea; pursuing, more or less decidedly, the antiphlogistic treatment, in opposition to that which experience as well as a more correct pathology would indicate.

Supposed Difficulty of Treatment.—Notwithstanding the light which has been thrown upon pathology by the discoveries of the anatomists and the chemists, by laborious, minute, and careful observation at the bedside of the patient, and by the results of post-mortem examinations; yet during the last few years very slight advance has been made, theoretically or practically, over the doctrines of the late Dr. Gooch, in his excellent monograph already referred to. Most practitioners have been forced to confess that irritable uterus is "very obstinate and intractable," and that "no disease is so liable to relapse;" although, "in time," years of suffering having passed away, "in most cases, a perfect recovery may be expected." Hence diseases of women, especially those implicating the uterine system, have been regarded as having something mysterious or peculiar in their nature, and so difficult to manage as to deter many from their investigation, and to excite in the minds of all, a doubt, whether such diseases can be readily and successfully treated. Discrepancies of opinion, among pathologists and practitioners, have therefore been exceedingly great upon this subject; and it is mortifying, to the lover of medical science, to notice these diversities of sentiment in the various periodicals; and the discussions—not always in the best temper—to which they have given origin, in the most learned bodies of Europe and America. These modifications of views, influencing more or less the practice of physicians, have given origin to various expressions used to designate the morbid state of the patient; and thus, far too often, has attention been riveted on organs, as primarily and essentially diseased, which are remote from the real source of mischief. Very often have diseases of the uterus been referred to the ovaries, to the kidneys, to the liver, heart, lungs, spinal marrow, and even to the brain!

Neuralgia, Hysteralgia, etc.—The idea of an irritable organ has been embodied under the names of neuralgia, tic douloureux, a neuralgic state; hence we read of odontalgia, otalgia, cephalalgia, spinalgia, hysteralgia, etc. To these expressions there is no objec-

tion when reference is made to nervous irritation as accompanied by pain: but they do not embrace those innumerable varieties of nervous irritation, in which there is no pain whatever; neither do they answer as a substitute for the word "irritable" or "excitable," which has reference to the quiescent condition of the tissue, to its capability of being readily excited, when no actual excitement or irritation is present. It is irritable, but it may not be irritated, or excited; it is in a passive, not an active state. There is no neuralgia, no nervous irritation, when the irritant, the exciting cause, is absent. If an irritant, sometimes even the most trifling, be applied, nervous irritation in some form is excited; occasionally as pain, then, and then only, to be termed neuralgia. This self-evident distinction between irritability and neuralgia is of great importance. A patient will often exclaim, "I am perfectly well this morning, do permit me to rise from my couch." If permission is granted, pain, spasms, even convulsions, may be the consequence. In this case, the patient, at rest, has not a morbid sensation, yet her nervous system is in a state of great excitability; the least motion produces irritation, nervous excitement.

Irritable Diseases really Physical Ailments.—Many of these irritable states of the cerebro-spinal nervous system are so peculiar, so intimately involved with the mental and moral affections (whose manifestations, be it remembered, are through the medium of the brain as their instrument), and, at the same time, so compatible with the integrity, and even perfect development of the organic functions, that superficial pathologists have no faith in their existence. With such and with many, very many, out of the profession, hysteria is an idea, "*et præterea nihil*," a notion; it is mental, not physical. Even when evidently associated with the uterus, and accompanied by pain, it is said to arise from timidity, from the remembrance of past evils, and is termed a "pseudo-prolapsus." In the opinion of such pathologists, these patients, instead of being forced to keep the recumbent position month after month, and year after year, could, if they pleased, walk miles with impunity.

Perhaps it may be asserted, that many of the leading authorities of the day do not acknowledge the distinction now drawn between irritable diseases and those of the vascular system; and do not recognize the great differences in theory and practice, be-

tween the disturbances of the animal and the organic actions. Hence, general nervous affections are always associated in their minds with congestion or inflammatory states of the brain, or spinal marrow : and all these local affections of the uterus are noticed and treated under the names of congestion or engorgement ; of inflammation, acute or chronic ; of rheumatic or gouty irritations ; of sub-inflammations of the neck or body of the uterus ; of the os tinæ ; of the lining membrane of the cavity of the neck ; of the vagina ; of the bladder ; of the urethra ; of the rectum ; of the ovaries, etc. No nervous irritation is regarded as an original affection, but always as the result of organic disturbance. However, the actual separate existence of purely nervous diseases, and the importance of distinguishing between nervous and vascular affections, between nervous and inflammatory complaints, are daily becoming more and more realized by physicians and surgeons ; so that diseases formerly indomitable, under every variety of a decided antiphlogistic treatment, readily disappear when treated as nervous, irritable, or neuralgic affections. Medical men are now continually speaking of irritable stomach, bowels, larynx, lungs, heart, bladder, and urethra, as well as of irritable joints, mammæ, muscles, brain, and nerves.¹ There are few practitioners who have not met with cases of irritable condition of the eyes, often as an original affection, and sometimes as the result (here, as in other cases) of inflammatory complaints ; and which for days, months, and years, have incapacitated the patient from the ordinary duties of life, yet, to the best observers, manifesting no symptoms of congestion or inflammation. This is a state in which evacuant remedies rather aggravate than relieve, and will often continue for years without apparent change ; and then disappear gradually, or suddenly, leaving no vestige of its power, or existence, no alteration of structure, and no imperfection of vision.

Irritable affections, " nervous irritations," have, therefore, a veritable existence ; they have a local habitation ; they are physical, not moral disturbances ; real, not imaginary diseases. They demand attention by physical as well as by moral means, and should, therefore, receive unremitting attention ; although a late

¹ Hence the words " vaginismus," " laryngismus," " sphincterismus," etc.

writer has considered them as the "scape-goat of modern pathologists."

All Pain is Nervous.—As a corollary from the above observations it may be stated that pain is not necessarily connected, as before mentioned, either with nervous or inflammatory diseases. There may be a vast degree of nervous distress; of miserable, wretched, indescribable, and tormenting sensations; of spasms and convulsions, without any pain whatever. So, also, every practitioner is aware that inflammations, sometimes even the acute variety, may exist in almost all the tissues of the body (nerves, perhaps, excepted), with little or no pain. Often inflammations of the viscera, heart, lungs, liver, and kidneys, of all the mucous membranes, of the subcutaneous tissue, and even of the serous and muscular tissues, have existed and progressed to supuration, ulceration, and gangrene, without their existence being indicated to the patient by any painful sensations. Pain is not necessary to inflammatory action; it is not essential, it is accidental. Moreover, pain is far more common and more severe in nervous than in inflammatory disease. He who is experiencing severe odontalgia, otalgia, cephalalgia, or the agonizing sufferings of some forms of neuralgia of the extremities, or of gastrodynia, colics, and other spasmodic diseases, would willingly exchange them for the pains of phlegmonous or febrile affections. The truth is, that all pain is nervous, it is neuralgic, an irritation of the nerves of sensation; and, therefore, it never occurs as a symptom of disease unless the nerves of sensation be involved, directly or indirectly, in the part diseased. Nearly all diseases may exist without pain, and severe suffering is comparatively rare in the most destructive and fatal forms of morbid excitement.

These observations are strictly applicable to all the varieties of morbid affections in women, but especially to irritations of their pelvic viscera. Hence, they are often great sufferers, martyrs to agonizing pain, and may be tormented, even for years, with neuralgic and spasmodic affections, without serious injury to their organic actions or to their lives. Proofs of this will appear in a review of the symptoms, progress, and consequences of irritable uterus.

CHAPTER III.

LOCAL SYMPTOMS OF IRRITABLE UTERUS.

THE *local symptoms* embrace, not only those that depend directly on the uterus, but also those that involve, more or less, all the viscera and the surrounding tissues (as the muscles, nerves, etc. of the pelvis).

PAIN AND DISTRESSING SENSATIONS.

Among the local symptoms, *pain* is by far the most frequent; and often, to the patient, the only indication of disorder. Usually it is felt in the upper portion of the sacral region, occasionally in the hypogastrium directly above the pubis, sometimes in the pubis. Ladies often speak of the pain in the "side," by which they generally mean the region of the abdominal canal, through which passes the round ligament ("ligamentum rotundum"). It is a singular fact that this pain is seldom felt by the same patient upon both sides, but almost always on one side only, even when it continues for a series of years. Often it is felt higher up, in the region of the cæcum or of the sigmoid curve of the colon. It is not always constant, but depends on various exciting causes; nevertheless it is manifested in the same individual, generally in the same place. Many patients refer the suffering to the interior of the body, to the womb directly; some, who think themselves wise, to the neck of the uterus, to the vagina, the rectum, the vulva, or the bladder. Often it is felt in one or both hips, sometimes as if in the joint itself. Perhaps the pain is usually experienced, not in one point only, but in several at the same time, as in labor; extending from the back completely around to the groins, the hypogastric region, and down the thighs. It is often very trifling, sometimes very severe and agonizing, pre-

venting all comfort while in motion, and often continuing even when the sufferer is at rest in the recumbent position.

The *kind* of pain varies indefinitely; and various expressions are employed to give an idea of its character. Perhaps most frequently, it is described as a dull, aching, weary feeling in the back, with more or less of a sense of pressure, weight, dead feeling, heaviness, fatigue, or debility. Not unfrequently, in the abdomen, it is a sore pain, a sharp needle-like or lancinating pain. With some, it is mere soreness; and in very many, after the acute character has subsided, soreness remains often so great that the weight of the bedclothes becomes troublesome. In the hips and down the limbs, there is often the same weary and dull pain with a sense of fatigue and an inability to move; but sometimes it is sharp, neuralgic, "toothache-like," and occasionally excites spasmodic and painful action of the muscles of the hips, thighs, etc. The sensations are often *pulsatile*, resembling those preceding or accompanying the suppurative stage of inflammation. This beating, "strumming," vibrating pain is referred to the womb, vagina, bladder, rectum, etc., and is often very tormenting. A *burning* sensation, or feelings of moderate or severe degrees of heat, are not uncommon in the vagina, the vulva, urethra, sometimes in the sacral or the hypogastric regions, over the whole lower part of the abdomen, and extending to all the anterior portions of the thighs. This is very distressing, and sometimes so severe that patients have declared the burning could not be greater were they to stand perfectly exposed before a hot fire, or if coals of fire were placed within them.

In addition to pain, and very frequently when there is no pain whatever, there are numerous *sensations more or less distressing*, indicating an irritable state of the uterus and the adjacent organs. Some of these are very common, as sensations of weakness, debility, languor, often with feelings of fulness, pressure, weight; a "bearing-down" sensation in the back, abdomen, thighs, in the lower part of the pelvis, in the bladder, vagina, rectum; an "open feeling," as if there was no support, and all the pelvic contents must escape, or as if the patient would "fall in pieces" when in the erect position; a sense of pressure on the rectum, as if the bowels must be moved, or simulating the fulness and weight of hæmorrhoidal tumors. A great sensation of distress, of prostration, often exists after the bowels have been moved. Similar

troubles are also experienced about the neck of the bladder, and the urethra, especially at its orifice, with frequent, sometimes almost constant, inclination to urinate, and then a burning, scalding sensation. There is often an indomitable disposition to micturate, even continuing for half an hour or an hour without intermission, only a few drops of urine, perfectly natural in its character, being voided. These and other symptoms of dysuria are sometimes so great, that violent, agonizing pain and spasms of the bladder ensue, as in the worst forms of cystitis; yet no stone, no gravel, no morbid secretions from the bladder or the kidneys, can be detected. This uneasiness and distress at the orifice of the urethra, or throughout its course, with more or less sensations of heat and fulness, are often confounded with the symptoms of inflammatory action.

These miserable feelings are often extended to the sphincters of the bladder, vagina, and the rectum, with sensations of painful contractions or spasms, including even the muscular coats of the vagina or rectum, and the levatores ani muscles.

Distress and pain are often evidently connected with the pudic and obturator nerves, and with all the complicated sacro-ischiatic plexuses. These may be comprehended under the general head of "sacral irritation," to which reference will hereafter be frequently made in this work, when treating of displacement of the uterus, with which all these complaints are intimately connected.

These morbid sensations vary exceedingly in different cases. In some they are so trifling that the patients will hardly acknowledge the existence of any disease; in others so severe that life has no charms—death is regarded as a blessing, and the only refuge from persisting and inevitable agony.

AGGRAVATED BY MOTION.—In decided cases of irritable uterus, however, patients are often very comfortable as long as no exciting cause is present. Hence, when perfectly at rest, they can hardly realize that they have any trouble whatever; but the least mental or corporeal excitement will disturb the sensibilities, and too surely indicate the locality and the nature of their complaints. The mere erect position usually induces pain or distress, and every attempt to walk is followed by great suffering. In others the patients can walk moderate distances, but afterwards suffer for hours, or even days. Generally, after walking, pain is experienced. Nothing troubles such individuals so much as ascending

hills, stairs, or attempting to lift weights. The fact is, that any and all muscular exertion induces pain; as such exertion can hardly be made without interesting, more or less, the abdominal muscles and diaphragm, so that *pressure* is made, by means of the superincumbent viscera, directly on the uterus: and, in its irritable state, the least pressure is felt. Hence any exertion, even of the upper extremities, in holding a book, in sewing, in combing the hair, is intolerable. Few patients can bear to stand erect; all can walk more readily than they can stand still. To stoop low is very difficult; even slightly bending the body forward, as over a table, is annoying.

In the sitting posture, it is an effort to keep the body erect; a forward inclination is usually preferred. The continuance of this position for any length of time is followed by feelings of languor, lassitude, and by aching, and painful sensations. At the moment of sitting down, in some cases, there is at once a darting pain, or pain soon follows this act; so that patients have often to sit on a ring-pillow, or on one of their feet adroitly twisted underneath them. This doubtless arises from pain being felt, when the perineum is pressed upward against the tender, sensitive uterus.

Sneezing, coughing, and vomiting are often intolerable; even a deep inspiration, the distension of the abdomen (of the stomach and bowels, but especially of the cæcum and of the sigmoid portion of the colon) by food, fæces, or gas, are sources of discomfort, and even of positive pain. The natural effort to empty the bladder often induces pain, when it is not perceived at other times; or aggravates the terrible dysuria that so frequently exists with irritable uterus. The pain of defecation, already noticed, is exceedingly enhanced by the bearing-down efforts which costiveness, and the sensations of fulness, pressure, and weight in the sacral region, so often excite. The mere pressure of masses of fæces, collected in the rectum, excites pain; and this is terribly aggravated by their transit under the influence of the muscular action of the rectum and the straining efforts of the abdominal muscles. So great is the suffering induced that such efforts are sometimes unbearable; the feculent matter is retained until forced out by purgative medicines, or removed by the surgeon. Often have patients declared, that martyrdom would be preferable to such agony. In some cases of prolonged constipation, the process of defecation simulates a tedious and severe case of parturi-

tion. For similar reasons, enemata, even of water or mucilage, are most distressing; suffering being excited by even a small quantity of fluid thrown into the rectum. In many cases, even where no pain is experienced, there follow a great sense of weakness and exhaustion after defecation, and often a feeling of uneasiness, or tenesmus, as if the rectum was still unemptied. These sensations of distress and of pain in the rectum are oftentimes transmitted to the posterior perineum, the regions of the coccyx and sacrum, and thence down the thighs.

In these irritable states of the uterus, vagina, etc., where the least pressure excites pain, coition becomes a source of great suffering, and is sometimes actually intolerable. The pain at the vulva is often excessive, although sometimes pain is not experienced until the uterus is touched. This is often a source of not only physical, but great mental and moral distress. Pregnancy is not apt to occur; when it does ensue, the organic and other changes in the uterus not unfrequently produce a favorable revolution: but, very generally, the irritability of the womb causes much suffering during the whole period. Sometimes contractile pains and abortions result; or, if gestation continues, the slightest motion of the foetus in utero becomes truly annoying. Parturition is more severe, the after-pains are more common and more intense. These pains are occasionally so persistent, and accompanied with so much soreness on pressure, and on motion, as to simulate very exactly the phenomena of peritonitis or other varieties of puerperal inflammations. After delivery, frequently, all the symptoms of irritable uterus are re-excited, in full force, on the patient's return to her usual avocations. In other cases, complete recoveries are effected by the revolutions induced by pregnancy and lactation.

AGGRAVATED BY MENSTRUATION.—Of course, the symptoms of irritable uterus are aggravated by any and every cause, mental, moral, or physical, which directly or indirectly stimulates the uterus or its appendages. Menstruation, therefore, usually aggravates the phenomena, sometimes to an intense degree.

Simple Dysmenorrhœa.—The normal nervous excitement of these periodical returns becomes inordinate, abnormal, and excessive, constituting that morbid state known as *Dysmenorrhœa*. Irritability of the uterus is, very universally, the predisposing cause or condition of painful or difficult menstruation; and, of

course, dysmenorrhœa is strictly a symptom of irritable uterus. This is the *simple* uncomplicated form of dysmenorrhœa, often called "nervous" or "neuralgic." Of course, if, in addition to this natural periodic excitement, other causes be operative (such as exposure to cold, gouty, or rheumatic irritations, passions and affections of the mind, sympathetic irritations of other organs, etc.), the sufferings of the patient will be more or less aggravated.

Few subjects have excited more discrepancy of opinion and discordant views than that of the pathology of dysmenorrhœa. That it is essentially a neuralgic and spasmodic affection, depending on a morbid sensitive state of the tissues involved, is, we think, the logical deduction from all the phenomena previous to, during the time of, and subsequent to, the menstrual period. They are evidences of nervous, not of inflammatory irritation.

The premonitory symptoms are those merely of irritable uterus. The sensations of fulness and weight, the bearing-down sensations felt at the vulva, the perineum, the rectum, and the coccyx, the frequent inclination to urinate, the fulness at the hypogastric region, the pain in the "small of the back," down the limbs, in the hips, around to the iliac and hypogastric regions, are all of the same type. At the period, these symptoms of pain and distress become much aggravated, and often intense; the irritation extends from the nerves to the muscles, hence the spasmodic pains, violent cramps of the uterus, of the vagina, and of the sphincters. These spasmodic affections are often of the most severe character, usually occurring in paroxysms, for hours, or even for days; and sometimes, although then more moderately, during the whole period. They simulate the pains and agony of labor; and they are equally, if not more agonizing, for they are more protracted, and the intervals are less decided; sometimes, indeed, the pain is almost continuous. Usually, after the first twelve or twenty-four hours, when the secretion of the menses is fully established, the pain and spasms moderate, or cease. Frequently, two or three days elapse before the poor woman returns to her usual state; and often the suffering is so severe and so prolonged, that the whole interval does not afford her sufficient time for recruiting her prostrate energies. The succeeding catamenial period brings renewed neuralgia and spasms; and so on, even for successive years, depriving the sufferer of all social and intellectual happiness. Her

life is a life of suffering, and her joys, if any, must come from things moral and things spiritual. In very many cases, however, there is not much pain during the interval; the patient is ill for her day, or days, and then feels comfortable and happy for another twenty-five or seven days. The whole character of the symptoms now detailed (the suddenness of their occurrence, their severity, their spasmodic and paroxysmal character, their periodicity, their continued recurrence month after month, even year after year, in patients often otherwise healthy, and in no cases dangerous or fatal) indicates nervous, not organic, irritation.

This view is confirmed by the general or sympathetic symptoms, as also by vaginal examinations, by the *touch*, or by the *speculum*.

In severe cases of irritable uterus, all vaginal examinations become excessively trying, especially when made by the speculum. In a few instances, local spasms and general convulsions have been excited. The introduction of the finger causes pain, even when unguents have been freely employed, and the operation most tenderly performed. The suffering is greatest when pressure is made at the anterior margin of the vagina, especially near the orifice of the urethra. If the finger be pressed upon the posterior edge of the vagina, the sensibility is less disturbed, and the entrance of the finger more easily accomplished. The sensitiveness, along the course of the vagina, varies exceedingly. In many cases, the whole passage becomes excessively irritable, so that the least motion of the finger gives great pain, and excites spasmodic contractions, not only of the sphincters of the vagina and rectum, but of the whole length of the vagina; so that a finger or pessary is firmly embraced, rendering the removal of the one or the other exceedingly painful. Generally, however, a vaginal examination does not give rise to much irritation; the finger can be slowly moved from side to side, without much, if any, uneasiness to the patient. If carried anteriorly, the cystic irritation is often distressing, and a disposition to urinate excited. Pressure against the rectum is also uncomfortable to the patient.

As soon, however, as the least pressure is made against the uterus, a severe, darting pain is felt; few patients bear it without an exclamation, and a shrinking from the contact. It has been debated as to what part of the uterus is most sensitive. Doubtless this varies exceedingly; although the os and the cervix may be

considered as usually the most excitable, yet few, who have made extensive and careful examinations, but will allow that probably every part of the uterus may be involved. Hence, when pressure with the finger is made on the anterior surface of the neck and body of the uterus, pain and uneasiness are excited not only in the bladder, but also in the uterus. So, also, the sides of this organ are often very irritable; and, especially in cases of retroverted uterus, we frequently discover how exquisitely sensitive is the whole posterior portion. Patients will not tolerate, without great complaint, any pressure by the finger, or by pessaries, against this surface, in cases of posterior displacement of the fundus. If an examination *per rectum* be made in such cases, the agony becomes still more intense. The finger, pressing on the anterior surface of the rectum, and thus against the posterior surface of the uterus, as it rests on the bowel, excites a neuralgic irritation of such severity that few patients can endure it for more than an instant. Direct pressure can hardly be made on the fundus of the uterus, protected as it is, anteriorly, by the tent-like expansion of the abdominal muscles, and by the mass of small intestines. But if there be any enlargement of the uterus, or if by any other circumstance the organ is brought near to the parietes of the abdomen, pain can be easily excited in the fundus, by direct pressure.

Every experiment, therefore, made in these *digital* examinations proves the sensitiveness of the whole organ, and that the posterior portions and the extremity of the neck and the os tincæ are the most susceptible of pain. The investigation *per rectum* evinces generally a morbid tenderness of this tube, at its external orifice, and throughout its course, as far as the finger can extend, especially anteriorly, where it is in contact with the uterus. Examinations by the "touch" not only detect the great sensibility of the tissues, but also, in a very large majority of cases, some of the various forms or degrees of uterine displacement coexisting, whether as cause or effect, or a mere accidental coincidence will be hereafter discussed. Few who are practically, as well as theoretically, acquainted with displacements of the uterus, but will acknowledge the usual coincidence of an irritable and displaced uterus.

These are the *positive* facts gained by vaginal examination, but the *negative* information is of the greatest value. In all the uncom-

plicated, although severe cases of irritable uterus, where it has lasted even for years, there cannot be discovered, by this examination, any enlargement of the uterus, or its cervix. No induration, no irregularities of form, no turgescence of the cervix, no patulous condition of the os uteri, no swellings, even of the orifice of the urethra, of the vulva, vagina, or rectum, no morbid secretions, and, of course, no purulent discharges have resulted. In fact, none of the usual consequences of inflammatory action or morbid excitement exist, and no alteration of tissue can be detected. The tissues and organs feel perfectly natural as to softness, pliability, form, and size, as if no morbid state had existed.

Notwithstanding all that has been written and said upon the subject, we must believe that an *ocular* examination confirms these observations. Although the use of the speculum is itself painful, and aggravates the irritation of the tissues, so that some temporary organic excitement and congestion are produced; yet in very many of these examinations, no turgescence of the mucous membrane, no swelling of the cervix uteri, no patulous condition of the os uteri, no exaltation of color, no granular or ulcerated condition of the neck, or of the lips of the organ, are to be observed.

In this opinion, namely, that no organic alteration of any consequence usually exists, we are the more convinced, inasmuch as physicians who believe congestion, or inflammation and ulceration, to be the ordinary course of the symptoms of irritable uterus, have dismissed cases as *cured* of all the congestive and inflammatory symptoms; and yet many of these patients have continued to suffer, as intensely as ever, from the symptoms of irritable uterus. No permanent relief, by the antiphlogistic treatment, had been afforded. Irritable tissues, we are confident, may exist without turgescence of the bloodvessels. Irritability is a nervous, not an organic affection. Irritation of the nerves of sensation and of motion may exist, and does exist, without congestion. But this is not *always* the case.

CONGESTION.

Very often *congestion* does exist, nevertheless, not as the disease, "*ipse morbus*," but as a consequence; not as a primary, but a secondary affection. It is one of the sequelæ of nervous irrita-

tion. Congestion, as a sequence of irritation of the cerebro-spinal system, must be distinguished from the congestion due to irritation of the organic system, which causes inflammation, suppuration, ulceration, disorganization, etc.

In the first chapter, the distinction, very essential as it is, has been stated, between these apparently similar, but yet very dissimilar states of the vascular system, of a tissue or organ. It will now be merely requisite to allude to the following facts. Simple congestion, as connected with the nervous irritability, has its physiological type in every tissue and organ of the body, and especially in what are termed erectile tissues. Also in *morbid* excitements (in nervous irritations, in other words), we may have the same congestion. In all such cases, engorgement may exist without any organic irritation, and its consequent inflammation. If, however, the engorgement be very great or long persistent in a part, then the organic actions sometimes become excited (not irritated), normally (not abnormally). This is manifested *first*, and far most frequently, by an increase of the natural secretions; *second*, in many cases of severe, and especially of sudden congestions, by effusions of blood; *third*, when such secretions or effusions do not occur, or when the relief by them is partial, if the congestion continues, the tissue or organ is more fully nourished; it becomes developed, enlarged, and "hypertrophied."

All these changes are observable in many cases of irritable uterus, and should be carefully distinguished (which has seldom been done) from organic irritations and their consequences.

In tracing, therefore, the progress of the local symptoms of irritable uterus, the decided evidences of congestion of the vascular system (of the kind of congestion resulting from nervous irritation, as distinct from organic) will be noticed. They are manifested not so much by the sense of fulness, swelling, pressure, weight, and bearing down, etc., all of which may be deceptive, as by the results of vaginal examination, and by the sequelæ of engorgement to which allusion has been made. Often, in vaginal examinations by the touch, it is evident that the neck of the uterus, although not indurated, is swollen, as at the beginning of pregnancy; the lips of the os are divergent, so as to evince a tumefaction of the reflected membrane of the vagina, as it becomes uterine. The os uteri is thus apparently, perhaps sometimes actually, more patulous than normal. In other cases there is

evidently a fulness or turgescence of the whole organ, not, however, so easily detected as that of the cervix. This enlargement varies very much, even in the same patient; being, of course, greater immediately during the catamenia, after a long walk, after coition, or, indeed, any physical or moral excitation. Sometimes, therefore, when the patient is long at rest or free from excitements, this swollen condition can hardly be recognized. Not unfrequently similar tumefactions may be perceived at the orifice of the urethra, in its caruncle, in the arborescent vaginal surface under the urethra, and throughout this vulvo-uterine canal.

By the speculum, we may discover, in addition, a deeper color of the tissues. Instead of its natural pallid, and delicate pink hue, the mucous membrane of the vulva, of the vagina, of the cervix, and especially of the os tincae, becomes of a red or scarlet and sometimes of a purplish color; precisely as the conjunctiva of the eye is seen to be red in lachrymation, or the skin in blushing and nervous flushes. Examinations at different times exhibit the fluctuating character of these congestions.

HYPERTROPHY.—The enlarged hypertrophied condition can be recognized by the internal assisted by the external examination through the parietes of the abdomen. The tissue of the uterus remains natural, and does not become hard, indurated, or irregular; the form of this viscus is very little altered, not even as much as in pregnancy. The womb evidently occupies more space in the pelvis, is nearer to the pubis as well as to the sacrum, while its fundus can be perceived more distinctly than usual in the hypogastric region. By "ballotement," or balancing the uterus on a finger in the vagina, when the other hand is pressed firmly on the abdomen, the muscles thereof being in a relaxed state, a tolerable accurate idea may be formed of the size of the organ. This, however, is better effected by means of a small male catheter, a sound, or a probe ("Simpson's uterine sound"), passed carefully through the os uteri, along the neck and body, to the superior part of the cavity of the womb; and unless in cases of displacement, and of great obesity, of dropsy or other disease, the point of the instrument may be felt by the hand on the hypogastric region. With sufficient precision, the whole perpendicular diameter can thus be readily measured. In many cases of engorge-

ment or hypertrophy this diameter is but three inches, or about six lines more than its natural length. Sometimes it measures three and a half, or four inches; but seldom more unless there be some other cause of hypertrophy than simple irritability; as when tumors are developed on the interior or exterior of the organ. Of course it is doubtful to what extent the womb may enlarge in protracted and severe cases, even of pure irritability. Personal experience will, therefore, vary; but it is satisfactory to know that it very rarely exceeds that of the uterus at the third month of gestation; and also when the cause is removed, the enlargement will gradually diminish, almost to the natural size, with perfect integrity to the functions, not only of menstruation but of gestation.

This hypertrophic condition of the tissues is now universally recognized by pathologists, although many still maintain that it is either the result of chronic inflammation, or the first stage of the phlogosis which terminates in hard induration. Hypertrophy is often found in the uterus after parturition or abortions, after chronic menorrhagia, or where polypi, fibrous or other tumors exist within or without the uterine cavity. It is frequently recognized in the heart, and also in the mammary gland, as the result of lactation or of uterine irritation.

A very learned treatise upon the subject of hypertrophy of the uterus has been published by M. Klob and translated by Drs. Kammerer and Dawson, of New York, 1868. By M. Klob, the views we have maintained are fully confirmed. He proves that the enlargement is regular, that both muscular and areolar tissues may be developed, but the "proliferation" usually involves the connecting membrane; that the state of the organ is altogether different from that of induration, and that it is the result of hyperæmia, but nevertheless entirely distinct from chronic inflammation, and should not, therefore, be confounded with "induration" of the uterus.

It is to be observed that hypertrophy may occasionally be partial; the cervix of the uterus is often alone interested: so, also, those parts of the body of the uterus where tumors or any other source of irritation exist. M. Klob, therefore, speaks of hypertrophy as a "formative irritation" as distinct from inflammation, which is a destructive irritation.

MENORRHAGIA AND HÆMORRHAGIA.—Congestions, as connected with irritability of the uterus, may be partly or entirely relieved by secretions or by actual hemorrhage. As the natural engorgement of a catamenial period is relieved by the flow of the menses, so the unnatural or excessive congestion at such times, may be moderated or relieved by inordinate menstrual evacuation, in professional language by *menorrhagia*.

This, therefore, ought to be regarded as a very common and a very important symptom of irritability of the uterus; for by the frequent recurrence of the discharge, its quantity, and its long continuance, much serious injury is often inflicted on the organic as well as the nervous system. The patient becomes very feeble, anæmic, dyspeptic, and even dropsical; while the cerebro-spinal system becomes so sensitive and irritable that the mind and body are exhausted. Routine practitioners and superficial pathologists are continually regarding all this nervousness as depending on debility, or anæmia, on exhaustion of nerve power: and the whole arsenal of tonics and astringents, of condiments and stimuli, is exhausted, and resort had to "change of air," to travel by land and by water, to exercise by gestation, by walking or on horseback, not only in vain, but often, indeed, to positive and permanent mischief. The simple truth is not perceived, not even imagined: that menorrhagia presupposes congestion, and congestion irritation; the irritation an irritant acting on the irritability of the tissue, and disturbing the normal condition of the circulation in a part. Here, as always, irritation precedes congestion, then follows an increased discharge with all its serious consequences. The irritant, the cause, must be detected and removed in order that radical benefit may be experienced. The local irritation, and not the condition of the general system, is the cause of the congestion.

The degree of local irritation and consequent congestion is frequently so great, that the uterine discharge loses its proper secretory character. It is no longer pure menses, it becomes more or less *hemorrhagic*. Fibrin, which in the menstrual discharge can be found only in small quantities, and often cannot be detected, is now abundant, and coagula may be observed. Such large quantities of pure blood occasionally escape, as not only to weaken and exhaust, but also induce a wretched anæmic and cachectic state, which may terminate in dropsical effusions and even death. The

patient dies, it is said, of debility, of exhaustion. This is indeed true; but the *cause*, unfortunately, of the effusions and the subsequent exhaustion, had not been investigated; or, rather, the effect was mistaken for the cause; debility, not irritation, being regarded as the source of the evil.

Connected with these indications of organic debility are those of nervous exhaustion. The rule seems to be almost universally true, that nervous irritability increases as the patient's organic life diminishes; or, as it may be expressed, irritability is inversely as the strength. Hence, in menorrhagia from irritable uterus, the whole system becomes morbidly sensitive; this is manifested by a horrible train of physical, mental, and moral disturbances, which render existence intolerable. Should the cause be fortunately detected and removed, the reaction and subsequent recovery are often rapid and wonderful.

LEUCORRHOEA.—Similar observations are equally applicable to another uterine discharge, familiarly known by the word "*whites*;" or professionally, we cannot say more scientifically, by the words "*fluor albus*," "*leucorrhœa*," according as the Latin or Greek nomenclature be preferred. By these words, all discharges are included which flow from the vagina, whatever may be their character, their sources, or their causes; provided they are not of a red color. The character of these discharges varies exceedingly, according to the pathological condition of the tissues, whether congestive, inflammatory, syphilitic, or cancerous. They are very universally regarded by patients, and too often even by the profession, as the consequence of general or local debility. To designate this complaint, the woman says she has a "weakness," and desires something to strengthen her.

More correct views have been entertained of late, and local disease has been detected as giving origin to the discharge. It is situated, sometimes, at the os vaginæ, in the course of the vagina, at the os or cervix uteri, or in the cavity of the uterus itself. Hence, the distinction into *vaginal* and *uterine leucorrhœa* is of great importance; each of which may be subdivided, perhaps advantageously, according to the special seat of the disease. Leucorrhœa, both uterine and vaginal, should be divided into *congestive* or *functional* and *inflammatory*.

Leucorrhœa so frequently resembles the products of inflammatory irritation, and actual inflammation is so often detected by

ocular examinations, that the idea has been too readily embraced that all leucorrhœa is the result of *inflammation*. There may be vaginitis or endometritis with their peculiar discharges; but in many instances, certainly no traces of inflammation are to be found. Yet the discharges are often profuse and long continued, and the patient's general health is wretched. There are but few practitioners, therefore, who have not mourned over the inefficacy of remedies for leucorrhœa; and but few patients who have not regarded it as one of the "*opprobria medicorum*," and turned aside to every variety of empirical remedies.

Functional Leucorrhœa.—Numerous facts indicate that there exists a functional leucorrhœa, arising from congestions, sometimes transient, sometimes permanent, but not inflammatory.

Thus, as respects the vagina, the serous and mucoid discharges which occur in gestation, especially towards its termination, the abundant secretion prior to parturition, and the more moderate discharges produced by onanism, by coitus, and those so frequently observed in girls, or women of sanguineous, leuco-phlegmatic or nervous temperaments, after muscular effort or fatiguing exercise, are all evidences of this variety of discharge. They are originally physiological in their character; but may become morbid under the influences of repeated or continued sources of nervous irritation and congestion. Thus, in displacements of the uterus and vagina, such congestions often exist, causing a continual fluor albus; which is indomitable, until the cause be removed.

Functional leucorrhœa is, however, far more commonly the result of uterine than vaginal congestion. Its existence is evinced by ocular examination in cases of procidentia uteri; and in ordinary cases, by the assistance of the speculum, the fluid can be perceived issuing from the os uteri.

That very many of these discharges are functional and not inflammatory, is evident from the fact, that they are so generally connected with menstruation, or with the parturient state, especially after delivery. This is so much the case, that uterine functional leucorrhœa might be denominated white menstruation, without conveying any incorrect notion. This is proved by various facts, familiar to every practitioner.

1st. Girls, at the age of puberty, have frequently a menstrual nixus, and yet no red discharge for one or more periods. The evacuation is colorless; sometimes it is white at the beginning

and termination, but red at the height of the excitement. Sometimes it is of a delicate pink color throughout. Such discharges will continue for three or four days, and then disappear for three or four weeks, returning with the usual symptoms of uterine excitement.

2d. In suppression of the catamenia, the same kind of white discharge often appears, as its substitute, for a greater or smaller portion of each month, and is more abundant at the regular period.

3d. Fluor albus often precedes and follows the regular flow of the menses, sometimes disappearing about a week after the usual discharge ceases. In some women it merely precedes or follows the catamenia. Occasionally it appears after unusual fatigue at the periods, but not at other times.

4th. In many cases of normal menstruation, where perhaps the excitement is inordinate, the menses are not purely sanguineous, but are often intermixed with mucoid secretions. Long strings of this combined mucous and menstrual secretion are discharged, and have been described as "coagula" of blood, from which they essentially differ.

5th. Similar discharges are apt to occur, with more or less frequency, as a continuance of or a substitute for the uterine secretion, at the period for the final cessation of the menses. Indeed, they are often prolonged for an indefinite period after the regular, full, elaborated, red discharge has entirely disappeared.

6th. It is often observed in menorrhagic patients, whether occurring in early life or at the usual period of cessation of the menses, the red discharge ceasing, the white follows, and so alternating for an indefinite period.

These are all disturbances of a physiological function; they are of an abnormal and morbid, but not inflammatory character: no evidences whatever of inflammation exist either at the time, or subsequently. The discharges are usually periodical, and are not such as result from phlogosis. During life, or after death, no evidence of alteration or destruction of tissue is presented in uncomplicated cases, even after years have marked the existence of leucorrhœa.

The inference seems unavoidable; that, in uterine leucorrhœa, an irritation is present, similar to that which exists at the menstrual nîsus, and is followed by congestion and increased secre-

tion. Leucorrhœa is, therefore, in these cases of congestion, an imperfect menstruation; the fluid is not fully elaborated. It is a white menses, constituting the "*Menstruatio alba*" of old authors, and certainly ought to be distinguished from all those diverse discharges the result of inflammation, cancer, etc. The source of this irritation—the irritant—must be discovered in order to relieve the leucorrhœa. If, therefore, the uterus be morbidly excitable, that is irritable, or if in a normal condition there be any unusual excitement of the organ produced, irritation ensues followed by congestion, which is often relieved, as formerly mentioned, by a menorrhagic or hemorrhagic discharge, but in more moderate cases, by a fluor albus. By means of these discharges there is a diminution of uterine irritation and congestion: but as in menorrhagia, the continued leucorrhœa debilitates; the patient complains more and more of feelings of exhaustion, and thus the miserable nervous feelings, to which we have so frequently alluded, are enhanced.

Of course in the same patient, and still more frequently in different patients, the appearance and the *whole character of these discharges vary*; according to the states of the individual's general system, of the diminished or increased excitement of the uterus, and of the degree of congestion, but especially according as the secretion comes from the neck or cavity of the womb. We most frequently find the discharge tenacious, thick, gelatinous; and of a dull whitish, yellowish, or greenish color, evidently the product of the peculiar tissues in the cervix, from the orifice of which it may be seen issuing. It is more seroid or mucoid, and often of a reddish tinge, when it comes from the interior of the body of the uterus.

In very many instances, the character of the discharge may indicate that the simple congestion, of which we have been discoursing, is complicated with organic irritation—with inflammation; or, at times, that the local irritation is purely phlogistic, the result, not of nervous, but of organic irritation. Yet, in practice, it is always difficult to detect the beginning of inflammation. It seems impossible to trace the transitions from the normal to abnormal stages, or from one degree or kind of morbid affection to another; much has been done by means of microscopic and chemical tests, but much remains to be done. The practitioner is anxiously looking for more efficient assistance from his friends

and collaborators, the microscopic anatomist and the organic chemist.

Judging from the results of practice, as already intimated, we should infer that leucorrhœa is far more frequently uterine than vaginal; and, also, functional than inflammatory. This is greatly at variance with the published opinions of pathologists; but we are confirmed in our views by the success of a practice founded on this pathological principle. Indeed, we think that leucorrhœa should no longer be regarded as indomitable, an "*opprobrium medicorum*."

Inflammatory Leucorrhœa.—This variety of Fluor Albus is merely a symptom of Vaginitis, or Endometritis; and therefore will be included under the head of Inflammation and other complications of Irritable Uterus.

DYSMENORRHOEA.—The *simple, uncomplicated form of dysmenorrhœa* has already been noticed, in the beginning of this chapter, as a symptom of irritable uterus. It is essentially an example of nervous irritation of the uterus, manifested by pain and spasm of this organ. This, however, does not complete the pathological character of dysmenorrhœa.

Congestive Dysmenorrhœa.—In every menstrual effort there is not only the natural, normal excitement, but there is the necessary consequent turgescence of the bloodvessels, followed by a secretion of a more or less abundant, sanguineous fluid. So in difficult menstruation, the excitement is extraordinary, not always because there is any more activity in the exciting cause, which may be perfectly normal; but because the susceptibility of the tissues is preternaturally great—it is abnormal. The uterus is irritable, therefore the natural cause of menstruation is sufficient to excite irritation, often to a very great degree. But if, from any circumstances—as anxiety of mind, fatigue, disorders of the stomach, bowels, conditions of the ovaries, etc.—an abnormal uterine irritation is produced, there will be a still greater manifestation of suffering. In all such cases, the normal vascular excitement will be aggravated; the fulness of the bloodvessels at the catamenial period will become preternatural, inordinate. This is congestion; not inflammatory, however, but founded on a physiological state, which is very analogous to apoplectic conditions of the brain as compared with its physiological states in cases of mental or moral excitement. When these catamenial irritations and engorgements

are severe, we speak of "*congestive dysmenorrhœa*." By this, we mean merely an aggravation of the moderate degrees of this painful disturbance; for in all cases there is more or less congestion. The nervous symptoms are, of course, augmented by this occurrence, and often become very intense, and, apparently, alarming. Severe sympathetic disturbances of the brain, spinal marrow, stomach, and bowels often follow. These violent agitations are, however, usually of short duration, sometimes only for two or three hours. In most cases there is a diminution of suffering or excitement within at least twenty-four hours, even when more or less pain continues throughout the whole period. A free secretion from the cavity of the uterus moderates at once the engorgement and the neuralgic spasms.

Mechanical Dysmenorrhœa.—Dysmenorrhœa is frequently due to obstructions in the canal of the cervix. These obstructions are various as to kind and degree; but may arise chiefly from the following sources; from the presence of coagula, of inspissated mucus, of lymph, or of a membrane in the cavity of the body or neck of the uterus; from turgescence of the lining membrane, due to inflammation; from thickening of the membrane, or the formation of strictures; or, finally, from a flexion of the cervix uteri, which is probably by far the most frequent cause of obstruction. To this list, may be added congenital contraction or deformity of the cervix, but this is of rare occurrence. All these give rise to spasmodic efforts of the uterus to remove the obstruction, and are well termed "*mechanical dysmenorrhœa*." These obstructions will be noticed under their appropriate heads.

In cases of congestive dysmenorrhœa, when the excitement is high, as was remarked in some cases of menorrhagia, pure blood sometimes escapes, and then *coagula* are formed, generally in the vagina, but occasionally in the uterine cavity. Particularly when the latter has taken place, the spasmodic symptoms are greatly enhanced; powerful contractions, as in labor, are excited and required for the expulsion of these coagula through the orifices and canal of the cervix; a variety of mechanical dysmenorrhœa being thus superadded to ordinary forms of congestive dysmenorrhœa. In some specimens these coagula have resembled a chestnut as to form, as if moulded by the triangular cavity of the uterus. In most instances, as discharged from the uterus, they are very thin, and membranous-like, sometimes of a triangular form,

and have been often mistaken for true "membranous dysmenorrhœa." The symptoms of congestion, general and local, in some of these cases, are so urgent, that practitioners have often regarded them as purely inflammatory; and thought they were confirmed in this opinion by the appearances of these membranous shreds, which they have regarded as coagulable lymph, the product of inflammatory action.

But the character of even this form of dysmenorrhœa is transient; there is an absence of proper febrile excitement even in the worse cases; there is no appearance of purulent or other analogous discharges; there is a perfect integrity of the uterus soon after the attack, an integrity which will often be found complete after dysmenorrhœa has existed even for some twenty or thirty years, there being no thickening, no induration, no ulceration of the tissues. These observations, together with the fact that, during the intervals, the general health and strength of the patient are often excellent, without even the loss of flesh or color, confirm the opinion that dysmenorrhœa is essentially a nervous, and not an organic disease; that the congestion, even when excessive, is not inflammatory, but the result of great nervous, not organic, irritation.

The turgescence and soreness of the mammæ, which are frequently observed in painful menstruation, constitute no argument in favor of its inflammatory character. Such developments are synchronous with uterine excitements, physiological or pathological; and are observable, therefore, not only at the age of puberty, but at every monthly period; especially after marriage, even when no conception has occurred; always during pregnancy; and very generally in all the varieties of irritable states of the uterus, as well as in cases of positive and decided inflammation. But, perhaps, this turgescence exists less frequently in inflammatory diseases; for who does not know that in acute metritis, as well as in peritonitis of the puerperal character, the excitement and congestion of the mammæ diminish and disappear, constituting a most unfavorable symptom.

The development of the nervous and vascular tissues and actions of the mammæ is therefore no indication that dysmenorrhœa is of an inflammatory type. Indeed, this condition of the mammæ is a beautiful, almost visual, exemplification of an irritable organ, and a type of the uterus in its states of nervous irritation.

That membranous matters have been cast off from the uterus in consequence of *inflammation*, there can be little doubt, however rare may have been such occurrences. The membrane of the uterus, like other mucous tissues, when inflamed, will discharge abundantly not merely seroid and mucoid matters, but also pus; and when the inflammation is severe, of course lymph in shreds or membranes. The inflammation usually terminates by the flow of the menses, or of leucorrhœal and purulent matters; so that lymph is very rarely detected, and never unless there be severe inflammation.

Still, there are very many difficulties, in attempting to diagnose the original location or the character of the adventitious membrane. A few cases will illustrate this point.

Cases.—A medical friend very lately presented the author with a beautiful specimen, as he deemed it, of false membrane from the cavity of the uterus of a virgin female, suffering from nervous irritation of the genitals. The specimen, as supported in water, had a bluish pellucid appearance, like the amnion of the foetus. It was a sac somewhat conical, about two inches long and one and a half in breadth. Once before a similar specimen, he said, had passed from the same girl, and on several occasions, shreds of a like character had been discharged per vaginam. Our friend, after a few days, brought another specimen from the same patient, which was of cylindrical form. He insisted that these membranes must have come from the uterus, although they did not appear at the catamenial period. Even when it was represented to him, that some of the specimens were altogether too large to have occupied a uterus of the normal size, his opinion was not changed. The specimens were then submitted to the examination of Dr. Joseph Leidy, who stated that the microscope exhibited the membrane to consist of epithelial scales, belonging to the mucous membrane of the vagina, and not of the uterus. The attending physician not only yielded to this corroborating testimony, but confirmed it, by discovering that these membranes never were discharged except after the injection of a solution of the nitrate of silver into the vagina; which fact explained the whole mystery. We have subsequently attended this young lady, who has had no return of similar discharges since the wash of nitrate of silver was omitted.

Several years ago, we were presented with a specimen of supposed adventitious membrane from the cavity of the uterus, by Dr. Ken-

nedy, a practitioner in Buenos Ayres, S. A. It was of a triangular shape, measuring about three and a half inches from one angle to another; and consisted of a thick, dense, opaque membrane, rough upon the outer surface and rather smooth on the inner, forming a portion of a sac. It resembles very closely a deciduous membrane from pregnancy, as it now appears, preserved in our museum in alcohol. Dr. K. states that it was thrown off from the vagina by a woman who was exceedingly ill, with violent chill, fever, great pain, and other symptoms of inflammation; and he regarded it, therefore, as the result of severe endometritis. Two important facts would, however, seem opposed to this idea: the one just mentioned, of its apparent identity, not with lymphatic effusions from inflamed surfaces, but with the *membrana decidua*; the other, its great size and development showing it could not have occupied the cavity of a uterus, unless hypertrophied from pregnancy or some other cause. A more plausible supposition is, that it was a caducous membrane, the product of conception, and that delivery had been excited by the occurrence of metritis.

Membranous Dysmenorrhœa.—In this connection we will mention the following case of what has been called membranous dysmenorrhœa.

A lady, about thirty-three years of age, very healthy in her appearance, rather fleshy, and of good color, was married twelve years ago. On her first pregnancy, she was very ill from nausea, vomiting, pain, and was confined to her bed for five months, an abortion taking place within the fourth month of gestation. Two subsequent abortions, at early periods of pregnancy, ensued at intervals of eight to twelve months. Ten years ago, after many threatenings of miscarriage, she gave birth to a living child. In 1856 she again considered herself pregnant, had a supposed abortion within the second month, but merely a membrane was observed among the discharges. In February, 1859, a similar accident occurred after six weeks of supposed pregnancy. In July following, a decided abortion ensued. In October, of the same year, there was another membranous discharge of small size, occurring after a suspension of the menses, and regarded at the time as another miscarriage. In February, 1860, she again intermitted her menses, and considered herself as pregnant. On the twentieth of February, when about six weeks, according to her calculation, had elapsed, irregular pains and discharges

supervened; she became very sick, and was confined to her bed; no decided hemorrhage or menses appeared until the eleventh of March, when, with much pain and hemorrhage, a large membrane was thrown off, measuring, she reported, at least three inches in length, and quite firm in its character. When the membrane was examined (not, however, microscopically) by her physician, it was considered by him as the product of dysmenorrhœa. Bloody and mucoid discharges continued uninterruptedly, until the beginning of April, full six weeks from their first accession on the twentieth of February. Early in April she came under our supervision; she had all the external appearance of a very healthy woman, but complained of being very nervous and easily fatigued, with uneasy sensations in the pelvic region, a frequent desire to urinate, a sense of pressure and weight with pain in the back, and frequent nervous headaches. The uterus, upon examination, was found of a normal size, sensitive, and slightly retroverted. This displacement was relieved by a pessary, and a suitable general treatment resorted to. She then menstruated twice at regular intervals, without peculiar suffering; the discharge was natural and continued its usual period of five days. The succeeding, or third period, in June, was regular as to the time of occurrence, duration, and the character of the menses. The pain was but trifling, yet there was a discharge of a membrane, of a delicate, almost pellucid character, and very nearly of the form of the triangular cavity of the uterus; it was sacculated, and rough on the exterior surface, but smooth internally. This beautiful specimen was also submitted to Dr. Leidy, who politely sent us the following account.

"The preparation submitted to my examination consists of the desquamated epithelium of the uterus entire. It has the form of the front and posterior surfaces of the cavity of the body of the uterus. The smooth surfaces of the specimen are punctated, like those of the uterine cavity ordinarily. The flocculi of the other surfaces consist of the cast off epithelia of the uterine tubular glands. It represents the first stage of a decidua."

The next menstrual period, in July, occurred without pain or the discharge of any membranous matter; but in August there was, however, some pain, and some portions of membranous matter were again seen.

From these facts, it may be inferred, that the diagnosis of

membranous dysmenorrhœa is ordinarily very uncertain; at least, that great care is demanded to ascertain whether the discharge be anything more than mere portions or flakes of coagulated blood, whether it be a proper lymphatic effusion, the result of inflammation, whether it be one of the membranes of the ovum thrown off in early pregnancy, or whether it be a tissue, connected with undue menstrual excitement.

The history of the last case mentioned being received from the patient, is therefore deficient in some of its details; but, nevertheless, exhibits the practical difficulty in diagnosis. Three of these discharges were cases of reputed abortion; the fourth, which occurred in February, was at first considered also as a case of pregnancy and abortion, until the physician made a superficial examination of the membrane, and pronounced from its appearance that it was the result of dysmenorrhœa. The probability, however, is, that it was an abortion: because the lady had gone two weeks beyond her regular monthly period; the discharge, for the first two weeks, was abnormal and irregular, watery and bloody, appearing in small quantities with occasional pains, and at times disappearing altogether; then severe pain and hemorrhage occurred, and a casting off of a membrane nearly *three* inches in length, much larger than an unimpregnated uterine cavity could contain; this was followed by sero-mucoid and sanguineous discharges for three weeks—very analogous certainly to the lochiæ after abortions; and finally, the occurrence for two successive periods of the menses in a perfectly normal manner. It is doubtful, therefore, in this case, whether there was any true menstrual membrane prior to the month of June, and even then it was thrown off without pain; at that time no suspicions of pregnancy existed, and the discharges were otherwise perfectly regular.

The nature of this membrane we leave to the investigations of the microscopist: whether it be, as Dr. Simpson supposes, the proper mucous tissue of the uterus thrown off; or a mere exfoliation or desquamation of epithelial scales, so abundantly formed as to present a membranous character; and whether the organized membrane of the uterus in pregnancy, the decidua, is of the same or similar character. We may, however, safely conclude that neither the deciduous membrane of pregnancy nor the membrane sometimes seen in dysmenorrhœa is the result of inflammatory

action; they differ from lymph in all their characteristics, and occur as physiological rather than as morbid phenomena. They seem to be the result of high degrees of nervous irritation with congestion; a kind of hypertrophy of the lining membrane of the uterus, so that epithelial cells and scales are rapidly generated and cast off, occasionally in a membranous form. The extrusion of this membrane, aggravating the pains and spasms of the uterus, constitutes another example of mechanical dysmenorrhœa.

As already detailed, irritability is the proximate or essential cause of dysmenorrhœa. When this exists, any normal or abnormal excitant at the time of menstruation will produce immediate suffering, neuralgic or spasmodic; when severe, it is accompanied with undue congestion, which may be followed by free discharges, menstrual, hemorrhagic, or even by the formation and extrusion of membranous matters.

Reference to the modes of treatment hereafter indicated will, we think, confirm these pathological views of dysmenorrhœa; especially as women themselves, and empirics, frequently resort not only to narcotics, but to powerful stimuli, even to pure brandy, at the height of the suffering and congestions of dysmenorrhœa, with impunity and even with positive relief.

CHAPTER IV.

LOCAL SYMPTOMS OF IRRITABLE UTERUS—CONTINUED.
COMPLICATIONS.

ALTHOUGH the views above presented of the usual forms of irritable uterus, its character and its sequelæ (menorrhagia, leucorrhœa, and dysmenorrhœa), are correct, yet in practice many complications are often detected.

INFLAMMATION.

METRITIS.—Although the great object and scope of this work is to maintain not merely the existence, but the great importance, of the irritability of the tissues as being a very common variety of disease, as distinct from inflammation, yet there can be no doubt that the two complaints are often conjoined, and, moreover, that a morbid irritability is often the sequence of phlogosis. The consequences of nervous irritation are, more or less, congestion, effusion, secretion, hypertrophy, and the necessary disturbances arising from these diseased conditions. These disturbances are not unfrequently productive of great distress, usually accompanied with much pain, but also with debility, anæmia, and exhaustion. Patients thus suffering may be confined to their beds for days, months, and years, and yet eventually recover, without any organic change in their tissues, or subsequent impairment of their functions. Very often, indeed, there is no perceptible enlargement or induration after years of suffering.

Inflammation, on the contrary, the result of organic irritation, although it may, under certain modifications, redound to the benefit of the patient, as in instances of traumatic inflammation, yet, as a general rule, is disorganizing, destructive to the part, and eventually to the general system. Its consequences are well known; suppuration, ulceration, induration, gangrene, and spha-

celus, while hectic or pyæmic fever exhausts and destroys the general powers of the system.

This statement indicates the value of the pathological distinction between nervous and organic irritation, and between a general active congestion resulting from the former and a more local or concentrated congestion, which necessarily ensues from organic irritation.

The pathology and therapeutics of inflammation are well understood by the profession, but, most unfortunately, especially as regards uterine complaints, there is a great discrepancy of opinion, 1st, as to the frequency of phlogosis; 2d, as to its diagnosis; 3d, as to its "rôle" or importance in sexual diseases; and 4th and finally, as to the necessity of heroic remedies in the treatment of the chronic conditions or sequelæ of inflammation. Hence, it seems desirable that in this work, although treating mainly of nervous irritability, something more positive should be declared on the subject of Metritis.

This word implies an inflammatory condition of the uterus in its totality, involving, more or less, not only the proper parenchymatous tissue, but also the mucous lining and the peritoneal covering of the organ. Examples of this are not very uncommon in acute forms of inflammation, especially as resulting from parturition. In the chronic forms, the disease must be considered as affecting mainly either the lining membrane, the substance of the uterus, or the peritoneum. It is well known that one or other of these tissues may be affected separately without any serious disturbance of the other tissues. Hence pathologists speak of endometritis, sometimes involving the whole mucous membrane, but most frequently affecting only the lining membrane and appendages of the cervix; a proper metritis, or inflammation of the substance of the uterus; and finally, peri-uterine or pelvic peritonitis. It is on these subdivisions of uterine inflammation, when of a chronic form, that discussions have been instituted. Their frequency has been greatly overrated by confounding all pelvic diseases under some one general denomination, not unfrequently as an affection of the uterus or of the pelvic viscera, or as a congestion or engorgement, as we have seen, even with such a great pathologist as M. Velpeau, who could form no idea of engorgement but as that of chronic inflammation. Dr. Bennet refers almost everything to inflammation and ulceration of the cervix; and his

followers have been exceedingly numerous. The observations and quotations already made respecting morbid irritability of the tissues, and the consequent congestion and sometimes hypertrophy of the organ, if correct, as we firmly believe, would remove from the list of inflammatory complaints a large number of the diseases thus named. Our experience fully confirms this opinion, that congestion and its consequences, irrespective of inflammation, embrace a very large proportion of pelvic complaints.

Even when phlogosis does exist, it is usually confined simply to the mucous membrane of the cervix. Most acknowledge the comparative rarity of inflammation of the parenchyma of the organ, notwithstanding the continual reference to it by Dr. Bennet; and although M. Bernütz has written much and elaborately on the subject of "pelvi-peritonitis," yet thus far he has had but few followers, and the probability is that this local peritonitis may be regarded as comparatively unfrequent, resulting secondarily from irritations of the uterus, or perhaps more generally as being entirely independent in its origin.

Inflammation of the mucous membrane of the cavity is generally regarded as not very common, being the consequence and rather dependent on inflammation of the cervix, and therefore disappearing when that is relieved.

General Symptoms.—We may anticipate some tendency to inflammatory action where any of the usual causes of inflammation have been operative; when the patient has been exposed to sudden transitions of temperature, especially at her catamenial periods; when the symptoms occur very speedily after labor, whether premature or at term, but especially after difficult and tedious labor, and in those cases where instrumental assistance has been demanded; when there has been an employment of pessaries of an improper shape or of corruptible materials, or where such instruments have pressed too firmly or too long on the uterine tissues; in cases of metastatic, cutaneous, rheumatic, and gouty diseases; and whenever mechanical, chemical, or other irritants have disturbed the organism of the uterine tissues. Our suspicions should be much increased if we discover decided shreds of coagulable lymph or an admixture of purulent matter in the vaginal discharges, and especially if general febrile excitement should coexist.

These suspicions can generally be verified by examinations

with the speculum and by the touch. It should be borne in mind, however, that a very limited portion of the uterus can strictly be seen or felt. So that inflammation of the cavity, the substance, or of the exterior of the uterus cannot be determined by the speculum, which exposes to view merely the os uteri externum and the extremity of the cervix. The uterus is virtually a viscus in the peritoneal cavity, surrounded by the intestines and bladder, and with merely its smallest extremity projecting into the vagina.

These inflammations of the uterus will be considered under the heads of Endometritis and Metritis. The former embraces two sub-divisions: one, inflammation of the mucous membrane of the cervix, and the other, that of the body; or *cervical* or *corporeal* endometritis: metritis, or inflammation of the parenchymatous tissue of the uterus, is sometimes general, but not unfrequently simply *cervical*, and occasionally *corporeal*.

To these varieties may perhaps be added, in the opinion of some authors, inflammation of the peritoneal covering of the uterus, and hence termed "Peri-uterine" or "Pelvi-peritonitis."

CERVICAL ENDOMETRITIS.—This inflammation of the mucous membrane of the uterus presents precisely the phenomena characteristic of inflammation of mucous tissues in other parts of the body, modified of course by any local peculiarities of structure and functions. Hence, in cervical endometritis there is redness, tumefaction, and increased secretion from the whole of the papillary surface, and from all the innumerable ducts and follicles with which the neck is so abundantly supplied: the mucous and gelatinous secretions, which are characteristic of their healthy state are gradually altered; they become thicker, saponaceous, yellowish, and sometimes entirely purulent. This purulent discharge is very universally without ulceration, precisely as is very often observed in conjunctivitis, otitis, and superficial inflammations of the skin, as after slight burns, or from behind the ears of infants during dentition, etc. Occasionally, plastic lymph also appears as a consequence of inflammation, similar to the false membranes sometimes noticed in trachitis, enteritis, colitis, etc.

Subsequently, the mucous membrane becomes altered, the epithelium disappears, the papillæ are denuded, the surface is "abraded" or "raw" without any marked turgescence. Fre-

quently, the papillæ are swollen, becoming red, prominent, sometimes united, presenting a rough surface, resembling the granulations of a healing ulcer. This is now often termed "granular inflammation." Surgeons have long been familiar with a similar state of the mucous membrane of the eye, which has been termed "granular conjunctivitis." They knew well that this granular condition, even when accompanied with large discharges of pus, could exist for days and even months without any solution of continuity, without any ulceration; and that the whole might disappear without any permanent thickening of the tissue, any induration or any cicatrization; the tissue might return to its normal state.

All these changes in the appearance and in the discharges of the cervix uteri can be easily recognized through the speculum. In the earlier stage we usually perceive redness of a bright shade occupying portions of the cervix, or very intense at one spot, and gradually diminishing from it as a centre; if this redness be observed at the lips of the os tinæ, and gradually lessens on the vaginal surface of the neck, we have reason to believe it is of an inflammatory character, and that the inflammation is seated in the mucous tissue of this portion of the neck. Care should be taken to distinguish this from any accidental engorgement, due to the menstrual or sexual excitement, or to the pain or irritation arising from the pressure and distension produced by the speculum itself. The redness varies exceedingly, sometimes being but slightly exalted above the natural delicate pink tinge, and sometimes intensely crimson, as in severe cases of phlogosis elsewhere. The neck, as often seen through the speculum, in these cases of inflammation, has been aptly compared to a ripe cherry.

The above granular condition of the membrane of the cervix has, of late years, most unfortunately been designated as an "ulcer." This, with the inflammatory symptoms attendant, has been lately regarded as the chief source of mischief, and as originating, in most instances, those uterine symptoms which we have described as mainly dependent on "irritable uterus." This, however, is not proper ulceration. There is an exfoliation of the epithelial scales, a development of the papillæ of the basement membrane with more or less turgescence and elevation of the inflamed surface; but there is no "solution of continuity" in the tissue, no depression, no loss of substance, no generation of new material—as in a

granulating ulcer. And, when recoveries ensue, there is no cicatrix, no thickening, no contraction of the tissues, and no consequent alteration in the form of the part affected. At the os uteri, the mucous membrane and the parts adjacent, precisely as in analogous states of the conjunctiva of the eye, return to their original normal state, and the tissues are as perfect as if they had never been inflamed. We have never seen an ulcer of the uterus, a proper "solution of continuity" of the basement membrane, *except* as the result of contusions, or wounds, or of peculiar, specific, or malignant disease. All this may be regarded, perhaps justly so, as a debate as to the meaning of the word "ulcer." But "words are things;" at least, they ought to represent things and facts correctly. The Hunterian definition of an ulcerated surface (as intimating a solution of continuity, a destruction of tissue) has been so universally and so long received by the profession, that to extend its employment to a condition of the tissues where there has been no destruction of tissue, is to confuse the minds of practitioners as well as of students, to convey incorrect ideas of the views of the writer, erroneous pathological notions, and to cause manifest and mischievous errors in practice. All these evils, and much greater, in our judgment, have resulted from the application of the word ulcer to such inflamed surfaces of the uterus. The bad influence on the mind and imagination of suffering nervous women is, by no means, the least of these evil consequences. Ulcers with them are associated with the idea of destruction, of an "eating" process, of something dangerous, intractable, malignant. And there have not been wanting those, in and out of the profession, who have magnified these dangers and stimulated the excited mental sensibilities of the patient for their own selfish, sordid purposes. Empiricism and ignorance have gained a rich harvest from this apparently trifling source. Often, very often, have we examined patients who were reported by physicians and others to have ulcers where none could be detected, or to have had them where no vestige of them, no hardening, no cicatrization, could possibly be found.

Cases.—A lady of education and refinement travelled, at the seventh month of utero-gestation, some three hundred miles to Philadelphia, in a state of great mental excitement, because her physician had declared that she had an ulcer of the uterus. None could be detected; the tissues were normal, and she immediately

returned home relieved of her imaginary destructive disease, her mind and heart rejoicing with pleasing anticipations for the future.

In another instance, a fine healthy young lady, the mother of several children, and who was then nursing a fat lovely child of six months of age, presented herself from a distant State, complaining of pain, a sensation of dragging, and weakness, an inability to walk, etc. She had been for some three years, even while pregnant, treated by caustics for ulceration of the cervix. By examination with the speculum, a slight redness was observed at and near the os uteri; *that*, said her husband, who had been accustomed to assist her physician in his examinations, is the ulcer, exactly as it has always appeared. We found, however, that the uterus was completely retroverted; by relieving this displacement and using some astringent wash, in a few weeks our patient was free from uncomfortable feelings, could walk at pleasure, and felt perfectly well, to the astonishment of her husband and friends.

Under similar circumstances, a like result has been obtained in innumerable cases.

We are much indebted to Dr. Lee, and especially to Dr. West, for demonstrating the infrequency of these so-called ulcerations of the uterus, and still more for maintaining that the local and general symptoms are comparatively little modified by their presence or their absence. It seems to be substantiated, that these epithelial abrasions may exist without any perceptible aggravation of the symptoms, and, moreover, that they may be dissipated without any perceptible amelioration. Dr. Tyler Smith goes still further, and considers all these abrasions as mere accidents resulting from a prior disease, chiefly leucorrhœa, the symptoms of which are often as urgent with or without the abrasions.

From these statements it appears that inflammation of the mucous membrane of the cervix is followed as in other analogous tissues, first by increase of the mucous and seroid secretions, rarely by the formation of plastic lymph, more frequently by suppuration and by epithelial abrasions, and these by granulated conditions of the membrane. Occasionally the granules become fungous and protrude. Hence, we hear of fungous or cock's-comb ulcers of the os. When the patient is exhausted by chronic disease, or by some cachectic condition, these granules occasionally disappear, and in a few instances a slight superficial ulcera-

tion or proper loss of tissue may be observed; but deep ulcerations of the cervix, excepting in cases of syphilis, cancer, or phagedenic ulcerations, are perhaps never met with.

Ectropion of the os uteri, when great turgescence of the mucous membrane of the os uteri exists, especially when accompanied with enlargement of the papillæ, consists in an eversion of the lips, so that the whole extremity of the cervix is soft, apparently open, and is said to be ulcerated. It is, however, a simple mechanical result arising from swelling of the membranes; it is an ectropion, precisely analogous to a similar condition of tissue noticed frequently in ophthalmia, and also in inflammations of the lips of the mouth. The os uteri is thus said to be enlarged, but a distinct orifice of the usual size exists within the proper edges of the natural os uteri, where the eversion commences.

It is evident, therefore, that all the inflammations about the orifice or neck of the uterus are in perfect analogy with those of the mucous membranes of other parts of the body; there is nothing peculiar, nothing specific, nothing therefore demanding extraordinary and dangerous therapeutical remedies: the only modifications being those resulting from the great vascularity of these tissues and the peculiar anatomical and physiological arrangements of the os and cervix uteri.

Hypertrophy of the cervix, not unfrequently, *inter alia*, results from chronic inflammation of the mucous membrane when of a moderate character. The constant determination of blood to the inflamed part causes congestion, hyperæsthesia, and hypernutrition of the neck of the uterus. It becomes larger, longer, and somewhat more dense as observed during pregnancy.

If, however, inflammation of the membrane be more severe or more protracted, it may extend to the contiguous tissues, and hence partial metritis, or inflammation of the cervix may ensue, followed by the effusion of plastic lymph. Hence, with an increased size, there are hardness, alteration, and induration of the cervix.

CERVICO-METRITIS.—When inflammation is present, we find that it often extends, especially in chronic cases, from the mucous membrane to the subjacent tissues, often involving the whole substance of the cervix uteri, but not usually the body, of the womb. It is generally a case of partial or circumscribed metritis.

The cervix is large; sometimes it is twice its normal thickness, or even more; not from simple turgescence or congestion, but from actual induration. It is hard, but still smooth and regular to the touch, and often sensitive. The vaginal extremity is, of course, broad, and presents a flat surface, smooth, and bounded by a thin, delicate elevation, which can be recognized as the natural exterior margin of the lips of the uterus; this surface being, however, more circular than the natural elliptical form. Hence we have another variety of "eversion" of the lips of the os uteri.

The condition of the os uteri, in such cases, varies, sometimes being apparently patulous, owing to the eversion of the mucous membrane; but in reality rather contracted, from the thickening and induration of the parietes of the neck. By the finger, it is felt as a dimple towards the centre, but sometimes nearer the anterior or posterior margin, as one or other lip is most enlarged. The whole of this everted surface has a more delicate and velvety feeling, than that of the external surface of the neck. It seems to have been noticed by some, as an ulcerated surface of large size, "a large ulcer." But there is no solution of continuity. This everted surface is often irregular, and, not unfrequently, small, hard elevations can be felt at the margin of the lips, near the os uteri, or at other points; as if from the development and induration of the glands or glandular follicles of the tissue. This delicate surface is sometimes so congested that hemorrhage arises from all these vaginal examinations, and even when the patient moves about, or has an evacuation from her bladder or bowels; and occasionally while she is perfectly at rest. These symptoms, indeed, may excite suspicion of a proper scirrhus or malignant affection, with which these simple inflammations ought not to be confounded.

Strictures of the Cervix.—All are familiar with the existence of strictures in mucous canals. Such strictures may exist in the canal of the cervix; they result from the inflammation extending beyond the mucous surface, involving the basement membrane and the subjacent tissues. Plastic lymph is effused in some particular portions of the tube more than in others. The tissue thickens and contracts, and thus encroaches upon the canal, forming a partial or complete obstruction. Hence results difficult excretion of the mucous or menstrual fluids, often giving rise to pain and dysmenorrhœa. Sometimes the obstruction is

complete; hence, retention of seroid, mucoid, menstrual or purulent, or even gaseous fluids in the cavity of the uterus, followed by enlargement, irritation, etc. Hence we read of physometra, hydrometra, abscess of the uterus, etc.

The frequency of these strictures, according to modern gynecologists, is exceedingly great, and every variety of surgical operation by dilatation, the knife, and even by excision of portions of the cervix has been recommended. Our own experience would declare that proper strictures of the cervix are very rare, and hence the dangerous operations proposed are unjustifiable, being founded on incorrect pathological views. Still, they do occasionally exist, and when complete call for a surgical operation.

CORPOREAL ENDOMETRITIS.—Inflammation of the mucous membrane of the proper cavity of the uterus is, according to most authors, a comparatively rare affection, although many, like Dr. Tyler Smith, Scanzoni, and others, think it a very common complaint, being the usual cause of leucorrhœa; it is often designated as a catarrhal affection of the uterus. When moderate, the discharge is often reddish or menstrual; still more frequently, it is serous, and occasionally somewhat bloody. The lymph is said sometimes to form upon its surface, but this has seldom been observed; neither have ulcerations of this membrane been noticed. Writers of the present day describe various elevations or irregular projections analogous, it may be, to the granulated or fungous conditions of the cervical membrane, or similar to minute polypi.

In the diagnosis of this complaint, but little assistance is to be derived from the speculum; for there are no visible signs, except the appearance of inflammation of the os uteri, and of purulent or lymphatic discharges. In addition, we may infer its existence from the general turgescence and congestion of the uterus, and from the existence of any febrile symptoms with loss of appetite and emaciation conjoined. Dr. Bennet states that a patulous condition of the internal os uteri, recognized by a probe passing readily, would indicate the presence of inflammation of the cavities. We have often known, even in young, unmarried girls, as well as in females who have borne children, the probe to pass with great facility and with little pain when there was no suspicion or evidence of inflammation. *A priori*, and from analogy with other

canals, it would seem that the greater the turgescence, and the more indurated the tissues, the greater would be the contraction and the obstruction. This we know to be the case in urethritis, pharyngitis, œsophagitis, etc., and why not also in endometritis?

Corporeal Hypertrophy.—Endometritis may be accompanied by hypertrophy of the whole uterine tissue, the entire uterus being enlarged, thickened, especially in its areolar tissue, but still soft, without induration, as it is in pregnancy. This “proliferation of connective tissue” has been minutely described by M. Klob and others.

CORPOREAL METRITIS.—In other instances, proper phlogosis of the parenchyma of the uterus ensues, with more or less induration from the formation of plastic lymph. The organ then is hard, indurated, and enlarged very universally in every direction. We know of no proof of the repeated assertion of Dr. Bennet and others, that these inflammatory indurations are often confined to parts of the uterus, anterior or posterior; thus to determine, as he says, anteversion or retroversion of the organ. We deem this assertion a mere hypothesis.

Proper abscess of the uterus, or the formation of matter within the walls of the uterus is universally acknowledged to be a very rare occurrence. Examinations have proved that such reputed abscesses have been located exteriorly; they are, therefore, regular pelvic abscesses, the result of cellulitis, peritonitis, ovaritis, etc.; occasionally it may be in the proper cavity of the body of the uterus.

Abscess of the Cavity of the Uterus.—As already hinted, under the head of Corporeal Endometritis, suppuration sometimes occurs; and hence, if there be an obstruction in the canal of the cervix, pus will accumulate in the cavity of the uterus. As this increases, the organ will gradually enlarge. We once saw an instance of this kind, arising from the obliteration of the os uteri internum: so that at least one ounce of pure pus occupied the cavity of the uterus—which, of course, was larger than usual, somewhat globular, with increased density of its walls. In such abscesses of the uterus, the organ may increase indefinitely, or the matter may be discharged, according to the report of many authors, in some few instances, through the Fallopian tubes into the cavity of the peritoneum, where it may excite inflammation.

In other cases ulceration may follow, and the abscess may be emptied into the adjacent tubes or cavities.

The *symptoms of chronic endometritis*, after all that has been written, need not be extensively detailed. The *general symptoms*, so called, are not pathognomonic; there is no fever, but the patient is weak, languid, nervous, with more or less spinal and cerebral irritation, common in all pelvic affections. The local sensations of fulness, pressure, burning, neuralgia, spasm, with irritations of the bladder and rectum, are common in all affections of the uterus; even the profuse leucorrhœal discharges are not declarative of inflammation, for it has been shown that they may exist for a long time, and even profusely, without any proper phlogosis. Hence the *diagnosis* of inflammation must be made by the finger and the speculum, while something can be learned by careful analysis, microscopical and chemical, of the secretions from the vagina and cervix.

In the early stages of inflammation of the mucous membrane, not much is to be learned by the finger. There is an unusual sensation of heat imparted; there is a moderate tumefaction of all the tissues, most perceptible at the os uteri, where the tissue feels tumid, softer, and more velvety, and the os apparently dilated—or rather the edges of the lip slightly everted; there is, of course, some increased sensibility in the part.

If, however, the inflammation has existed for some time, the degree of apparent dilatation of the os is greater, the eversion of the lips more decided, and there is more swelling and enlargement of the neck, which is really hypertrophied. This enlargement of the neck is regular, its length as well as diameter being increased, while the tissue is soft and elastic as in pregnancy.

As to the sensibility, it varies, being sometimes quite moderate even when there is much inflammation; and, on the contrary, often severe when there is no inflammation. It is, therefore, not pathognomonic of this phlogosed state.

An eversion of the lips of the os uteri, with a fulness and preternatural softness of the mucous membrane, and its greater prominence, is usually indicative of vascular engorgement, sometimes of an inflammatory type. Occasionally, however, this apparently patulous condition of the os, and the swelling of the tissues, is the simple result of continued pressure in cases of displacements of the uterus.

To confirm the diagnosis, the speculum is all important, as through it can be observed the ectropion of the mucous membrane, its turgescence, its redness, its abrasion, its granulations, and, perhaps, in some rare instances, its ulceration. By it also can be observed the viscid, mucoid, or even puruloid secretions, issuing from the orifice of the cervix.

All this is true and valuable, yet, nevertheless, innumerable mistakes have been made by means of the speculum. A simple increased redness of the os and vaginal cervix, which may arise from menstrual engorgement, from sexual excitements, from coitus, from displacements of the uterus, sympathetic irritations from the rectum, bladder, or vagina, or even from mental and moral causes, have been designated inflammatory, and the patient subjected to weeks or months of treatment, including confinement to the couch, use of caustics, etc. The pathologist so engrossed with the persuasion that he cannot be mistaken as to what he actually *sees*, has forgotten that there is nothing very peculiar, anatomically, physiologically, or pathologically, in the mucous membrane of the cervix uteri. Slight modifications of its structure and its physiology impress, it is true, some modifications of his pathology, but nothing that is positive or peculiar; nothing which demands any specific treatment. Far too much credence, therefore, has been given to the results of visual observation, which have been exceedingly magnified, and which have been productive of an heroic and destructive practice.

Another bad consequence resulting from the use of the speculum is the false inferences made as to the state of the uterus, from noticing the condition of the os, for it seems to be forgotten, that when an "examination of the uterus" is said to be made by means of the speculum, that the mere extremity of the cervix and its patulous orifice is all that is really visible, and the information thus acquired does not indicate a pathological state of the organ, nor does it contribute, in any great degree, in such cases, to proper therapeutics.

So many mistakes in theory and practice have resulted from the use of the speculum, that it would be an interesting question to determine, whether it has proved more beneficial or detrimental in the treatment of diseases of the uterus.

Microscopical and chemical observations of the discharges from the vagina and uterus may often throw light upon the

nature of the irritation. From the acidity or alkalinity of the secretions, and from the character of the epithelial scales, the location of the inflammation, whether in the vagina or uterus, may be determined. From the peculiarities of the mucus in the vagina, in the cervix, or in the body of the uterus, much may be learned as to the location of the disease; and also whether there be any lymph or plasma present, or whether pus be mingled with the discharges, or whether these be of an entirely purulent character, are all circumstances of importance.

There are no positive "*general symptoms*" as to the presence or absence of hypertrophy or induration of the cervix or body of the uterus. Hypertrophy is by no means uncommon in all chronic uterine affections, whatever be their pathological character; while induration, from plastic effusion, is more rare and the result of phlogosis. Either state may be suspected, when the patient, in a standing position, complains of much weight or pressure, with more or less irritation of the bladder or rectum. Still these symptoms may often arise from temporary engorgement or displacement of the uterus. The diagnosis is established by examination by the touch, sometimes assisted by external palpation. Thus the softness or hardness of the tissue can be determined; the regularity of its form, whether the enlargement be confined to the anterior or posterior part of the cervix, or whether the whole cervix, or the body of the uterus be involved. The size of the uterus may be partially determined by an internal, assisted by an external examination, unless the patient be very corpulent. More accuracy, however, is obtained by means of the uterine sound; the length of the cervix and that of the cavity of the organ may be accurately measured, and thus a proximate idea can be gained of the development of the body of the uterus. By the touch, the degree of sensitiveness present can be ascertained, and also whether there be any displacement of the organ, or any pressure upon the adjoining tissues.

The speculum affords us no assistance in determining the nature, character, or development of hypertrophy, or induration of the uterus. Some advantage may occasionally be obtained by a digital examination per rectum, or perhaps sometimes by the introduction of a catheter or sound into the bladder.

The *prognosis* in cases of *endometritis* is generally quite favorable; in all the acute varieties, commonly called catarrhal affections, they

are generally evanescent under the employment of simple remedies. Chronic endometritis, often the consequent of acute, is more tedious, but we have no hesitation in believing, as a general rule, that it is quite manageable, time and patience only being required. Even in confirmed cases, where there is ectropion of the lips of the uterus, and a predisposition to fungous growth, still no apprehension need be had as to a favorable result, provided the disease be not specific, and the cause be carefully ascertained and removed.

The prognosis in cases of hypertrophy, according to the principles now laid down, is also favorable; for, as nervous or organic irritations are the cause of hypertrophy, therefore if such irritations be removed, enlargement will gradually disappear, precisely as the hypertrophic condition of the uterus disappears, when a polypus or a foetus has been removed from its cavity.

Favorable anticipations also may be entertained, but with more reserve in indurated states of the uterus; these may be occasionally resolved, although the enlargement and induration usually remain for life. Nevertheless, if the displacement and irritability which so generally result from this condition, be removed, the patient may enjoy excellent health and strength.

The *causes of endometritis* are the same as the common causes of acute inflammation, such as exposures to cold, rheumatism, gout, eruptive diseases, and various local irritations. As regards the uterus, the effects of gestation and parturition are very frequently inflammatory, and occasionally endometritis may be excited from sympathy with the surrounding, or even with distant organs.

Chronic inflammation is very often the result of the acute form, or supervenes from the local injuries so often sustained during parturition. Authors ascribe much of the chronic inflammation of the cervix to eruptive diseases, with which the patient may be afflicted; they very generally assert that the congestions and excitements which accompany menstruation, and the sexual passions, are the cause of inflammation. This we cannot believe; all such excitations are of a different type; they are nervous, not organic. They are followed by active congestions, it is true, but not by inflammation; and often by abundant secretions—menstrual, leucorrhœal, etc., by which the patient becomes debilitated, nervous, and exhausted. We have continually objected to the

idea that these states of excitation are but the primary stages of inflammation; they have their own morbid character, and their own history and terminations. It is doubtful, also, whether inflammation of the uterus, or any portion thereof, is induced by sympathy with the bladder, rectum, ovaries, etc. It may, from these causes, become irritable, painful, and have its functions disturbed, often with more or less increased secretion, still without inflammation, suppuration, or alteration of tissue.

It has long been our belief that inflammations of the os and cervix arise more frequently from mechanical causes than from any other single source. Dr. Wright has sanctioned the idea when he speaks of pressure as a cause of abrasion, and even of a granular state of the os uteri. The chief cause to which he alludes is the accumulation of fæces in the rectum, causing pressure on the cervix. Certainly every practitioner must acknowledge this, who has ascertained, by examination per rectum, how the neck of the uterus impinges against this viscus, and reflected what must be the irritation produced by standing, walking, straining, especially when the rectum is distended. How often will he find his patients complaining of all the symptoms of hæmorrhoids from this downward pressure of the uterus; and also how often will the most exquisite suffering be excited by every effort at defecation. With some patients, to receive an enema into the rectum, or to have a movement of the bowels, is dreaded like the act of parturition; agonized suffering at the time, succeeded by great soreness and nervous prostration, even for many hours.

A more common cause than the presence of fæces in the rectum, is displacements of the uterus. All authors acknowledge this as regards the os uteri, in cases of procidentia uteri; but it is still more common from the constant pressure and attrition of the cervix against the floor of the pelvis, in cases of simple descent or prolapsus. Authors have by no means given sufficient attention to the importance of this downward pressure of the uterus. They have dwelt very learnedly upon inflammations of the os, on flexions of the cervix, and on various deformities of the anterior or posterior lips, without observing that a large majority of these cases result entirely from pressure. The same observation is true, also, in a large number of cases where inflammation is found complicated with anteversion or retroversion of the uterus.

In our opinion, this fact explains why it is that inflammatory affections of the mucous membrane of the cervix have been regarded so generally as peculiar, as difficult, or even impossible to treat, and why physicians have, in despair, abandoned simple therapeutical measures, and resorted to caustics, to alter or destroy the condition of tissues which they could not cure. Is it not that their remedies have been inefficient, or counteracted because they have allowed the original cause to remain? The continued pressure of the cervix against the floor of the pelvis in straining, standing, walking, etc., continually keeps up, or re-excites inflammatory action. Our experience, at any rate, has been, that by relieving the displacements in such a way that the cervix is entirely isolated from all pressure in any direction, all such inflammatory actions have, with few exceptions, been easily managed; that even in long protracted cases, where there was great tumefaction at the os, and also a fungous growth, a cure has been accomplished without any confinement of the patient, and without any restriction as to walking or other exercise, or any resort to powerful caustics.

Pressure therefore ought to be regarded, in many instances, as a primary, and often as an aggravating cause of endometritis of the cervix.

Endometritis of the body of the uterus is far less frequent. The causes are changes of temperature, parturition, the presence of tumors in the cavity or body of the uterus, and the extension of inflammatory affections of the cervix to the mucous membrane of the body by continuity of tissue. Certain eruptive diseases and general febrile states of the patient are usually included among the causes.

The causes of hypertrophy of the uterus are, as has been frequently intimated, various. This enlargement is often the result of deficient "involution of the uterus" after delivery. It is frequently the consequence of the engorgements arising from displacements of the uterus, from inordinate sexual passions and indulgences; from the presence of polypi or other tumors in the cavity or body of the uterus: from great ovarian irritations, and occasionally it is one of the sequelæ of inflammations of the mucous membranes of the cervix or body of the uterus.

Proper *induration* of the cervix or body of the uterus has, indeed, but one general cause—inflammation—whatever may have

been the original source of the inflammatory action: great care, however, should be taken to determine whether the inflammation has subsided, and not to confound the morbid sensibility of the indurated uterus, so often perceptible, with inflammatory action, as the former may be present, and even excessively great, while the latter has entirely disappeared.

PELVIC PERITONITIS.—There is still another variety of these inflammatory affections of the uterus, where the phlogosis is fixed chiefly in the peritoneal covering of the organ, and hence termed "*peri-uterine*" or "*pelvic peritonitis*."

The inflammatory affections incident to women in child-birth have been usually treated under the name of puerperal fever. Modern pathologists have analyzed these complaints, which are now often arranged under distinct heads, such as puerperal peritonitis, ovaritis, metritis, etc. When the disease is violent, all these tissues are often found involved in the inflammatory process; and post-mortem it is difficult to determine which tissue or organ was originally affected. Occasionally the disease is more localized, so that even during life, the diagnosis could be established between one and the other form of complaint.

In chronic inflammation, however, the distinguishing marks can be more readily detected, although, in most cases, the diagnosis, as to the location of the disease, must remain doubtful, notwithstanding the skill and positive assertions of different practitioners. By most pathologists pelvic irritations are referred chiefly to the uterus. Mr. Tilt has warmly contended that ovaritis is very frequently the chief trouble, while lately, in 1867, M. Bernütz endeavors to fix attention on "*pelvi-peritonitis*," to which most of the uterine disorders are referable. Still, he affirms that this peritoneal inflammation, although sometimes resulting from acute forms of the disease, is generally the sequel of uterine affections; for example, he refers much to the retention of the menses, contending that if they be not readily excreted as observed in dysmenorrhœa, or if they be retained from obstructions in the cervix, the uterus and Fallopian tubes will become distended and irritated, effusion of the fluid may occur into the peritoneum, and thus, or by continuous inflammation from the mucous membrane of the uterus and tubes, peritonitis will be excited. This, he infers, because, in most post-mortem examinations, inflamma-

tions of the mucous membrane of the extremity of the tubes has been observed. We cannot ourselves give much credence to this explanation; for dysmenorrhœa is one of the most frequent of female diseases, while retention of the menses from obstruction is one of the most rare accidents in the economy. When noticed by authors they describe the fluid as being retained in the uterus, which becomes greatly enlarged, even for months, and may be eventually discharged by a surgical operation without any effusion having occurred, or any peritoneal inflammation. It is said, that in some few instances, the menses have escaped through the Fallopian tubes into the peritoneum, constituting one of the varieties of hæmatocele, which is not necessarily followed by inflammation.

M. Bernütz also traces this peritonitis to blennorrhagia, to menorrhagia, to inflammations of the cavity of the uterus (sometimes excited by the uterine sound), and which, by continuous tissue, passes along the Fallopian tubes to the peritoneum. Sometimes it results from ovaritis, and doubtless also occasionally from metritis, the inflammation spreading from the tissues of the uterus to its investing membrane. Although M. Bernütz thus refers peritonitis very generally to uterine disease, yet he considers it as of primary importance. In this, also, we believe there must be some mistake; for every one is familiar with the frequency of the irritable and inflammatory diseases of the uterus of a chronic character, and yet it is almost the universal experience that the decided symptoms of peritonitis are rarely developed; and, moreover, that death seldom results, and hence the question as to the exact pathology can scarcely ever be tested by post-mortem examinations. All this is in opposition to the theory of peritonitis, which, it is well known, is frequently fatal; while, under treatment directed to the uterus, recoveries are very numerous. Hence, we must infer that the cases reported by M. Bernütz are exceptional, occurring in broken-down constitutions, in scrofulous, cachectic, or syphilitic patients, although there can be no doubt that occasionally peritonitis exists as a consequence of the puerperal state, resulting from ovaritis or metritis; yet, in ordinary practice, it is comparatively very rare, while nervous irritations of the uterus and endometritis are of frequent occurrence.

The progress of chronic pelvic peritonitis is often slow, and may terminate occasionally in resolution; more frequently in the

effusion of lymph, and the consequent adhesion of the peritoneal surfaces. This is comparatively favorable. Seroid or purulent effusions may, however, ensue: it is possible for the patient then to recover, these fluids gradually disappearing; but generally, symptoms either of dropsy or of hectic fever supervene, followed by prostration and death. In other instances ulceration may ensue, so that the pus is discharged into the intestines, into the vagina, or even externally through the skin, occasionally followed by recovery. Sometimes, especially when the pus is not completely evacuated, abscesses continue to re-form, or atmospheric air finds admission, causing putrefaction, and thus hastening the fatal progress of the disease.

These purulent collections have been described by M. Nonat, says M. Bernütz, under the name of "peri-uterine phlegmons," to which he very justly objects, as no proper inflammatory tumor can be detected, or indeed can exist, owing to the close attachment of the peritoneum to the uterus. When a tumor is occasionally perceived towards the neck or sides of the uterus, it is the result of a thickening of the tissues, or a purulent collection; and, when felt, should be carefully distinguished from hæmatocele, displaced ovaries, and other pelvic tumors. It is almost impossible, also, excepting perhaps from the history of the case, to determine whether these abscesses were originally situated in the peritoneum, or in the areolar tissues connecting the peritoneum with the pelvic viscera—the result, therefore, of cellulitis; and practically, perhaps, it is of little importance, as the matter, once formed, pursues a similar course and demands similar treatment.

Symptoms.—It is very evident, from what has been said, that the symptoms of chronic peritonitis must be exceedingly obscure. Most pathologists ignore its existence, except in a few instances, and these generally being the result of puerperal peritonitis. M. Bernütz himself acknowledges not merely the difficulty of diagnosis, but that most pathologists regard this reputed peritonitis as being truly a uterine disease. He thinks that hysteralgia, or irritable uterus, which we and others regard as a very common complaint, is very rare, believing that most of the supposed cases of irritable uterus are specimens of peritonitis; also, cases of endometritis he would often refer to inflammations from the serous investment of the uterus. The symptoms, therefore, in the earlier stages, are those common to pelvic irritations. If, however, the

pain be very permanent, always aggravated by pressure, with more or less tympanites, and especially if there be febrile excitement, suspicions may be entertained that the peritoneum is involved; still, much allowance must be made for the rapid, irritable pulse of nervous patients, and for the hyperæsthetic condition of the skin and other tissues in hysteric women, where there is no proper inflammation or fever.

In the later stages of the disease the symptoms may be more positive, as then great debility, emaciation, with hectic fever, may be observed. On digital examination per vaginam, the pelvic tissues may be found unusually full or thickened, sometimes more in one spot, especially about the sides of the uterus, than others, resembling somewhat a phlegmon, but more soft and "boggy," and occasionally fluctuation even may be detected, when pus has actually formed; still, as every practitioner knows, all these, says M. Bernütz, are very doubtful indications, requiring much tact and experience. This fulness of the tissues, swellings, etc. may be the result of hæmatocele, cellulitis, cysts of the ovaries, displacements of the uterus, or fibrous tumors of the organ, and even of uterine engorgements.

In some rare cases, fluctuation may be perceived where the tissues are thinned, and where there is a disposition to rupture; generally, however, in such cases the rupture takes place and the matter is discharged, partially or completely, before even suppuration had been suspected.

To assist in the diagnosis in the different varieties of pelvic tumors, the needle has been employed, by which to determine not merely whether the swelling be solid or encysted, but also to indicate, as far as practicable, the character of the contents. We cannot regard, however, these explorations as perfectly safe in these diseased states, as often some of the enlarged bloodvessels may be penetrated, or the peritoneum may be punctured, or even inflammation set up in the swelling. Hence, great care should be taken as to the direction in which the needle is passed, and to the prevention of any subsequent irritation or inflammation.

Although we have thought it right thus to notice the opinions of M. Bernütz and others, we have had little or no experience of local peritonitis simulating uterine disease; at any rate, we have not recognized its existence, but have very uniformly relieved our patients by attention to the disease of the uterus, without

reference to that of the peritoneum. In one case only do we remember a patient dying of peritonitis, which probably resulted in her case from ovaritis, and it may be from rupture of a Graafian vesicle.

Irritability after Inflammation.—Finally, it is a fact of great importance, that, after metritis of the cervix or the corpus uteri has subsided, the tissues often remain indurated, heavy, and enlarged. If the patient prematurely arises from her bed under these circumstances, or if she has not been quite prudent, in every respect, many of the apparent symptoms of inflammation will return, and often remain obstinate for months or years, in opposition to all the usual appliances for the amelioration of inflammatory complaints. In other words, this enlarged, indurated organ is now free from all inflammation, and is simply in a state of nervous irritation. It is an irritable uterus demanding no longer antiphlogistic remedies, but an opposite course of treatment. The same observations may be made as regards the condition of the uterus in many cases after parturition, where there is defective involution, connected, as supposed, with fatty degeneration. This state is often termed inflammatory; where the progress of involution has been arrested by some cause, the organ remaining large, hypertrophied, and indurated, sensitive or irritable, but still no actual inflammation present.

Such are the leading facts, respecting the essential character of the inflammatory affections of the uterus, without tracing them to their remote consequences—fungous growths, disorganization, gangrene, and sphacelus. With the symptoms of inflammation, will often be conjoined the pains, the burning, the pressure, the weight, the bearing down, the cramp, the spasms, the peculiar discharges, and the whole tribe of wretched nervous sensations, to which allusion has already been made.

ERRORS IN THEORY AND PRACTICE.—Except in cases of acute inflammation of the uterus arising from contusions, wounds, painful and difficult labors, from exposure to cold, from rheumatism, gout, etc., where all will acknowledge that the case is purely inflammatory, and to be treated accordingly; it will often be difficult, and sometimes impossible, so fully to analyze the symptoms of uterine irritations, as to establish a correct pathology,

and, of course, the proper therapeutical indications. We allude now, chiefly, to chronic inflammations of the cervix uteri.

The natural and perhaps almost universal inference is, that such cases are purely inflammatory, thence destructive; and that ulceration and disorganization will be the result if the disease be not arrested. Therefore they are often treated by rest, by evacuants (internal and external), by revulsives, by astringents, by caustics. The more obstinate the symptoms, the more powerful the caustic tried; so that, from a solution of the nitrate of silver to the actual cautery, escharotics of every intensity have been employed.

Is there not here some radical mistake? Can it be that simple inflammation of the neck of the cervix, where there is no specific irritation, no tendency to malignancy, where the cause is no longer operative, is thus indomitable, and so difficult to arrest? Must months and years expire? will ordinary measures fail? Is there anything so peculiar in the structure of the mucous or parenchymatous tissues of the uterus as to render their inflammatory affections so obstinate, so difficult to manage?

If the appeal be made to the experienced practitioner of obstetrics, he would certainly and unhesitatingly give the negative answer to all these questions. He has become too familiar with inflammations of the vagina, of the os and cervix uteri, as the result of contusions, lacerations, and wounds received in labor; he has met too many cases of injuries sustained in cases of rupture of the os uteri, not to know that in a large majority of such patients no serious ill results, provided the general system is in a good state, and the inflammation not so intense as to endanger gangrene. When, also, in the unimpregnated state operations have been performed, wisely or unwisely, by the knife; recoveries, so far as the mere inflammation of the tissues is concerned, are confidently anticipated.

The same is true from the common practice of applying caustics. The advocates for the knife and for the caustic are careful to insist that there will be no bad results; the ulcers thus produced will heal up readily, and, in a few days, or weeks at farthest, they regard the patient as well prepared for a renewal of the operation. Why then is this not true of the original inflammation existing in the same tissues, in the same patient, and under precisely the same circumstances, with the single

exception that the one set arises from artificial measures, and the other from causes unknown, or difficult to ascertain, and hence termed spontaneous? The very theory, and of course the excuse for these terrible operations is the supposed incurability of inflammation, or even that there is something peculiar or specific in inflammatory action, which would be very difficult, if not impossible to substantiate.

There must be some error in theory, leading to error in practice. Judging from our own experience, the error is twofold; one arising from a want of full investigation as to the original and accessory causes; and the other, from attributing all the symptoms to congestion, inflammation, ulceration, etc., while many depend on nervous irritation simply. We have already detailed the causes of chronic endometritis, and dwelt particularly on the fact that pressure on the cervix uteri, in consequence chiefly of displacements, is one of the most important of the causes either original or secondary and accessory. This pressure is always present, perhaps even in the recumbent position, and is greatly aggravated by standing, walking, straining, etc. It is often so great that flexions and other deformities of the cervix are induced; and we have no doubt that it often excites organic irritation, and, of course, will aggravate such inflammation when present. This, in our judgment at least, is sufficient often to counteract the best directed remedies, and render a simple inflammation persistent. A cause of mischief is always present, just as a minute quantity of pus, accumulating in a fistula, prevents its healing, in opposition to the washes and caustics of the inattentive surgeon.

The second and more influential error is the not distinguishing between the symptoms due to inflammation, and those due to nervous irritation; in not recognizing the existence, as already pointed out, of pure uncomplicated cases of irritability. This has been, and still is, a very universal error.

In practice it is often forgotten that pain, although frequently associated with inflammation, does by no means necessarily imply the existence of inflammatory disease. If this be remembered, it will cause no surprise that the pain, the burning and pulsatile sensations, even the turgescence of the tissues often exist, as has been already detailed, from pure nervous irritation, when there is no inflammation whatever present. Hence, in cases of chronic phlogosis, the above symptoms are not referable to the

organic, as much as to the nervous irritation. And on the other hand, we know that severe and destructive inflammation may exist with very trifling pain.

May it not, therefore, be legitimately inferred, in many cases at least, where, with acknowledged symptoms of inflammation, there exists great pain in the back, abdomen, extremities, spine, head, etc., that such sufferings are the result not so much of inflammation as of nervous irritation, and that the treatment for the former, although to a certain extent necessary, so far from being adequate for the latter, may prove detrimental? The general symptoms of uterine irritation, and the results of therapeutical observation, to which reference will soon be made, confirm, we think, this logical inference.

Our experience abounds in proof of this principle. For many years patients, complaining of great suffering, have continually presented themselves as the subjects of inflammatory or ulcerative complaints, where no such lesions could be discovered, nor any evidence of their having existed. Again, many have come, who had been treated for phlogosis by all the variety of evacuant and revulsive remedies, by astringent lotions and caustics, with perfect success as reported by their medical attendants; the inflammation had disappeared, the ulcers had healed; nevertheless, the miserable sensations of pain, uneasiness, debility, and wretchedness still continued. Again, in others, some inflammation of the mucous tissue still existed, and under the antiphlogistic treatment had continued persistent. Such inflammatory affections we have almost disregarded, and have employed no remedies but lotions of water, or of simple astringents, and paid immediate attention to the *nervous* irritation of the uterus (especially by removing the cause, whether original or aggravating) with the happiest results as respects both the animal and organic disturbances. The pain and uneasiness disappear, and soon no trace of inflammation can be found.

TRACTABILITY OF THESE INFLAMMATIONS.—Such cases as these, years ago, brought us to the conclusion that inflammations of all mucous membranes, "*cæteris paribus*," making allowances for particular locations (the larynx, for example) and particular functions, are the most simple and tractable of inflammatory complaints. The local symptoms are moderate, the general sympathies are but

slightly disturbed, the consequences are not often detrimental, and the treatment is not usually difficult. Compare bronchitis with pleuritis or pneumonia, gastro-enteritis with peritonitis or hepatitis, etc. So also vaginitis and endometritis are, we must believe, equally mild and manageable complaints when compared with inflammations of the substance or of the peritoneal surface of the uterus.

We go further, and say that even in those chronic inflammations of the cervix involving the whole substance of the neck, with the granular appearance of its extremity, and the everted, tense, tumid lips of the os, few symptoms exist to advertise the patient of her condition, and very often no general disturbances are excited. The patient often feels well.

The reputed intractability of these inflammations often arises from their complication with displacements, which keep up the irritation.

Case.—A lady is now under treatment, who, for a year past, has been miserable and unable to move with comfort. She has been languid and indisposed to all kind of mental or physical effort; and complained of a constant, dull pain in the sacral region, and also above the right groin, often in the groin and down the inside of the thigh on the same side, and, especially on motion, of a severe neuralgic pain in the right hip behind the trochanter. In addition she had menorrhagia, the flow recurring every three, sometimes every two weeks; and also frequent sanguineous vaginal discharges with coagula, so that she was seldom entirely free from a regular or irregular sanguineous flow. She had not been conscious of a white discharge at any time. She had a good appetite, good digestion, regular bowels, looked well, and was quite fleshy, especially for a lady of thirty-five, the mother of several children. On vaginal examination, the neck of the uterus was found to be indurated and enlarged, at least twice its natural size; the edges of the os were separated and everted, the os rather contracted, and in several places there was so much stony induration as to suggest the idea of scirrhus, especially as the mucous surface of the os tincæ was rather prominent, partly soft, and bleeding at the slightest touch. The uterus was hard and enlarged, its longitudinal diameter being some three and a half inches. The whole organ was prolapsed with a tendency to retroversion. Unmistakable signs of local inflammation were present threatening

fungous disorganization, and the use of lunar caustic and of iodine was resorted to in addition to suitable emollient washes. We had no hesitation, after the second or third visit, to attempt the restoration of the womb to its natural position; so as to relieve this organ and the sacral nerves, etc., from the nervous irritation, which seemed to us superadded to those of the organic or inflammatory irritation. This was done with the happiest results; the patient was almost entirely relieved of the pelvic pains; could stand, and walk, and drive with comfort. There was also a great amelioration of the hemorrhagic symptoms, and, of course, of her nervous and mental wretchedness. She at once considered herself as comparatively well. Yet the local disease, although better, still remains after two months' perseverance in treatment, and will, doubtless, continue for weeks if not for months to come.

Upon this principle we have continually acted in analogous affections for years past, with the best possible results.

Treatment of Metritis, and its Varieties.—Little may be said of the treatment of the acute forms of metritis. All practitioners are united in the opinion that local, and, in most instances, general antiphlogistic remedies are absolutely necessary, great attention being paid, however, to those modifications resulting from the original cause and from the ever varying condition of the patient's system.

In the *treatment of chronic inflammation*, however, there is great discrepancy of opinion; the general system occasionally demands some anti-febrile remedies, such as mild laxatives, diaphoretics, and diuretics. Generally, however, the symptoms indicate the employment of tonics, owing to the loss of appetite, and the debility which usually is present.

These tonics may be varied indefinitely according to the susceptibilities of the patient, her former experience, and the observation of the practitioner: suffice it to observe at present, that we have usually found that a combination of mineral and vegetable tonics proves more efficient in exciting the proper appetite and digestion, and in giving tone to the general system, than either alone.

We will refer the reader to the general treatment of irritability of the uterus for observations on the use and abuse of narcotics and stimulants in all these cases of nervousness with apparent or real debility of the system. The management of the general

system will be precisely the same whether local inflammation be present or absent, whether it be a case of organic or nervous irritation.

Local antiphlogistic remedies, in some form, are all important in the treatment of metritis.

In endometritis of the cervical portion, if there be any acute symptoms present, as manifested by pain, great turgescence and vascularity of the tissues, loss of some blood by leeches to the hypogastrium, to the pudendum, to the vagina, or directly to the cervix may prove advantageous: sometimes scarifications may be employed as a substitute. Laxative medicines, or warm laxative enemata, are all important, while warm hip baths, warm poultices to the hypogastric region and to the pudendum, will prove very soothing and relaxing. Few things contribute more to the comfort of the patient than warm flaxseed or other mucilages thrown into the vagina, carefully, so as not to irritate the cervix. These may be repeated two or three times a day. Dr. Thomas, of New York, indorses the observations of Dr. Sims that glycerine introduced into the vagina on pledgets of cotton or lint will operate as a "hydragogue," causing an increase of the fluid evacuations from the tissues. All these remedies operate upon the general principle of increasing the secretions, especially from the vagina and cervix, and thus promoting the natural tendency of mucous surfaces to resolution. In such cases, perfect rest in the recumbent position should be carefully maintained, and all attempts to strain, or bear down, should, on all occasions, be avoided.

When the inflammatory action has become moderate and especially in the chronic forms of the disease, as it is usually presented to the practitioner, the above plan must be much modified; warm injections may be continued so long as there is much pain or they may be pleasant to the sensations of the patient, but gradually the temperature should be lowered, so that cool, or even cold vaginal and rectal enemata may be used. These are useful as an antiphlogistic remedy, and also as giving tone to the relaxed tissues, having a tendency also to diminish the vascular excitement, and thus the leucorrhœal discharges.

The removal of the cause here as in all cases of inflammation is the all important indication, and one, we have already intimated as having been greatly neglected in uterine affections.

General causes, whether rheumatic, gouty, febrile, simple, or

eruptive, are to be counteracted. The removal of hard fæces from the rectum, colon, etc., should be accomplished by mild laxatives or enemata, all bearing down being strictly forbidden. Other local causes of irritation, as hæmorrhoids, ascarides in the rectum or vagina, or any foreign bodies in this canal which may press upon the cervix, or any sympathetic irritations, should be avoided, as well as all marital intercourse, or any improper excitation of the passions.

When speaking of the causes of endometritis, we dwelt much on the importance of pressure against the cervix, resulting from the weight of a hypertrophied or indurated uterus and also from its various displacements, especially prolapsus and retroversion of the organ. We insisted also that much of the indomitable character ascribed to these inflammations is owing to the continuation of this pressure, practitioners contenting themselves with antiphlogistic measures, while their efforts were continually counteracted by the pressure to which the inflamed tissues were constantly subjected. We have, therefore, for very many years, acted upon the principle that such pressure was to be counteracted, and we are acquainted with no method of fulfilling this indication, but by means of some variety of a ring pessary. This, we know, is in opposition to the universal opinion of the profession; but the principle is so clear, so in accord with the surgical treatment of inflammations in every part of the body, and so fully confirmed by our personal experience, that we must maintain its propriety.

The simple idea is to isolate the cervix uteri from all contact, or, at any rate, from all pressure of the surrounding tissues. A ring pessary, therefore, of such a form as to obviate the peculiar displacement existing, and so large as that the neck of the uterus passes through its opening, will support the body of the organ while the cervix is liberated from friction; the weight of the superincumbent organ increased by the pressure of the intestines and abdominal muscles is all received by the lower part of the uterus, which is supported by the pessary.

To fulfil this indication, of course, much judgment, perhaps skill and experience, are demanded; the ring should not be too small, for fear that it should rotate in the vagina, or actually come away, irritating the cervix. Neither should it be too large, nor press in a wrong direction, for fear the vagina, the uterus, the bladder, or the rectum might be disturbed, or even inflamed

When properly adjusted, the uterus should be found in its natural position, with the fundus inclined somewhat forward, and the cervix and os backward, partially projecting through the opening of the ring. A pessary thus well arranged, acts precisely as a splint in the surgical treatment of wounds, fractures, etc.; and, in our opinion, is as valuable in the one case as in the other, keeping the cervix at comparative rest, and freeing it from pressure.

Bearing the above remarks in mind, most of the prejudices and objections which have been entertained against pessaries, under all circumstances, and especially where any inflammation exists about the cervix, will be entirely obviated. All those forms of pessaries, such as the "globe," the "ellipse," the "disc," which necessarily come in contact with the neck of the uterus with more or less force, are highly detrimental. The irritations also which must necessarily arise if a pessary too large be employed, will, of course, be injurious. In neither of these cases would the proper indications be fulfilled of supporting the uterus without pain or irritation, and of isolating the cervix from all pressure either from the pessary or the surrounding tissues.

If properly adjusted, and of a suitable size and form, it is very wonderful how the local and general nervous irritations are diminished, or how the sensations of fulness and pressure are dissipated, while the congestion and the leucorrhœal discharges are partially relieved. The irritations kept up by pressure being removed, the active and inflammatory congestions are lessened and consequently the disposition to resolution is greatly facilitated.

Another very essential advantage of this treatment is, that rest in the recumbent position is no longer necessary; the patient may rise, walk about, and even moderately strain at stool without exciting pain or aggravating the inflammatory action. Hence, all the miserable consequences of confinement to close apartments, of impure air, increasing the dyspeptic and nervous affections of the patient, and still further diminishing her strength, are obviated. On the contrary, being permitted to move about, and attend upon her usual avocations, mind and body are refreshed, and often she can hardly realize that she is indeed an invalid.

Mild antiphlogistic measures are, however, necessary, and under these circumstances will very generally be efficient in causing resolution. Every one is familiar with their use, yet some

judgment is required in the choice of different remedial agents. Tepid or cool water freely injected into the vagina, at least twice every day, is all important. Astringent washes also are valuable; where there is much heat or irritation, nothing seems comparable to a solution of borax and morphia. If the inflammation has been partially subdued, solutions of alum, sulphate of zinc, acetate of zinc, acetate of lead, tannic acid, may be successively employed. Sometimes these articles may be employed in the form of suppositories, which is a better name than that of "medicated pessaries." If further remedies be required, solutions of the sulphate of copper, or persulphate of iron, will be advantageous; and also weak solutions of nitrate of silver, which, with some directions, can readily be applied by the patient herself by means of a syringe. Where there is erosion, or a granular condition of the cervical membrane, a solution of nitrate of silver, still stronger—say twenty or thirty grains to the ounce—may be applied by a camel's hair brush, through a speculum, directly to the abraded surfaces. More than this is seldom requisite. If, however, the granulations be much elevated—especially if they assume a fungous character—the solid nitrate directly applied will be very efficient. In our own practice we have never found anything more to be requisite. Cases have sometimes been tedious, but still, under the above treatment, resolution, and the return of the tissues to their normal state, have been effected without any resort to caustics, actual or potential. The pessary need seldom be removed, and should, indeed, be worn for months and even years to prevent cervical irritation, which might return if the pressure from the superincumbent tissues be not obviated.

By these simple measures, therefore, in perfect accord with the treatment of chronic conjunctivitis, and of other inflammations of mucous membranes, these affections of the cervix uteri can be readily managed; while, under the genial influence of a good diet, fresh air and exercise, the general health, instead of being deteriorated by tedious confinement, by mental and physical depression, and by painful and dangerous remedies, begins immediately to improve, and is often fully established before the local inflammation has been entirely dissipated.

In the *treatment of endometritis of the body of the uterus* the same general principles are applicable, especially as this affection is so often dependent upon local congestions or inflammations of the

cervix; these, therefore, being relieved, the former also subside. When inflammation of the cavity of the body is more localized, great care should be taken to avoid all sources of irritation, mental and corporeal; all ovarian and sexual excitements are to be resisted; all displacements of the uterus to be removed; constipation to be prevented, and astringent washes to the vagina to be employed. All authors seem to acknowledge their efficacy when thus used. Many indeed have advised that such lotions, including even those of nitrate of silver, should be injected into the uterus; and doubtless they would be efficient in diminishing the inflammation; but the objections to their use are very positive. The operation itself is painful, and, in most cases, the presence of even a few drops of fluid in the uterine cavity is intolerable; neuralgic and spasmodic symptoms, similar to labor, are excited. Moreover, Churchill, Simpson, West, and others—the best authorities in the profession—insist upon their being dangerous even to the life of the patient, as the fluid has passed, they say, through the Fallopian tubes into the cavity of the abdomen, exciting acute and even fatal peritonitis. The dangers are so great that any benefit they promise would be entirely counterbalanced; hence they should seldom, if ever, be employed.

Bold practitioners therefore propose to dilate the cervix uteri, and then apply astringent powders, ointments, and even caustics, to the internal surface of the uterus. Nothing but the more severe and protracted examples of chronic inflammation of the cavity can possibly justify such extreme measures. The degree of irritation thus necessarily excited, would greatly counteract the anticipated benefit. Soothing remedies will be found more efficient.

Revulsive agents are of course beneficial, such as warm fomentations and poultices; stimulating and anodyne liniments; the occasional application of mustard or spice plasters, or of dossils of lint wet with ammonia, ether, chloroform, etc. Perhaps more permanent advantage may be gained by the repeated application of small blisters one-half to one inch in diameter. Our experience, however, is decidedly opposed to all revulsives which are so irritating or painful as to disturb the nervous system of the patient; more is gained by the exercise of patience.

The *treatment of inflammations of the substance of the uterus*—true metritis—must be, in the acute stages, entirely antiphlogistic, in-

cluding perfect rest in bed. When the disease is chronic, active evacuations should be abandoned. Mild and simple ablutions to the vagina, especially cool or even cold water, when this does not excite pain, will be advantageous, assisted by mild revulsive remedies.

So long as there is much inflammation, perfect rest should be maintained; but in the latter stages, the patient may be allowed to move about, if the uterus be supported by a suitable vaginal pessary, which will prevent displacement, and keep the organ comparatively at rest.

Tenderness or irritability, which so often remains after inflammation, must be managed as in other cases of irritable organs.

If matter should be found collected in the cavity of the uterus, it will be important to facilitate its exit through the obstructed canal of the cervix. The mode of relief depends upon the character of the obstruction, which may, in some cases, be overcome by means of bougies or sounds passed into the canal. Should this not be sufficient, the whole tube should be dilated by spongetents, and eventually, if the stricture be impassable, a small trocar and canula may be carried through the stricture into the uterus so as to evacuate the matter; great care being taken to prevent its subsequent contraction. Sometimes, however, there is a proper abscess of the uterine tissue, not easily to be distinguished from similar cavities in the areolar tissue, peritoneum, ovaries, etc. All these pelvic abscesses greatly depress the patient's system, and even hectic fever may ensue. In these cases the expectant treatment must be adopted; urgent symptoms, both local and general, must be palliated by appropriate measures, until the abscess opens upon some of the mucous tissues. This will afford great relief, and sometimes the recovery will be rapid; but more frequently new collections take place, followed by successive discharges, and the patient may be kept for months in this critical, miserable condition. Usually, however, she recovers her good health and strength.

In some few cases, the indications of a pelvic abscess are so decided, and the fluctuation or pointing so perceptible, that the practitioner will be justified in puncturing the abscess through the vaginal walls, thus insuring a free discharge and a more speedy obliteration of the cavity. The difficulty, however, of establishing a clear diagnosis between this and other pelvic

tumors, such as hæmatocele, hernia, ovarian cysts, etc., is so great that much care and tact are demanded to decide upon the propriety of a puncture.

The general treatment, in all such cases, should be, of course, strongly restorative.

The treatment does not vary materially from those of other pelvic irritations, so long as there is any decided symptoms of inflammation or fever; any troublesome local disturbance must be obviated. M. Bernütz thinks that iodine may be useful to promote resolution and absorption. If tumors are formed, the patient should be trusted to rest and the usual treatment; if anything like fluctuation be perceptible, exploration by the needle may sometimes be justifiable; if distinct fluctuation and an abscess be detected, it is best to make a free opening for the complete evacuation of the pus. Afterwards, not much can be done excepting a daily resort to vaginal injections. M. Bernütz objects very correctly to throwing fluids, even water, into the abscess, as has been so frequently recommended; he believes that iodine and other kindred articles would be productive of irritation and inflammation, and thus enhance greatly the dangers of the patient. The general cachectic condition of the patient demands constant and appropriate treatment.

Where deviations of the uterus exist, M. Bernütz objects strongly to the use of pessaries, which certainly are improper, while symptoms of peritonitis continue; but if these have vanished, there can, we think, be no objection to the use of pessaries for the support of the enlarged and heavy uterus, and for obviating any existing displacement. They thus relieve, instead of increasing irritation.

In those chronic cases of retroversion of the uterus, where the fundus may be fixed in its unnatural position, in consequence of adhesion to the peritoneal surfaces, and where inflammation has ceased, we think much advantage may be gained by the pessary; by careful manipulation, the instrument can be made to press not against but under and behind the uterus, where the peritoneal adhesions exist, and thus gradually to elongate the adhesions, and materially contribute to the comfort of the patient; and in some chronic cases of supposed adhesion, we have, by patient perseverance, restored the fundus to its natural position, not only without detriment, but with great relief. We regard pessaries

therefore as palliatives at least, in all cases of retroversion, with peritoneal adhesions.

The nervous symptoms are to be moderated, and the tone of the system elevated by tonics, diet, and constant resort to bathing, frictions, exercise, etc.

The *treatment of hypertrophy of the uterus*, according to the principles which we have inculcated, is also very simple. The most common form is hypertrophy of the cervix uteri. The important indication is to remove the cause of the vascular congestion, and of the consequent development or proliferation of the areolar or muscular tissues. Hence, all inflammations of the mucous membrane are to be subdued—all pressure from scybalous matters in the rectum—all straining at stool, and especially all displacements of the uterus, which includes, therefore, the employment of ring pessaries, so as to isolate the neck of the uterus, and free it from pressure. Of course, also, all mental, sexual, and other physical excitements are to be obviated, and great attention paid to the health of the patient. Tonics are almost always advantageous. Many physicians still put confidence in deobstruents or resolvents; if employed, they should not be of an irritating character or such as would directly or indirectly impair the general health of the patient. A course of mercury, therefore, formerly so common, should be entirely abandoned. There would be no objections to the employment of guaiacum, sarsaparilla, and other analogous articles. Occasionally the conium maculatum, formerly so much employed, the hyoscyamus and belladonna may be useful as palliatives, and we think that no objection can be advanced against the employment of the iodides and bromides, as they at least serve to diminish irritation, even if they have no decided effect in promoting absorption. We have often used, therefore, as a tonic and alterative, the iodide of iron, while the tincture or ointment of iodine may be applied to the cervix, or by frictions to the hypogastrium.

Cool, cold, and astringent washes in all their varieties, per vaginam, are valuable; and occasionally slight touches with the solid nitrate of silver to the os and cervix, seem beneficial in promoting the activity of the absorbents. Further than this we have not gone, nor can we go. We see no justification whatever for the application of powerful caustics, with all their present inconveniences and subsequent dangers to a hypertrophied cervix,

with the object of stimulating or altering its vital actions; far better abandon all treatment. Our experience, however, is in favor of the simple measures recommended, especially with the removal of all pressure through the medium of a pessary, so that the irritation being obviated, the vascular congestion gradually vanishes, and resolution ensues by the natural processes.

The process of resolution may doubtless be facilitated by the use of tepid or cool water, a pint or more being thrown into the vagina twice or thrice in the twenty-four hours; this should be followed by the use of astringent washes. Hence alum, tannic acid, acetate of lead, sulphate of zinc, sulphate of copper, may all be advantageous. In very chronic cases stimuli may be resorted to—such as tincture of iodine, as already mentioned; aqua ammoniæ, diluted; also solutions of nitrate of silver, and occasionally slight touches of the solid nitrate may be useful.

Hypertrophy of the body of the uterus should be managed upon the same principle, as it is often the result of endometritis; this should be attended to only in the expectation that some benefit can be secured from any treatment. All displacements, also, should be rectified, as they are a constant source of irritation. Let it not be thought strange that we should maintain the advantage of a pessary even when no displacement is recognized in the recumbent position; for in cases of enlarged uterus the pressure from the weight of the organ becomes distressing when the patient is erect, and more or less friction to the os and cervix will result, in all attempts to walk. The cold douche internally and externally, as well as the internal and external employment of iodine, is valuable.

GENERAL CONCLUSIONS.—Our personal experience has been derived chiefly, indeed, from the treatment of those in the upper walks of life, and in comfortable circumstances; and has been comparatively slight among the poor, or in dispensaries or hospitals, where local diseases doubtless present their worst aspects, and often simulate more directly, and are more frequently complicated with, specific or malignant irritation. Judging from what we have seen, the conclusion seems to be inevitable, that the great error in the practice of many is in not drawing the proper distinction between the varieties of uterine congestion, between those symptoms depending on nervous and those on organic

irritation, between an irritable and an inflamed tissue, in magnifying the importance of the latter and paying little heed to the former and more common form of uterine trouble. Although more common and far more painful, yet it is less dangerous, very seldom fatal, and ultimately recoveries, especially after the grand climacteric of woman's life, may generally be anticipated.

Inflammation, nevertheless, is occasionally the cause of nervous irritation of the uterus; and in such cases, therefore, the latter will entirely disappear under the antiphlogistic treatment, and the recovery be complete. We believe, however, that in many instances recovery will be facilitated by attention to the more purely nervous symptoms; that such nervous affections often demand the chief attention; that in a very large number of supposed cases of inflammation they require primary and exclusive treatment; and, finally, that it is not unfrequent that after every evidence of inflammatory action has disappeared for weeks, months, or years, and where phlogosis had been the original complaint, the patient's urgent and distressing affections continue, and are often increased in severity from a neglect or mismanagement of *nervous irritation*.

These principles will be more and more developed in the further history of the symptoms, causes, and treatment of irritable uterus.

TUMORS AND OTHER COMPLICATIONS.

Irritable uterus may be coexistent with almost every variety of morbid action, but generally as a sequence. It follows and accompanies, therefore, not merely inflammation, but tumors (extra, or intra-uterine), syphilitic, phagedenic, cancerous, and other morbid affections, which need not be here detailed.

CHAPTER V.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS OF IRRITABLE UTERUS.

UNDER the head of the Local Symptoms of Irritable Uterus, we have noticed all those connected with the viscera of the pelvis, and the adjacent tissues, including the sacral nerves.

Symptoms, of course, are frequently excited in other parts of the body, which may be denominated *General Symptoms*.

By this expression is meant, in the first place, and chiefly, that one or more of the general systems or tissues of the body (the cerebro-spinal nervous system, or the vascular system of the heart, arteries, and veins) have become involved. This word *general* may be employed with sufficient accuracy, when we refer merely to the nervous, or simply to the vascular apparatus.

Secondly, we would also include, under the head of General Symptoms, what may be termed the sympathetic or reflex disturbances of particular organs; as such disturbances seem usually to arise through the medium of one or both of these general systems. By the word *reflex*, it may be understood that such sympathies are secondary, even when instantaneously perceived. Pain, for example, excited in one organ, produces spinal or cerebral irritation, primarily, but secondarily, yet often instantaneously, disturbs another organ. The irritation then is said to be *reflected* from or through the brain, or spinal marrow, to the organ thus secondarily disturbed.

Wonderful, indeed, is the connection of one portion of the body with another; one part of the vascular system with another; and one part of the nervous apparatus with every other portion! The animal economy becomes a unit, through the mutual dependence of the nervous and vascular systems upon each other.

Nevertheless, much local irritation, especially of the vascular system, may exist without any perceptible influence on other parts; and one great object of the author is, to enforce the idea, that with great dependence there is also great independence, of

the nervous system, on the actions and functions of organic life. The animal life, as centred in the brain and its appendages, has its peculiar functions, and its peculiar diseases. They are often independent, but still, frequently involve the circulatory system and its functions.

Local irritations of the nervous system affect other portions of that system much more frequently, and much more severely, than irritations of the vascular influence other portions of its system. As in woman, all her nervous system is wonderfully susceptible; so in her, local irritations are propagated with such a celerity and intensity, as to constitute physiologically and pathologically, the great mental, moral, and physical characteristics of her sex. This remark applies so positively to uterine irritations, that it has been said, "*mulier est propter uterum*," a woman is what she is, on account of her uterus. The ancients, close observers as they were, denominated all such sympathetic disturbances "*Hysteric*," from *ἵστέρα*, the Greek name given to the womb.

CEREBRO-SPINAL IRRITATIONS.

These general remarks being premised, we would trace the consequences or sympathies of uterine irritation. These, as regards the cerebro-spinal system, from its continuity and mutual dependence, can, for the most part, be easily exhibited. The nerves of the uterus, coming, as they do, from the sacral plexus, but more especially from the hypogastric ganglion and plexus, and intimately connected with the sacral nerves, are traceable to the cauda equina, the spinal marrow, and the brain. *A priori*, we should suppose that the whole of this system would be simultaneously disturbed. Although this is sometimes true, yet generally only particular portions seem to suffer at one time. This irritation often passes, in a manner the most inexplicable to all our present knowledge on the subject, from one portion of the spinal axis to another, or even to different parts of the brain.

SPINAL IRRITATION.—Uterine pains are generally referred to the "small of the back," that is, to the upper portion of the sacral region; and occasionally to its lower part, or to the neighborhood

of the coccyx. Very few, if any, patients refer their sensations of pain to the loins; there, weakness, in common with all the muscles of the spine, is felt, but rarely pain. The next point of reference and complaint is to the dorsal region, generally upon one or the other side of the spinal processes, and extending toward the scapulæ. The next most frequent point of spinal suffering is the upper part of the cervical region, under the base of the occiput.

This pain, in the neighborhood of the spine, differs much in its character, in the same and especially in different patients. When in the *sacral* region, it is generally a dull, heavy, aching sensation, with feelings of numbness and weariness, and of exhaustion. They are partially mitigated by pressure from the hand, from a bandage, or by lying on the back, sometimes with a hard substance, as a book, interposed between the back and the bed. Sometimes, however, there is a burning or even a pulsating pain, and often great soreness, so that the patient cannot comfortably lie on her back or bear any pressure there without complaint.

In the *dorsal region*, the sensation of pain is frequently more acute, and very often there is considerable soreness of the skin over the spinal processes. In the days when the theory of spinal irritation was so prevalent, if such spots were detected, particular morbid action, even inflammatory, was thought to be indicated at that portion of the spinal marrow. A morbid irritation of the medulla spinalis was and is even now too frequently regarded as the primary affection, instead of secondary and sympathetic.

Pain with or without soreness in the *cervical region* varies also exceedingly. Here it is often aggravated by motion, is often supplanted by various distressing sensations, and sometimes by a most annoying pulsating, throbbing feeling, giving little rest night or day.

All these symptoms constitute what is usually termed "spinal irritation," or "spinal affection."

CEREBRAL IRRITATION.—Evidences of cerebral irritation are also exceedingly common. One of the most frequent of these is pain or distress at the *top of the head*, near the junction of the fronto-parietal and the bi-parietal sutures, in the adult, at the "opening of the head," where the anterior bregma had existed, in infancy. This pain is not usually acute, but generally dull, heavy, and distressing; sometimes it is intensely agonizing, actually in-

tolerable, being followed by convulsions and insensibility of a longer or shorter duration. It is usually quite circumscribed, and can often be covered by the point of the finger. The ancients knew of it under the expressive distinction of the "*clavus hystericus*;" but the moderns seem to have been slow to recognize its almost universal dependence on pelvic irritation. It is hardly to be met with in the male sex, and seldom in any woman free from sacral or uterine irritation. It is often suddenly induced, and as suddenly relieved, according as the pelvic excitement is active or passive. It seems to be almost pathognomonic of uterine irritation. Pains somewhat analogous, but less intense, are occasionally felt in other parts of the head, especially towards the *occipital region*. These, perhaps, represent irritations towards the base of the brain, in the region of the medulla oblongata, etc. In the *frontal region* various pains exist. These are chiefly of the neuralgic character, severe, acute, pulsating, with more or less soreness extending to the adjoining part, and are known by the name of nervous headaches or cephalalgias.

There is also every variety of morbid sensation, such as acute, dull, or heavy pains; great soreness of the scalp; feelings of motion as if the bones were opening and shutting; or the head feels too empty or full, as if it were swollen, or enormously enlarged. These, and innumerable other sensations, are all indicative of irritation of the brain dependent very frequently on pelvic disturbance. They are examples also of morbid sensations which are actual, real, and not imaginary, the result of morbid excitement, though frequently transitory and free from danger.

Generally, these are the evidences of spinal and cerebral irritation from uterine affections. But often the head entirely escapes, not unfrequently the neck, and occasionally the dorsal region. In some instances the dorsal pain is experienced, when no uneasiness exists in the sacrum, or in the head, and when the spine is comparatively free. Most frequently, patients are conscious of a succession of pain from the sacrum to the head; sometimes as one begins the other vanishes. The uterine irritations in some few cases is referred to the hypogastric region, and the sacral remains unaffected. Perhaps in such cases there is less general nervous disturbance.

These pains and morbid feelings, as experience proves, are dependent on the condition of the uterus; when this organ is

relieved they disappear, when the womb is disturbed they appear in a greater or less degree, with a celerity of transition often wonderful. They indicate spinal and cerebral irritation, that is, irritation of the spinal marrow and of the cerebral mass (cerebrum and cerebellum), as the centres or source of nervous influences, not as the subjects of organic life. It is nervous, not organic, animal, not vegetable life; and has reference to the disturbance of the nervous system, and not of the blood.

LANGUOR.—One of the most common of these general symptoms in uterine affection is “weakness,” so called by the patient, but better expressed by the words languor, lassitude, inertness, or by the French word “defaillance.” There is a general sense of prostration, as if it were impossible to make any exertion. Sometimes this is the case, when the local symptoms are by no means urgent, often when there is but little pain; and in a few cases where no pain whatever had been experienced, even as we have known, after some twelve or fifteen years of this disability. Under the stimulus of a strong will, of great mental or moral excitement, or even of physical stimuli, such patients can make temporary exertions; but will afterwards relapse, usually into a more decided state than ever of apparent exhaustion.

To these sufferers, the only comfortable position is the recumbent; it is an effort to sit, stand, or walk. In one case which had continued for some twelve years, walking could not be attempted, and for eight months the patient had been unable to make an effort even to feed herself; yet she had no urgent local symptoms, and no pain. In some, the same lassitude affects the mind and feelings of the patient; no interest is expressed in the usual social relations and business of life. To the patient all things are indifferent, and most objects of affection decidedly wearisome and perturbing. In most, however, there is considerable local irritation, as evinced by pain in the back, a sense of pressure, etc.

In many of these cases of general languor, the patient is apparently well, and has a good appetite, digestion, circulation, and nutrition. Hence, they usually become the objects of uncharitable criticism, under the idea that a will alone is wanting to dissipate all their ailments. In very many, however, there is more or less pallor, some emaciation, conjoined with dyspeptic symptoms, and costive bowels. Professionally, such individuals are

often regarded as anæmic or dyspeptic, and are treated merely by tonics, nutritious diet, exercise, etc. But usually in vain, for the symptoms of anæmia and dyspepsia are the results of, perhaps the confinement with its concomitant evils, and not the original source of mischief, which remains unnoticed. This feeling of muscular languor or debility is generally connected with much pelvic distress, often with positive pain and the other local symptoms already mentioned.

IRRITATIONS ALONG PARTICULAR NERVES.—These distressing sensations are felt not only in the back, hips, and in the lower part of the iliac regions, but radiate in every direction from the source of mischief in the pelvis. Occasionally they may be traced from the groin in the course of the anterior crural nerve, and are often associated with much soreness, which has been confounded with phlebitis; more frequently they follow the course of the obturator nerve on the inside of the thigh, but still oftener involve the trunk and the ramifications of the great sciatic nerve. Pain is felt in the thighs, in the "bones," the patient says, in the knees, ankles, and often in spots, as at the top of the instep, or at the heel, which can often be covered, even when severe, by the point of a finger. Sensations of numbness, "a dead feeling," a prickling, stiffness, cramp, as well as weakness often coexist, increasing the indisposition or inability to move. Very often in young girls such uneasy sensations are slightly dismissed as "growing pains," and, if severe, are treated as rheumatic, even for long periods. Many such patients have fallen under our care, who for several years had been regarded and treated as confirmed rheumatic cases, had proved intractable to the physician, and had not been relieved by resorting to travelling, and to warm, chalybeate, and sulphur springs.

Tracing the irritation upwards towards the spinal marrow, we find neuralgic pains in the iliac, lumbar, and hypochondriac regions. The pain in the right hypochondrium, in conjunction with a similar pain in the right shoulder, has been, in innumerable cases, regarded by patients and their physicians as the sure evidence of "liver disease." We have had very many of these patients, who for years had been subjected to the whole course of evacuant and alterative treatment for chronic hepatitis. In some there had been a free use of mercury, occasionally, even to saliva-

tion; when the result of subsequent treatment proved that it was not hepatic, but uterine; not vascular, but nervous irritation.

Case.—In one unfortunate case, we remember, this treatment had been adopted in a young lady at the age of eighteen, and was persevered in, at intervals, until she was thirty. Death occurred when she was thirty-two years of age; and a post-mortem examination revealed merely a fibrous tumor, some three inches or more in diameter, on the anterior portion of the uterus. The liver was perfectly normal, as regarded its size, color, consistence, and texture.

Similar neuralgic pains are common in the left hypochondrium, but sometimes extend from the region of the scapulæ to the margin of the ribs, to the sternum and pectoral muscles, and are often associated with much soreness and sometimes spasm. This pain, in the left side, has been attributed often to gastric affections, or to diseases of the heart, thus giving rise to much perturbation of feeling and anxiety of mind on the part of the patient.

From the upper portions of the spinal marrow, especially in the region of the upper cervical vertebræ, the same kind of pains radiate to the occipital region, to the sides of the neck, and often, in the direction of the brachial plexus and nerves, to the tissues of the upper extremities. Here, as in the inferior extremities, particular nerves suffer: hence, pain in spots in the course of small twigs of the nerves, among the tissues, or along the muscles, neuralgic pains in the fingers, wrists, elbows, in the upper arm, and feelings of numbness, deadness, are often felt with various morbid distressing feelings, not susceptible of description. These pains, conjoined with those in the region of the heart, have often been regarded as belonging to "angina pectoris," and considered by many as gouty, by others as dyspeptic, and by some as always connected with diseases of the heart.

Hyperæsthesia of the Skin.—Neuralgic suffering is often manifested by great soreness of the skin, so that the least touch or pressure is often intolerable. When the skin of the abdomen is involved, this soreness gives rise to the suspicion of peritonitis; and when it is over the hypochondria, to inflammatory affections of the liver, stomach, or spleen. When over the chest, diseases of the heart are often suspected. When in the extremities, it confirms the ideas of rheumatism and gout. Such soreness of the cutaneous tissue over the spinal column has given origin, too fre-

quently, to ideas of vascular engorgements and inflammations of the spinal cord and its membranes at these spots.

SYMPTOMS VARY, AND MAY BE CONFINED TO ONE SIDE OF THE BODY.—Such are the usual consequences of spinal irritation, when the brain has escaped, or has been but slightly involved. Sometimes the symptoms are very moderate, so that patients go about their usual avocations, complaining only after unusual excitements, or fatiguing muscular efforts; while in others they are so severe that standing or walking is intolerable, and even turning in bed is painful, and much suffering is experienced when perfectly at rest on the couch or bed. It is a singular fact, and perhaps not fully to be explained, that in almost all these cases the suffering is chiefly upon one side of the body, the right or the left. Patients have often observed, that if the left or the right side were as well as the opposite, they would make no complaints. The uterus being a single organ, its nerves associated with each sacral and sciatic plexus, and no special irritation of one set of sacral nerves being traceable, this limitation to one side would not, *a priori*, have been expected.

CEREBRAL DISTURBANCES.—Several of the peculiar symptoms of irritation of the brain have been alluded to; but now the consequences of the disturbance of the cerebral mass must be traced more distinctly.

Inasmuch as the brain is the great centre and source of nervous influence, it is the instrument, the organ of the mental and spiritual being through which the body disturbs the spirit, and by which all spiritual and intellectual influences are exerted over the animal economy.

Cephalalgia is one of its most common manifestations. Violent pain may exist in the forehead, but more frequently in one temple, extending, in the form of severe neuralgia, to the eyeballs, the scalp, the face, the ear, etc.; and is often conjoined with great mental disturbance and apprehension, and many morbid sensations. They are often so severe, that patients term them “crazy” headaches; and a nervous delirium is not unfrequently added. The sensibility of the nervous system is painfully augmented, so that ordinary impressions on the senses become excessively intense; the least noise, especially, vibrates distressingly on the nerves and

brain. These headaches endure for a few hours, or may last for a day or two; and frequently are terminated by a critical excretion from the kidneys, in the form of immense quantities of colorless urine—"diabetes serosa." Often similar headaches are attended with nausea, vomiting of the food, of acid, or of bilious matters, from the stomach—the so-called "sick headaches," "bilious headaches"—so that the bile is regarded as the source of evil. These headaches are occasionally very moderate, and are often accompanied by feelings of great tension or fulness; by pulsating sensations; by the idea that the bones of the head are movable, overlapping each other; by the apprehension of serious disease of the brain and of the mind.

These cephalalgias are often periodical—once every month—preceding, during, or after the menses, sometimes both before and after the flow. Occasionally they occur once or twice a week, and some sufferers can hardly say that they are ever free from pain or morbid sensation in the head.

The "clavus hystericus"—the circumscribed dull pain at the top or "opening of the head"—is not, perhaps, so frequent; but is quite common and persistent, and occasionally connected with the most frightful disturbances of the economy. In addition to this pain in the top of the head, patients, in many instances, complain of a dull, heavy, stupid headache, often with a sense of weight and uneasiness in the occipital region; sometimes there are tinnitus aurium, flashes of light from the eyes, and frequently, in bad cases, imperfect vision.

Convulsions.—These symptoms are often followed by the most aggravated form of convulsions, as if the pain and distress were no longer tolerable. The muscles of the whole body, as well as those of the face and extremities, become violently agitated. Opisthotonos not unfrequently is seen, the head being thrown back towards the spine, the feet drawn up under the body, so that a complete arch, or almost a circle, is made. In some of such cases the patient maintains her consciousness; in others there is complete insensibility.

Catalepsy sometimes arises under these circumstances, and may continue, with variations, for days.

Delirium.—Nervous or hysterical delirium is observed in other cases, either transitory, or, it may be, lasting for days. The patient's mind is not always in distress, but often very pleasantly

excited, as if in some gay or fancy land—dreaming, as it were, with some apparent knowledge of persons and things, but all moving and acting as if in another sphere. *Mania* is, probably, not unfrequently the result of uterine irritation. One form of this is well known, under the name of nymphomania. But there are other cases, where there is no apparent development of sexual excitement. The most decided mania, coming on, it may be, in paroxysms, and enduring year after year, will often alternate with convulsions, or exist without these spasmodic affections.

Sudden loss of consciousness and of muscular power is occasionally observed. A patient, while standing or walking, may suddenly fall, and for some time can give no sign of mental or motive power. This is probably a variety of the so-called cataleptic state. Occasionally there is simulative apoplexy and paralysis.

Case.—In a lady, the wife of a physician, an attack of this kind came on suddenly in the night. A neighboring friend and surgeon was sent for, who wisely forbore using any evacuating remedies; although the patient was stupid, and unable to move one-half of the body. The muscles of the neck, on one side, were also somewhat contracted. In a few days these symptoms entirely disappeared.

Intellectual and Moral Disturbances.—Such are some of the more important indications of cerebral irritation, so far as simple sensation or pain is concerned; but the brain is the agent of the mental and spiritual being. It is the organ of the soul. In all its irritations, therefore, some disturbance of the intellectual and moral faculties may be expected. The instrument is out of tune; so that discordant notes will issue from individuals whose minds and hearts are in reality excellent. Such intellectual and moral derangements are exceedingly common in all nervous diseases, and are much diversified, varying from the slightest mental distress to the most profound melancholy or the most vehement and active forms of mania.

Allusion has already been made to some of these mental aberrations; but as they often arise when there are but few physical disturbances, and sometimes seem to constitute the disease, or the most prominent evidence of a morbid state, we must dwell on them more at length.

Perhaps the most common disturbance is *depression of the mind*. The patient is “low-spirited,” is desponding, loses her interest in

the common business of life, performs her duties with an effort, and finds that it requires an exertion to turn her thoughts away from herself. Gradually she loses her interest in her friends and in society, preferring solitude as more congenial to the state of her mind and heart. This state often becomes very distressing; nothing withdraws the patient from her own morbid sensations; she is desponding, melancholy, prefers death to life, and even meditates seriously as to the value of life under such circumstances; for, to her, the future promises to be like the past. She expects, perhaps even desires, nothing better; and is almost ready, in her despair of comfort here, to rush upon the untried realities of another world. These extreme cases are comparatively rare, but minor cases of mental indifference or despondency are exceedingly frequent. On recovery, such patients often say, "a cloud has been removed from my mind," a "load taken from my heart," "my head is cleared," "the confusion of thoughts has vanished," "my natural interest in my husband, my children, my duties, has returned," etc.

We have met with many patients whose *moral feelings* might be regarded as in a state of irritation; everything worried and agitated them; the merest trifle not only annoyed but excited strong expressions of displeasure, and even of anger. Such persons may have sufficient self-restraint to command themselves among strangers; but at home, among children and domestics, and even towards husbands, self-command seems to be impossible, or at least requires a powerful exercise of the will.

Cases.—One lady, well educated, refined, and cultivated, said that she wondered how her husband could endure her presence in the house, although before her sickness she had always been very amiable.

Another lady, after we had comforted her by saying that the disturbance of her passions was physical and not moral, begged us to inform her husband that all her bad temper depended on her physical state; "for indeed, doctor," she said, "I was always amiable before I suffered in this way."

These states of mental and moral excitement, sometimes even in strong-minded and religious women, become uncontrollable even by the most determined efforts of the will and of the conscience. These patients are really "*non compos mentis*;" they

mourn over and are distressed and mortified at the ebullitions of passions which they cannot restrain.

Indescribable and inexplicable feelings of dread, *anticipations of impending evil* to themselves or their friends, take possession of the minds of other patients. They fear to be alone, even for an instant; they cannot divert their thoughts from disagreeable or painful subjects. They often not only lose their interest in their relations, and are disposed to quarrel with them, but even to seriously injure them.

Case.—A lady, apparently sane upon other subjects, but very nervous and desponding, assured the author that she would not trust herself with her own children; she was persuaded she would destroy them.

A variety of this state of the cerebral functions, but usually not so terrific, consists in *hallucinations and spectral illusions* of various kinds. Every one has heard of the fancies, the notions, the vagaries, the strange thoughts and imaginings of nervous people. They are sometimes pleasant, but often very disagreeable, and even fearful to themselves or companions. In other cases, mental hallucinations, deceptive perceptions, are so vivid that they appear to be realities.

Cases.—A highly educated lady, of natural robust constitution, became a great sufferer from bodily debility and mental troubles, yet maintained perfect sanity and great power over her will. Sleep was often a stranger to her system; and, during the tedious night watches, various forms and diversified sights would flit before and around her. One night a young woman, who, she knew, had been dead for some months, was distinctly observed entering her chamber, walking about, and, finally, seating herself. The patient declared: "I knew it was an hallucination; I endeavored to reason upon the absurdity of believing in the apparition, but all in vain; there sat the woman perfectly distinct before my eyes, and did not vanish till I arose from bed and lighted the gas."

We were requested, lately, to visit a lady from Virginia at one of the hotels. We found her a martyr to nervous affections; her body and mind seemed quite dilapidated. She was a woman of delicacy, refinement, and spirituality; and was too feeble and diseased to walk, or even to sit up with comfort. It was an effort to her even to converse. After several questions, we ventured to ask her as to the state of her mind. No answer was given,

but ~~her~~ tears immediately began to flow, so the subject was waived. After a few days, when her symptoms had improved, she acknowledged that her mind was not only greatly confused, but in a very distressed condition; and whenever she was in unusual pain, as at her catamenial periods, or agitated from any cause, she could not sleep, and was tormented with distinct spectra. "People would appear in my room all night. I could not divert my attention from them. I could see them as distinctly as I see you, and they would continually talk to me, and generally upon disagreeable subjects."

In both these cases all the hallucinations quickly vanished upon relieving the nervous irritation of the uterus.

The wretched physical and mental sensations from cerebral disturbance cannot be described. The patients have no language to express the nature of their feelings, but portray in strong and eloquent terms the misery, often the horrors, of the mental and spiritual state as far more distressing than physical pain.

The line of demarcation between *sanity and insanity* cannot indeed be drawn in the various states of cerebral disturbance. Decided mania occasionally ensues; the patient sometimes sinks into the hopeless wretchedness of melancholy, or the chaotic musings of idiocy. These extremes are, however, rare; but, nothing is more frequent than some mental or moral disturbance, dependent on uterine irritation. When this irritation is relieved, the cloud is removed from the mental vision; the chaotic confusion of the ideas vanishes; the indifference to friends and to the business of life is superseded by warm affections and active devotion to duty. The morbid excitements of the mind subside; cheerfulness and hilarity succeed; the patient feels rejuvenated, revolutionized, and can hardly believe the reality of past sufferings, or that she has retained her personal identity.

CHAPTER VI.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS OF IRRITABLE UTERUS—CONTINUED.
REFLEX INFLUENCES OF CEREBRAL AND SPINAL IRRITATION.

LET the well-educated medical student refer once more to all that he has learned of the anatomy of the brain and its dependencies; let him re-examine the best physiological investigations as to the dependence and independence of the nervous system, and its connection with the various actions and functions of the tissues, organs, and apparatuses of the economy. Then, calling to mind the most inscrutable, but most intimate affiliation of mind and body, of the spiritual and corporeal nature of man, let him study all that mental and moral philosophers, all that phrenologists, metaphysicians, and transcendentalists have discovered or imagined, as to the operations of the immaterial portion of our nature; yea, let him receive reverently, and as minutely as possible, what is revealed in the Bible on these mysterious subjects; and then, after the most persevering and laborious investigation, he may form an idea of the direct and reflex influences of cerebral and spinal irritation, whether from physical or moral causes, on the various portions of the animal economy. Daily experience, in the treatment of such cases would still further enlarge his views; and his admiration would be excited, while contemplating the inexplicable manifestations of nervous irritation in every part of the body, the mysterious character of organic and animal life, and the still more mysterious union and dependence between the spiritual and corporeal being. He will, indeed, be made to feel the limited character of his knowledge, and to exclaim—How wonderful is the constitution of man!

In women, all these manifestations of cerebral and spinal affection are known among systematic writers by the term *Hysteria*; the phenomena of which are ever varying and constantly simulating more serious and dangerous diseases. It is said, therefore,

to be "Proteus-like." Its various phases, always changing and assuming every form of morbid action, too frequently lead even the experienced practitioner far astray from the proper course of therapeutical treatment. Yet all these cases of hysteria are still regarded by many individuals as not real but imaginary; not depending upon physical but upon mental or moral causes; not to be subdued so much by proper therapeutical measures as by powerful appeals to the moral being. In many cases, the influence of authority, or the force of circumstances will give relief.

SYMPATHY AND REFLEX ACTION.

The cerebro-spinal nervous system (the centre of perception and the originator of sensation and motion) has a wonderful direct and indirect influence over all the tissues, organs, and functions. The character and degree of such influence have not yet been fully elucidated by the anatomist and physiologist. Much has been done; but much remains to be done. Hence, in morbid derangements of organs, it is difficult, often impossible, to say, how much results from the direct influence of the brain or spinal marrow, how much from indirect agency, and how much may ensue through a more immediate synergy or sympathy between one or more organs without any intervention of the spinal marrow or the brain.

For example, irritations of the stomach will disturb the brain, sometimes the liver, the heart, and the lungs, etc.: so, also, the irritations of the brain will disturb the stomach, liver, heart, and lungs, thus showing the intimate connection between the brain and these organs. This, no doubt, is due to the pneumogastric nerve, passing, as it does, to all these organs, from the medulla oblongata. The inference, however, is by no means clear, that there may not be a disturbance of the heart, liver, or lungs, with the stomach, without the intervention of the brain, or its prolongations. Every one is familiar with facts showing the sympathetic connection of organs, as the uterus with the stomach, with the mammæ, etc. Are this and other sympathies effected by means of a direct influence of one organ on another, or must we travel always along the course of a nerve to the spinal marrow or brain, and back to the suffering organ? Much has been, and may easily

be adduced on both sides of these interesting questions; we, however, must leave them, until further observations and experiments have elucidated these arcana. The probability is, that there is truth in both statements; that sympathy is generally dependent on the intervention of the brain and medulla oblongata et spinalis, and sometimes, perhaps, on the ganglionic nervous system. To systematize our history, we will presume that in nervous irritations, the impression is usually propagated through the medium of the cerebro-spinal centres.

EXTERNAL ORGANS.

Many of the secondary or reflex influences of spinal and cerebral irritations have already been noticed, especially the soreness, the pain, the spasms, the cramps, and various neuralgic disturbances in the lower extremities, the trunk, the superior extremities, the neck, and face.

In cases of violent nervous headaches, the pain very generally radiates to the scalp, to the skin and deep-seated tissues of the face. Intense, darting, burning pain is often felt in the eyeballs, or deep in the sockets of the eyes; in the ears, as if in the centre of the tympanum; in the nose; or thrilling along the dental nerves, as in the most severe forms of odontalgia; not unfrequently it is accompanied with the most acute twitches and spasms of the facial muscles, thence "*tic douloureux*," as it has been called by the older authors.

The motatory system is often disturbed in various degrees, sometimes most horribly without any tonic, or painful spasms, as has been described, but with clonic spasms or convulsions. Minor examples are observed in the irregular twitchings of the eyebrows, of the muscles of the eyelids, of the eyeballs, and occasionally even of the tongue; so also we may notice all the varieties of "*subsultus tendinum*," or irregular actions of the muscular fibres of the extremities, to the most rapid convulsive disturbance.

Cases.—In one case, of a young lady, the right arm, partially flexed, was raised and depressed so quickly that the eye could hardly follow its motions. There were simultaneous agitations of the muscles of the chest, of the neck, face, and eyes; often a

similar motion began in the left arm, but more frequently in the right lower extremity, especially if the patient attempted to stand or walk. All this occurred without pain, or loss of consciousness, but always with some peculiar sensations preceding the attack, which were mitigated by the spasms. These last were a relief, as the patient observed; so far were they from being accompanied by pain or mental affection.

In another case of an unmarried lady, analogous spasms came on almost every night, in paroxysms of eight or ten hours' duration; during these paroxysms the knees were drawn up to the breast, the arms clasped tight to the thorax, and the head bent over the breast, and all the muscles kept in constant agitation; but the functions of the brain were apparently undisturbed. These paroxysms did not come on in the day time, and could soon be prevented for twenty-four hours by attention to the uterus. After a time these spasms entirely disappeared, but the patient suffers still from neuralgia of neck, heart, uterus, etc.

In other cases, these clonic spasms are more sudden and violent, and disturb the whole body; it cannot be kept at rest, the patient is thrown into various positions for hours in succession. Analogous spasms are sometimes confined to the muscles of the spine.

These convulsions may come on at irregular intervals, from accidental causes; but occasionally they occur with great regularity at the catamenial periods, thence their evident connection with uterine irritation.

INTERNAL ORGANS.

During the existence of such attacks, the patients often complain of similar spasmodic sensations about the œsophagus, the larynx, the lungs, the heart, the diaphragm, etc.; which they call (perhaps correctly) internal spasms. They are not dangerous in themselves, but very alarming to the patient.

The practitioner has often very decided proof that these sensations in the internal organs are sometimes to be relied upon.

PHARYNX.—The pharynx is sometimes thus affected.

Case.—A patient of ours was unable for three days to swallow

any solid or fluid matter. The moment the attempt was made, a spasm of the œsophagus or pharynx forced the fluids into the larynx, endangering suffocation. The patient's organic functions were perfectly normal; she suffered from neuralgia, and also from the distress of hunger and thirst. The inhalation of ether relieved these symptoms.

LARYNX.—Such irregular contractions are far more common in the muscles of the larynx. Hence, in some nervous patients, we have pure examples of *croup* without any inflammation, and usually spoken of as “laryngismus,” “spasmodic croup.” It may come on in paroxysms, after longer or shorter intervals, with the usual distressing symptoms, so alarming to patients and their attendants, as indicative of immediate suffocation. Yet, generally, they are harmless and manageable. Often the relief is sudden and perfect. After the paroxysm there is no impediment to respiration, and no hoarseness remains; but shortly, however, they may return with all their original severity.

ORGANS OF THE CHEST.—The symptomatic or reflex influences of the uterus on the organs of the chest are far more frequent than on the larynx or pharynx.

Respiratory Function.—Every variety and degree of disturbance of the respiratory function is occasionally observed, with or without neuralgic symptoms. With many there is a “tired feeling” about the chest, as if some exertion had been made more than usual, or as if a deep inspiration or sigh was absolutely necessary.

Cases.—A lady said to us, that she dreaded to have her friends call, it was such a fatigue to converse, causing a sensation of exhaustion about the neck or tracheal region, as well as the chest.

In another case, a lady stated that she had always to lie down before she could talk with her friends.

In these instances the tones of the voice were clear and natural; and when the patient became interested, no signs of oppression existed.

Often there is also a sense of constriction or tightness, as if a full breath could not be taken. In many there is always a sense of oppression, even when at rest; in others it is paroxysmal; in some periodical, and recurring with great regularity. It is occa-

sionally mild in its attacks, but sometimes is exceedingly intense. This great sense of suffocation, of distress, combined with mental anxiety, constitutes the worse forms of "*spasmodic asthma*." Such attacks are often ephemeral, perhaps returning daily, sometimes at longer and irregular intervals. Nevertheless, a sense of oppression and dyspnoea is seldom absent; so that the least pain or irritation of the body, or any agitation of the mind, will bring on a paroxysm of asthma.

Coughs.—Another variety of nervous irritation of the lungs is manifested by coughing. There are a great number of these nervous coughs, and some of a most peculiar and wonderful character. A simple, dry, hacking cough, scarcely noticed by the patient, is perhaps the most common. Next may be mentioned the sonorous, hard cough, as if through a metallic tube, apparently with distress, but generally without any suffering or anxiety on the part of the patient. Paroxysmal coughs, simulating those in pertussis, are not unfrequent, and are noticed as convulsive coughs. The patient, for hours, may have been comfortable, and then is suddenly seized with a fit of coughing, lasting for several minutes, until the sufferer seems exhausted by fatigue.

Case.—In one patient, at least, we have known the paroxysm to begin moderately, as an ordinary cough, and regularly become more and more rapid; until the distinction of sound was almost lost in one continued and protracted scream. It closely resembled the operation of the steam-valve in a locomotive engine, which, on starting, opens and shuts slowly, but soon, as the speed increases, with so much rapidity as to defy all attempts to estimate the frequency of its operations. These have been termed, vulgarly, "barking coughs;" they are often very loud and sonorous, so as to attract the notice and excite the curiosity and anxiety of neighbors and of strangers.

There are various modifications of these spasmodic efforts, in which there is no decided cough; but the inspiration is loud, and the expiration prolonged with a more moderate, yet a distinct, sound. Such attacks are often periodical for months in succession; the paroxysm, coming on usually in the morning, will generally last for eight, ten, or twelve hours, after which the breathing and voice will become perfectly natural until the same hour on the succeeding day.

In some patients the connection with uterine irritation is so decided and manifest, that it will be useful to record the facts.

Cases.—A large, corpulent lady, whose organic actions were perfect, with a fine color and other evidences of health, suffered from neuralgic and spasmodic complaints, traceable to displacements of the uterus. One day, after we had entered her room, she playfully, but in all earnestness, exclaimed, "Doctor, you have given me a violent cough. I have been coughing very constantly, night and day, since your last visit." "Well, madam," we replied, "if we gave you a cough, it can be cured." In a few minutes, by changing the uterine support, the cough disappeared, and did not return.

We recall two other cases; they were very similar, and occurred in women long sufferers from neuralgia. A cough would continue without intermission for many hours, defying the ordinary appliances of anodynes, demulcents, etc., and causing great fatigue and exhaustion to the patients. They could not take nourishment, or sleep, from its persistence and severity. On two occasions, we have known the paroxysm to continue from mid-day until we were called to their relief at midnight. In both patients, relief was instantaneously obtained by attention to the pelvic irritation. Each of these patients had several attacks of this character, and were always immediately relieved by such manual means, without the assistance of medicine.

An unmarried lady, who had been for many years an invalid, was troubled with a bad cough, with short and oppressed respiration, often amounting to attacks of spasmodic asthma. She came under our care and was relieved by attention to irritations of the uterus. She remarked that she had just been amusing herself by recounting all the medicines she had taken for pulmonary consumption. She stated that her physician, after having treated her during a whole winter for consumption, had intimated to her friends that she would soon die, as medicine could not afford relief. Years have elapsed since the uterine irritation was relieved, and no pulmonary symptoms have returned.

Aphonia.—In several of our patients perfect aphonia has existed, apparently from inertia of the respiratory apparatus. Sometimes for days, and occasionally for weeks, the patient can speak only in whispers and with considerable effort. This aphonia, also, will often suddenly disappear.

When such loss of voice and spasmodic coughs are accompanied with pain about the chest, and aggravated by motion, a full inspiration even giving pain, they have often been mistaken for inflammatory complaints of the muscles of the chest, or of the pleura, bronchia, or lungs. Such a mistake is, of course, productive of great detriment to the patient, and discredit to the profession.

Heart.—Disturbances of the action of the heart from various moral causes, as fear, joy, anxiety of mind, etc., are familiar to every one, especially among women. Irritations or excitements of the brain, from physical as well as moral causes, affect the functions of the heart. This is very frequently exemplified in all the varieties of uterine irritation, and occurs probably through the spinal and cerebral systems. In cases of irritable uterus, the morbid functions in the cardiac region are exceedingly diversified and rapidly alternating. The heart, for hours or days may give no disturbance; and then suddenly the slightest cause, it may be, will excite the most distressing affections. Patients continually allude to a fluttering and irregular action of the heart, to palpitations which are sometimes very violent, with a sense of suffocation, of fulness, or of distension as if rupture must occur. Hence, there are great secondary disturbances of the brain and nervous system from anxiety of mind, and dread of a speedy dissolution. Many become alarmed under an idea of the heart being misplaced, thrown from one side of the chest to the other, while others insist that the action of the heart at times entirely ceases. In most of these cases the practitioner may have positive evidence of cardiac agitation, by placing his hand on the chest, or by auscultation when the palpitations and irregular actions are distinctly felt and heard. Very little, however, can be learned from the pulse at the wrist, which is often perfectly quiet, soft, and regular under these nervous disturbances of the central organ of the circulation. Sometimes, it is corded, quick, and irritable, perhaps, from the general disturbance of the nervous system, as well as from the action of the heart. The diagnosis, by auscultation, even between these functional or nervous cardiac excitements and the indications of structural disease, is not always very easy. We have known a number of cases, where even experienced auscultators have believed that organic disease existed, but the subsequent result did not justify

the opinion. When these irregular actions are combined with neuralgic pains in the tissues of the chest, physicians, as well as patients, have apprehended acute inflammatory affections of the heart, or of its external or internal membranes. The distinction between carditis, pericarditis, or endocarditis, and mere nervous disturbance of the heart, is not always easily drawn.

Mammæ.—In connection with disturbances of the chest those of the mammæ or breasts, although external organs, should be noticed in this place. The physiological connection of these glands with the uterus is familiar to all, as seen in their contemporary development at puberty, their enlargements and increased sensitiveness after marriage, especially when conception has occurred. These physiological states of the mammæ are types of the pathological changes, due to nervous irritation of the uterus. The mammæ become irritable, that is, preternaturally sensitive. The patient complains of soreness if touched, and sometimes she cannot even bear the pressure of her clothes, or any movements of her arms. The glands may become developed, thence "hypertrophy" of these organs. One gland is sometimes larger and more tender than its fellow, the proper glandular tissue of either breast may become developed irregularly, even in virgins and married women where no conception has occurred. These irregular enlargements are often termed "tumors," to the great alarm of the patient, and to the pecuniary profit of charlatans, or, it may be, of an ignorant surgeon.

Cases.—A patient came from North Carolina to Philadelphia, with such an enlargement of the left breast, accompanied by some soreness and hardness. This, and a similar development in the right breast, had been termed malignant by a "travelling cancer-doctor." She informed us that several of her acquaintances had submitted to the treatment of this ignorant pretender.

Some years ago we attended a married lady from the valley of the Mississippi, who for a long period had suffered excessively from nervous affections due to uterine disturbance. After some weeks, she called our attention to "a lump" in her breast, which she said was sore and sometimes painful. After having examined it, we gave the opinion that it was of no importance, and would cause no serious trouble. She was much surprised, for her surgeon had twice operated on this very breast some years ago for precisely such tumors; which he said would become cancerous,

and that extirpation was demanded. We had the pleasure of meeting this lady during the summer of 1860. She had gained flesh, and was in better health than she had been for years, and had found that no operation upon her breast was needed.

These irregular and hardened enlargements of the mammæ seem very analogous to the *mastodynia* spoken of by the older writers on obstetrics, as a symptom or consequence of pregnancy.

The preternatural sensitiveness of the mammæ and their developments, seem to be, as formerly mentioned, prototypes of the irritable uterus, being sometimes merely very sensitive, congested or even hypertrophied.

VISCERA OF THE ABDOMEN.—Disturbances in the functions of the viscera of the abdomen, from uterine irritation, are very common. Every practitioner of obstetrics is perfectly familiar with the sympathies existing between the organs of digestion, and those of generation. In irritable uterus, these sympathies are equally remarkable, and some detail will, perhaps, be useful.

The neuralgic pains in the abdomen have already been noticed when speaking of spinal irritation. These pains may exist in any part of the abdomen. When at the lower part, in the hypogastric and iliac regions, they are often to be traced directly to the uterus and its appendages; but these as well as those at the upper portion, in the hypochondriac, and even in the epigastric regions, are more frequently of a spinal origin, radiating along the parietes of the abdomen. Such pains are, as formerly remarked, too frequently confounded with inflammatory pains indicating visceral disease.

Liver.—Pain in the right hypochondrium, radiating to the back, the scapulæ, and to the top of the shoulder, has often been treated as if from hepatitis, and the treatment continued for months and years without avail. The mistake has been the more readily made, because, in many instances, there is also torpor of the liver, constipation of the bowels, nausea, vomiting, etc. The entire absence of fever, the intermittent character of the pain, and its frequent change of location; the clearness and purity of the complexion and of the conjunctiva of the eye; and the normal condition of the urine and other secretions, will all indicate the neurotic character of the complaint. The diagnosis, thus formed,

will be confirmed by the fact that such pains usually prove indomitable so long as the uterine irritation exists.

There is, as already intimated, generally a diminution in the biliary secretion, no doubt contributing frequently to cause torpor of the intestines. This, however, is not connected with organic alterations of the liver; for, in the post-mortem examinations of those who had suffered for many years with affections of this kind, the liver has been found in a perfectly normal condition as to size, color, density, etc.

Stomach.—In irritable uterus the stomach is much disturbed in very many cases, whether by a direct sympathy or through the intervention of the cerebro-spinal system, is perhaps a matter of small moment. In many patients, of course, there is no disturbance, they may have an excellent appetite, good digestion, and no complaint to make of their digestive apparatus. In others, we have every variety of nervous dyspepsia. Some complain merely of a sense of fulness and oppression after their meals; with them, even small quantities of food feel heavy, as a "load" upon the stomach. In other cases there is a loss of appetite, a disgust for food, even the smell of meats, etc., is often disagreeable; there are heartburn and cardialgia from acid accumulations, or acrid eructations, especially when oily and other animal substances have been taken.

Nausea is not uncommon, and is often followed by vomiting, either of the contents of the stomach or of glairy, serous, or mucoid matters, and occasionally of bilious fluid. Often there is great straining in retching, with but slight ejection—the so-called "dry vomiting"—gas being chiefly thrown off. These attacks of nausea and vomiting are often periodical, coming on at stated intervals, then disappearing for hours, during which the appetite and digestion may be comparatively good, and then again suddenly returning. We have known regular "morning sickness," recurring for months in young girls, from uterine irritation, and simulating exactly the emesis of pregnancy. The effort of straining and vomiting aggravates the uterine sufferings, as well as the neuralgic pains in every part of the body.

Perhaps the most frequent symptom of gastric disturbance is flatulence. This is an evil exceedingly common, and is by no means the least important of these gastric disorders, or the most easily to be overcome.

Tympanites.—The gas is seldom confined to the stomach, but extends throughout the whole tract of the intestinal canal; hence it may be considered as occupying either a portion or the whole of the alimentary passages.

Considerable mystery exists as to the causes of this development of gas. Pathologists usually recognize it as resulting from the decomposition of food, which has not been properly digested. Flatulence, therefore, is a very common result of indigestion. Doubtless there is also an intimate relation between the generation of gas, and the condition of the nervous system.

Since it is impossible, in the present state of our knowledge, to explain how gas can be generated through the agency of vital tissues, many have met the question with a positive denial as to its occurrence. Yet, that gas is thus formed, at times, will be evident to all who will examine the subject. We are at present dealing with the fact, and not with the explanation. Authors, old as well as recent, have recorded cases in which gas has been found in the bloodvessels, in serous and other cavities of the body, where there had been no decomposition whatever, and where atmospheric air could have had no access. Abdominal tympanites embraces one variety in which a gas, often inodorous, has been largely collected in the cavity of the peritoneum. This is known by post-mortem examinations to have occurred in cases where no perforation of the alimentary canal existed; and sometimes where no special disease of the serous membrane could be discovered. In an autopsy made by the author, on opening the cavity of the abdomen in a tympanitic subject, there was an immediate collapse. No evidence could be detected of either a wound or ulcer of the stomach or intestines, and these organs afforded no evidence of having been themselves distended. The collapse of the whole abdomen was instantaneous, upon dividing the parietes.

All surgeons are familiar with the generation of gas in abscesses where no external communication existed.

The testimony as regards mucous surfaces is hardly less positive, although there may be an access from without. Gas is often discharged from the uterus and vagina, not only as an occasional but as a constant symptom. In some cases of irritation, this occurs when there has been no decomposition of mucus, blood, or of deciduous membrane, placenta, or other portions of an ovum.

And cases of regular uterine tympanites, "physometra," are recorded by authors, in which, owing to complete obstruction of the canal of the cervix uteri, the whole body of the organ was enlarged from the accumulation of gas. The diagnosis may be made positive by careful digital examinations, internally and externally, assisted by percussion. The resonance due to the uterine tumor can with care be distinguished from that due to the intestines. As regards the alimentary canal, all are familiar with the sudden generation of gas in all the varieties of hysteria, whether excited by moral or physical causes. On account of sudden fear, great anxiety, sorrow, or grief, nervous paroxysms are often produced, in which the development of gas will often be enormous, even when no food exists in the stomach. In many cases, there is no evidence of indigestion; and perhaps in all cases, the gas is generated too suddenly to be attributed to the fermentative processes.

In uterine irritation, whether symptoms of hysteria be present or not, gaseous developments in the stomach and bowels are exceedingly common. Even in healthy females, when no evidence of indigestion exists, intestinal tympanites of a moderate character may be noticed prior to the occurrence and at the beginning of the catamenial period. They speak of a fulness at the lower part of the abdomen, with a sense of distension, weight, or pressure, which usually is much moderated or dissipated by a free flow of the menses; and hence this fulness and distension have been ignorantly ascribed to engorgement of the bloodvessels or distension of the uterus: yet, that it is gaseous is easily verified by a tactile examination and by percussion. It is the result, therefore, of uterine excitation, and not of uterine congestion. The flow relieves this excitement, and the intestinal tympany disappears.

In all the morbid nervous excitements of the uterus, similar phenomena are still more common. As one of our patients said, after years of occasional suffering, generally from dysmenorrhœa: "Doctor, there is no doubt about it, the moment I feel those uterine pains, I have wind in my stomach." The feelings of tightness, of fulness, the sense of oppression and weight at the epigastrium, the uneasiness excited immediately after eating even small quantities of food, are often due entirely to gaseous accumulations, and are temporarily relieved by carminatives of various kinds.

So also in dysmenorrhœa and other forms of uterine irritation, large quantities of gas are felt in the intestines by the patient, and recognized by the ear and touch of the practitioner. The noise in the stomach and bowels from the admixture of air and the fluids in these viscera, "borborygmi," as it is termed, is audible even at distances, and thence mortifying and distressing to the patient, especially, as is not unfrequent, immense quantities are eructated by the mouth, or ejected per rectum. Continual allusions have been and will be made to gaseous disengagements in all the forms of uterine disturbance whether of nervous or inflammatory character. Hence, not only in dysmenorrhœa, but in all the varieties of irritable or inflamed uterus, in metritis, puerperal ovaritis, and peritonitis, gaseous distension of the alimentary canal is one of the most frequent symptoms. Puerperal fever without tympanites is an occasional but rare circumstance.

The *secondary*—consequential or reactive symptoms of flatulence—are always uncomfortable, disagreeable, and sometimes of the most severe and distressing character, in nervous affections; and in inflammatory diseases they often hasten the dissolution of the patient.

In the stomach we have already alluded to the feelings of oppression and distress which flatulence produces, often followed, as they are, by nausea, and constant ineffectual retching—"dry vomiting." In addition, this internal distension, like pressure from without, aggravates all the neuralgic pains of the parietes of the abdomen and chest. Hence, there is also great soreness of the skin over the stomach, ribs, etc., so that the patient complains of the slightest pressure; her garments must be loosened, and even the weight of the bedclothes is distressing. Irregular actions of the muscular fibres of the stomach ensue; the gas cannot escape; it is locked up in particular portions of the stomach, thence, spasms, cramps, "gastrodynia," sometimes of the most intense character, with the necessary consequences of depression and exhaustion, sometimes even of convulsions. Such symptoms, conjoined especially with cardialgia, vomiting, etc., simulate gastritis, and are also often confounded with peritonitis.

Similar phenomena result from the accumulation of gas in the intestines. Here, also, we observe the uncomfortable distension; the great soreness of the whole cutaneous tissue of the abdomen; the same intolerance of pressure and weight; the same confine-

ment of the gas to portions of the intestines, large or small, but, perhaps, most frequently to the cæcum or sigmoid flexure of the colon, and often to its transverse portion; and the same disposition to spasms and even severe colics. Of course, all the local symptoms of uterine irritation are also exceedingly aggravated. From the distension of the intestines and the spasmodic action of the abdominal muscles, there is great increased pressure upon the uterus, already in a sensitive, irritable condition. There is, besides, sympathetic disturbance of the uterus and the bladder. Hence, pains and cramps of the uterus, and of the bladder, are superadded to the colics of the intestines; so that it is difficult to determine whether the bowels or the uterus are most in fault. These uterine spasms, or "colics," as they have been termed, are often excited by intestinal irritation. The distension of the abdomen, the great soreness and pain on pressure, with other phenomena, have too often been regarded as evidences of inflammation; and such cases, therefore, have been confounded with enteritis, colitis, or peritonitis, from which they should be carefully distinguished.

Flatulence, as above described, may be regarded as *active*, exciting the regular peristaltic motions of the stomach and bowels, by which the distension may be diminished. But, there are other and very common cases, which may, not inaptly, be termed *passive*. In these, there seems to be but little resistance from the muscular walls of the intestines, or even of the abdomen. In such cases, the gas gradually accumulates; there is a passive distension of the whole abdomen, sometimes to an enormous degree, without any spasms or irregular action of the stomach or intestines, without "borborygmi," and with little or no escape of gas per orem or per anum. This state of things constitutes the "*tympanites*" of nosologists. Not unfrequently it is temporary, passing away in a few hours, or a few days; but, occasionally, it persists even for years. There is sometimes not much distress attending it, merely an uncomfortable feeling of distension or of pressure; but, generally, there is great soreness of the abdomen, and even of the skin. The patient complains of the least pressure from the bedclothes, or from the hand, so that a tactile examination can with difficulty be made. Motion even in bed is painful; the patient is generally found lying on the back, with the lower limbs flexed, so as to relax the abdominal muscles

and diminish their pressure. She is not conscious of the cause of the distension; but imagines it must be from tumors, enlarged viscera, or dropsy, or even pregnancy, and is often surprised to hear that it is gas—"et præterea nihil." Generally, there is loss of appetite, some eructation from the stomach, and occasionally nausea. The bowels are torpid; the stools, when they do appear, are small in quantity, and hard, but natural as to color. Here, also, as in the active variety of flatulency, this distension aggravates the nervous and spasmodic symptoms of other parts, particularly of the uterus, which is thus pressed down, and irritated. Hence, there is great increase of the patient's sufferings.

That these passive gaseous accumulations are increased by indigestion, and the decomposition of food and drinks, there can be no doubt. But that this is not the sole cause, is proved by the fact that the tympany will continue when all other evidences of indigestion are removed, under the best regulated diet, and the best remedial agents; that it is often persistent for a long period, until indeed there is a rectification, a resuscitation of the nervous energies of the suffering woman. It depends on the nervous state of the general system, often connected with irritable uterus and its appendages. It is "nervous," or "hysterical" tympanites. The diagnosis is not always easily made, especially as the abdomen is often too tense and too sensitive to admit of a careful examination. Resonance on percussion is our best means of diagnosis: but this will seldom enable us to say positively, whether the case be nervous or inflammatory, arising, it may be, from chronic peritonitis. It is difficult to determine whether enlargements of the liver, spleen, uterus, or tumors of the uterus, and of the ovaries, may not coexist. The diagnosis may sometimes be facilitated by examination per vaginam, particularly when the uterus or ovaries are involved. The sound will be of great assistance where the uterus is supposed to be enlarged.

Case.—An unmarried lady was once brought to us, who for two years had been disabled by nervous affections, and this painful distension of the abdomen. She was anæmic, pallid, with no appetite, and costive bowels; but was entirely free from fever, and was in no degree emaciated. The secretions were all natural as to their appearance, except that of the kidneys, which was very deficient, so that for two or three days no micturition occurred; and, by means of the catheter, hardly half an ounce of straw-

colored urine could be obtained. By a vaginal examination, the uterus was found to be small and slightly prolapsed. The patient had been regarded as the subject of abdominal tumors, but subsequent observation gave the negative to this opinion; for the whole swelling gradually vanished upon attention to the prolapsus, and no tumor could be found. The patient returned to her usual avocation as a teacher in about four years after the commencement of her disease.

It has been already observed, that these cases have been sometimes mistaken for pregnancy, both by patient and physician, and hence termed "spurious" or "pseudo-pregnancy." The profession is indebted to Sir James Simpson, of Edinburgh, for the suggestion of resorting to anæsthesia in all these cases of passive tympanites in order to assist our diagnosis. Palpation, under these circumstances, can be easily and freely made, especially as, according to Dr. Simpson, there is a partial or total collapse of the swelling, which, however, returns when anæsthesia has been discontinued.

Such cases may be occasionally found in the male subject, but are more frequent in women, and connected generally with internal irritation.

Intestines.—In nervous affections there is generally a torpor of the bowels, giving rise to obstinate constipation. This is well known, but authors and practitioners have unfortunately differed as to the cause. Too frequently, it has been regarded as dependent on the liver, and mercurials have been freely given, and often pushed to salivation, to the great detriment of the patients. That the nervous system, through the medium of the uterus, is usually in fault, is proved not only by the absence of the common symptoms of bilious disorder, but by the coexistence of uterine affections, with this torpor of the bowels; and by the fact that when the uterine trouble ceases, the bowels are more easily regulated. In some cases, the intimate connection is shown by the rapidity in which constipation appears or disappears on the occurrence or cessation of irritations of this organ.

Thus, a lady informed us that her bowels always became torpid when she had menorrhagia, and on its cessation, they became regular. In dysmenorrhœa, constipation is much more common at the period than at other times. It is found also that, in all the varieties of hysteria, torpor of the bowels is frequently observed.

The consequences of constipation are well known. This state increases the tympanites, the indigestion, the loss of appetite, and the disposition to gastrodynia, and to colic; as well as aggravates the soreness from distension, and the sensitive and neuralgic state of the tissues. In various ways it also augments the displacements and irritations of the uterus. The mere attempt to pass scybalous matters from the rectum, as formerly mentioned, will sometimes cause the most intense agony, and still more frequently, will be followed by sensations of great languor and prostration. The injurious effects of sedation of the bowels upon the liver, lungs, heart, brain, and other viscera, are well known.

It is wonderful how the general health and flesh of the patient will sometimes be maintained for months and years, where affections of the womb exist, complicated with more or less dyspepsia, torpor of the liver and of the bowels, neuralgic spasmodic irritations of various tissues, and sometimes even violent convulsions.

When the appetite and digestion remain good, these patients often exhibit all the symptoms of perfect health, as regards the organic life, having plenty of red blood, free secretions, full nutrition, abundant development of their tissues and organs, and a superabundance of fatty deposits. Some of the healthiest looking women become martyrs to nervous affections; indeed, the most severe sufferers we have seen, have been in excellent condition as regards their circulatory and organic functions. Still, however, from confinement to the house, from the disturbance of the functions of the digestive organs, many nervous patients are thin, pallid, anæmic, sometimes chlorotic. And, on the other hand, there are great numbers of cases of anæmia where there is no peculiar excitability.

These facts are very common, but are too often forgotten; so that the practitioner regarding the debility and anæmia as all important, resorts merely to nutritious diet, tonics, and stimulants, without inquiring into the local causes of evil. Or, on the other hand, in the healthy looking individual, he is sometimes led to treat her simply for her mental and physical excitements, and her local irritations by depletory measures, without remembering that the more she is exhausted, the more sensitive she becomes. Anæmia is not, properly, the cause of nervous affections, but one of their frequent and indirect results. It may thus arise from loss of appetite, or, at least, from impaired digestion, imperfect assimi-

lation and long confinement, and thus, from sympathy of the organs of digestion, with the uterus, through the medium of the nervous system. Nervousness, or, more properly, irritability, of the cerebro-spinal system is, therefore, the cause of anæmia, through the medium of the digestive organs, whose functions are diminished; because the patient, in consequence of suffering, is deprived of fresh air and exercise. Some practical deductions will hereafter be made.

In pure nervous affections, the stomach and bowels are thus sympathetically disturbed by the uterus, so that this disturbance appears and disappears with the presence or absence of pelvic irritation; yet in many of the chronic, long protracted cases of confinement to the house or bed, secondary symptoms of *a more inflammatory and dangerous character* may be developed. Evidences of phlogosis are occasionally perceived throughout the whole tract of the alimentary canal, usually commencing at the stomach and spreading either upwards towards the mouth, or downwards along the intestines. Hence we have chronic stomatitis and pharyngitis, often with aphthous or albuminoid deposits, sometimes with vesicles or in pustules, and enlargement of the muciparous glands, resembling tubercles. The same varieties of irritation, under the names of œsophagitis, gastritis, enteritis, colitis, and rectitis, are sometimes observable throughout the whole tube, with the usual symptoms of anorexia, cardialgia, nausea, diarrhœa, and dysentery. They are all of a chronic character, and sometimes exhaust and destroy the vital powers of the unhappy patient. In the post-mortem examinations, the customary results of the inflammatory process may be seen in the discoloration of the mucous membrane, the morbid exudations, the glandular enlargements and ulcerations.

Happily, these inflammations are not frequent, and can usually be relieved; but when neglected or improperly treated, may prove fatal. They are not necessarily connected with uterine irritations, but are accidental, and occur secondarily; as in all chronic affections, where the patients have long been confined, and when there is a want of appetite, digestion, and assimilation. The blood, of course, is impoverished, and thence the secretions themselves become acrid and irritating to the tissues, especially to the mucous membranes. To this is constantly added the irritation from food and drinks which have not been digested, and

even this is too frequently increased by the improper exhibition of drugs. Herpetic eruptions on the skin, especially about the mouth, eyes, ears, vulva, or anus, are also manifestations of the same deteriorated condition of the fluids, and evidences of the same cachectic state of the system. The wonder is, not that such patients should die, but that many should survive, and that some should eventually recover.

Kidneys.—The kidneys are also much involved in all nervous affections, especially in women; but to what extent is not easily ascertained. In the ordinary condition of most nervous patients, there is no disturbance of the renal functions, as indicated by pain, or the character of the urine. But after severe cephalalgia, asthma, or any of the decided forms of hysteria, there is often a rapid secretion of colorless urine, resembling pure water. Pints, or even quarts are sometimes discharged in a few hours, apparently to the great relief of the patient. It is the “diabetes serosa” of systematic authors, and seems to be a “critical discharge;” the paroxysm being partially or completely relieved. No permanent benefit, however, results.

There are few, if indeed any other evidence of kidney affection; as the pains often experienced in the sides and back can hardly ever be referred to the kidneys. They are changeable in their location, and seldom exist in the region of these viscera; with the above exception, there is ordinarily no disturbance of their secretory functions. We have known, in the most agonizing attacks of neuralgia of the uterus and of dysuria, the appearance and the chemical qualities of the urine to remain unchanged. Of course, there are many apparent exceptions to this remark, as the urine is frequently affected by the ever-varying condition of the stomach, liver, kidneys, and the blood; but these variations are accidental, and arise from complications more or less transitory.

The common impression seems, however, to be the reverse of this. Women themselves, especially, are continually alluding to “kidney pains” and “kidney affections,” in speaking of their nervous symptoms. This arises, no doubt, partly from ignorance, and partly from modesty; for it will be discovered, that under the above expressions, they allude to the bladder and its disturbances. Hence they often use these terms to speak of the burning pain about the urethra and bladder, the constant inclination to urinate, the neuralgic and spasmodic sufferings in dysuria and

strangury. All these, however, are dependent, not on any morbid character of the urine, not on the condition of the kidneys, or even on the blood, but on local states of the bladder or uterus, as was formerly detailed. In a few rare cases, we have found purulent discharges from the bladder, evincing inflammation as from cystitis, in some instances, and nephritis in others. In one case, that we recall, the result was fatal, from rapid enlargement and disorganization of the left kidney, as far as could be ascertained during life, for no post-mortem examination was obtained.

In pure nervous affections there is occasionally a torpor of the kidneys, the secretion of urine being very sparse. A case has already been adduced, in which, for hours, or even days, no micturition took place, and the catheter could extract but a small portion of healthy urine. Nevertheless, the complications of nervous affections with the disturbances of the stomach, liver, kidneys, and other organs, as well as with the condition of the blood itself, give rise to altered states of the urine. Hence, increase of its saline contents, alterations in color, the deposits of mucus, of pus, of epithelial scales from the bladder, ureters, pelvis, etc. of the kidneys, the presence of albumen, etc., may all be occasionally met with, indicating complications of a more or less serious character, which demand special attention from the physician.

ORGANIC LIFE SOMETIMES INVOLVED.

We have now presented a succinct account of the sympathetic or general symptoms of irritable uterus. We have exhibited their true essential character, as depending on the cerebro-spinal nervous system, without necessarily involving the organic life, whose actions are often perfect when the animal life suffers even severely.

Nevertheless, such is the intimate connection and mutual dependence of these two distinct systems on each other, that some disturbance of the circulation is observable very frequently in nervous affections. This has already been dwelt upon in the first chapter, and afterwards illustrated as far as the uterus was concerned, under the head of local symptoms.

What is true of the uterus is true, *cæteris paribus*, of other

tissues and organs. In the cerebral irritations, sympathetic of uterine disturbance, we have, for example, not merely neuralgia, cephalalgia, delirium, and other nervous symptoms; but we have also in some cases irregularities of the circulation. The pulse is usually soft and free from irritation, even during the paroxysms of pain; occasionally, however, it is more frequent than natural. But very generally there is coldness and pallor of the upper and especially of the lower extremities, while the face is flushed, the eye often injected, and there exists a more or less turgid condition of the superficial vessels of the neck, chest, etc. There is doubtless a similar active congestion of the internal tissues of the cranium, but generally in a moderate degree. Even in the severer forms of hysteria, when stupidity, or delirium, or convulsions ensue, the engorgement is not often of a serious character. No practitioner dreads the result of such attacks; very few patients perish in hysteric convulsions; doubtless, because the congestion is comparatively trifling, while the nervous irritation is severe and prominent.

By way of illustrating this idea, attention might be fixed for a moment on puerperal convulsions, which are always dangerous and too frequently fatal. After much anxious experience and reflection, it is evident to our mind that there is no essential pathological difference between the usual form of puerperal convulsions and those which occur in the non-parturient state in hysterical women. We have seen so many cases in the latter precisely similar, as regards their phenomena, at the time and after the attack, to those of the former; and so many of the puerperal form resembling those of the hysteric as to the precursory, attendant and consecutive symptoms, that we must believe, that pathologically they are virtually the same. The only real difference is the degree of congestion; this being comparatively trifling in the unimpregnated state, very great during gestation, and still more so during labor. The engorgement, in this case, arises from the almost universal plethoric state of pregnant women ("hyperæmia" seu "hydræmia"), which during labor is enhanced, particularly as regards the brain, by the "pains" and the bearing-down efforts; these include, of course, the holding of the breath, the temporary suspension of respiration, and the consequent passive congestion in the lungs, right side of the heart, the brain, etc. Hence, the danger and fatality of puerperal convulsions.

The original nervous irritation is aggravated by this congestion, so that effusion of serum or blood may ensue, and the patient become comatose, and die.

In hysteric convulsions there is nervous irritation, but the congestion is moderate; and although it aggravates the nervous symptoms, yet very rarely is there effusion, serious mischief, or death. Such cases are usually and safely treated as nervous irritations; although, sometimes, the plethora and congestion are so great as to demand depletion. In puerperal cases, however, depletion is very generally necessary for the safety of the patient, to relieve congestion and prevent effusion. Yet in some of the milder forms of this complaint, which have indeed been termed "hysterical puerperal convulsions" by the systematic authors (as if different in their nature from the congestive), patients have recovered under the treatment for nervous irritation. These observations are predicated, let it be observed, upon the idea that puerperal convulsions are dependent not on toxicæmia, but on plethora or inordinate fulness of the bloodvessels.

What is thus exemplified by the condition of the brain in nervous affections from irritation, is true also of the other organs of the economy. In the brain, however, the centre and source of nervous influence locked up in a bony casket, and, therefore, incapable of distension, the indications of nervous irritation, and the aggravation by the engorgements of its vessels, when congested, are comparatively very great. In nervous irritation of the larynx, of the lungs, and of the heart, there is frequently congestion; but generally it is not severe, and is seldom followed by any bad consequences. It is an error too common to regard the croup, the asthma, etc., as essentially congestive or inflammatory. Their essential character is nervous, the engorgement being secondary and usually of minor importance. In very plethoric habits, or in pregnancy, the congestion is greater, and may, as in cerebral irritation, sometimes demand primary and paramount attention.

As regards the lungs, more especially, effusions of serum, mucus, and blood, occur in the bronchial tubes, which may then be expectorated, to the relief of the congestion, or, if profuse, may cause asphyxia and death.

Similar observations may be made of the irritations of the abdominal viscera. The nausea, the vomiting, the constipation, the

flatulency, the tympanites, the gastrodynia, the colics, etc., although essentially purely nervous, yet are occasionally enhanced by congestion. In some rare cases, this congestion is relieved by the effusion of blood from the stomach, bowels, hæmorrhoidal vessels, etc., and occasionally by increased secretions. In some, this is manifested by the emesis of mucoid and seroid fluids, or by that watery eructation termed "water-brash."

Cases.—One lady has lately informed us, that for years a decided serous diarrhœa with her was frequently the result of uterine irritation. In another, obstinate chronic diarrhœa, at about the forty-fifth year of life, was evidently a substitute for the catamenial discharge. It was really a case of vicarious menstruation, and disappeared gradually, as the patient recovered from the uterine irritation, and the effects of the cessation of the menses. In a third case there is endometritis superadded to irritable uterus; the patient says that almost any exercise will produce pelvic pain, and be followed by a laxative stool, not serous, but feculent and pultaceous. Sometimes the discharges are more of a bilious character, and occasionally accompanied by tenesmus.

All these examples are, however, exceptions to the general condition of the intestines in nervous affections, namely, that of constipation. But, even a great degree of costiveness, not unfrequently, alternates with diarrhœa; and there are many females who can never suffer from mental agitation without having subsequently a diarrhœa.

The pure limpid urinary secretion, which flows so abundantly after paroxysms of nervous irritations, performing the part of a critical evacuation, evinces also a prior engorgement of the renal vessels, as connected with the nervous irritation, and hence the pabulum or material for this extraordinary secretion. Nevertheless, all these engorgements, with comparatively few exceptions, are moderate; often, they are not to be detected, and of course but seldom demand very positive remedial measures. The essential character of the complaints is nervous, located in the cerebro-spinal system, and is produced and maintained by some local irritation, which is often apparent, but occasionally obscure and mysterious, so as to avoid detection by the united agencies of science and experience. Still, these congestions, when apparent, demand attention, as they aggravate the nervous irritation, and

204 REFLEX INFLUENCES OF IRRITABLE UTERUS.

often give rise to effusions. This is especially true when the uterus is involved, as then menorrhagic or leucorrhœal discharges, and in cases of enteric irritation and congestion, as hemorrhagic or seroid evacuations ensue; which directly debilitate, and thus indirectly render the general system, as well as the individual organs, more and more irritable.

CHAPTER VII.

PROGRESS AND RESULTS OF IRRITABLE UTERUS.

THE progress and results of this nervous condition of the uterus have been perhaps sufficiently elucidated by the above history of the local and general symptoms. A few more details may, however, be advantageously given.

In a large number of women, this disease exists in a very mild form ; so mild as frequently not to excite even the suspicion that the uterus is the origin of the evil. When perfectly quiet, they have no complaints, or can readily bear moderate mental or corporeal exertion. If, however, a long drive, or especially a long walk be taken, they feel very "weak," or, more correctly, very languid, exhausted, with sensations of "sinking," "of giving way;" sometimes faintness, and occasionally actual syncope ensue. Rest but partially restores their energies; it is still an effort to move, to leave their beds in the morning, or to resume their daily avocations. They become less interested in reading, find it an effort to fix their attention on their work, to listen to the conversation of their friends, or even to endure their society. They become low-spirited, and are easily disturbed by trifles. They wonder what makes them so weak, and so indifferent; they have no pain, no positive local trouble, unless it be, after exercise, a sensation of weakness in the back, or fulness in the lower part of the abdomen. Nevertheless, days and months pass away, and they can gain no strength under the most skilful employment of a good diet, tonics, stimuli, exercise, travel, and social intercourse.

Under such circumstances, a long walk, dancing, jumping, marriage, or any other exciting cause, aggravates the sensibility of the uterus, the pain in the sacrum, in the abdomen, etc. At the catamenial periods, symptoms of dysmenorrhœa or menorrhagia appear, and are followed by leucorrhœa, with more or less development of the sympathetic symptoms of spinal and

cerebral irritation. The local trouble is by no means confined to the uterus, but extends to the adjacent organs, the rectum, the vagina, and the bladder, involving, in all cases, directly or indirectly, the sacral nerves. These last often become so sensitive, that the least pressure upon them from a displaced uterus, or feculent matters in the rectum will give intense pain, radiating towards their sentient extremities, or in the reverse direction, towards their centres or origins in the spinal marrow or brain.

IRRITABLE RECTUM.

Irritable Rectum is, therefore, a common sequence of irritable uterus, but may arise from other causes. Among these are displacements of the uterus, it may be a prolapsus or retroversion, pressing upon the rectum, even when the uterus itself is not very sensitive; the presence of ascarides, or other vermes; as well as morbid secretions, undigested food, etc. It is sometimes the result of rectitis after the symptoms of inflammation have disappeared, while the nervous susceptibility still remains.

The *symptoms* are well marked. They are usually such as sensations of weight, fulness, tenesmus, frequent but ineffectual inclinations to stool, the discharge of seroid or mucoid fluids, painful, sometimes agonizing, defecation, great distress, and often pain from all kinds of enemata, not excepting in some cases those of an anodyne character. The presence of the injecting pipe, or the least distension of the bowel, often, cannot be borne. Examination by the finger, in bad cases, is actually intolerable, and excites terrific outcries from the patient, with many hysterical symptoms; especially when irritation of the rectum is complicated with irritable uterus, and the finger is carried to the anterior part of the rectum, against this organ. The orifice of the rectum is also very sensitive to a tactile examination, and to the passage of fæces, etc.

In these cases more or less congestion is apt to ensue; hence occasionally there are bloody effusions; hence also turgescence of the hæmorrhoidal veins, their protrusion when straining is induced, their stricture by the sphincter ani, their further turgescence, and consequent inflammation or rupture, constituting the two varieties

of inflamed or "blind" piles, and of "bloody" piles. Hæmorrhoids may thus be a sequence of irritable uterus or rectum.

The *diagnosis* of irritable rectum is by no means easy without careful examination, especially as regards rectitis, of which, as already stated, it is sometimes the sequence. Negatively, it may be distinguished from dysentery by the absence of chill, of fever, and emaciation; also by the non-appearance of purulent or lymphatic discharges per rectum, and indeed of all the symptoms of colitis. More positively, it may be recognized by the healthy character of the mucoid and seroid evacuations; by the regular discharges of natural, well-formed feculent stools; by the absence of pain and even of tenesmus, so long as the rectum is kept perfectly at rest; by the invariable return of severe pain, on motion of the patient, on defecation, or on distension of bowels by enemas, etc.; by the limited extent of this pain in the region of the sacrum, coccyx, posterior perineum, and even of the uterus, without any of the peculiar griping "cutting" pains in the hypogastric region so common in dysentery.

In chronic cases, the diagnosis is more easily established by the organic health of the sufferer, who maintains in many instances a good color, a good appetite and digestion, and an abundance of flesh and strength. The normal character of the mucous membrane of the rectum remains unaltered, and no thickening, induration, or strictures can be detected. The diagnosis is rendered more clear if an irritable or displaced uterus be present, evincing the probability of an analogous condition of the rectum. Irritable rectum must not be confounded with a stricture of this intestine.

Cases.—The remark may seem to be unnecessary, but we have known at least two different patients who were treated for several months in succession for permanent contraction of this bowel, by simple and medicated washes, by ointments, caustics, and bougies, by a distinguished and justly influential surgeon. The occasional passage in these cases of large scybalous stools ought to have convinced him of the absence of stricture; even if from spasm of the internal sphincter, or of the rectum generally, or from any other cause, he could not pass his bougies beyond a limited distance.

In another case, a patient, who fell under our own care eventually, and who declared she would rather suffer martyrdom than

have an evacuation from her bowels, was treated for some six months by a most distinguished physician for fissura ani, as he thought naught else would account for the intensity of her agony during an evacuation from her bowels. A more careful examination of the circumference of the anus, of the seat of the pain, and of the position and condition of the uterus, would have disabused him of his idea. This patient, who had been a great sufferer for upwards of three years, perfectly recovered subsequently, by a recourse to remedies for a most sensitive, and partially retroverted uterus.

Several patients have applied to the author for relief from what they imagined to be "inward piles;" the sensations of fullness, weight, pressure, and obstruction, were so great that they deemed no other explanation than the existence of hæmorrhoids satisfactory, and as no swelling was present at the anus, tumors were supposed to exist within the rectum. Such cases, we found, were generally mild examples of irritable rectum, dependent entirely upon the pressure of a displaced uterus on the lower portion of this intestine.

Hæmorrhoidal tumors, ascarides, fistula in ano, and other analogous complaints, can easily be recognized as complicating and aggravating the symptoms of irritable rectum.

IRRITABLE VULVA AND VAGINA (VAGINISMUS).

Irritable Vulva and Vagina not unfrequently exist, and are so often conjoined that they must be considered together; although the predominance of the symptoms at the vulva is generally so decided that the state of the vagina is often unheeded. This is in accordance with the normal physiological character of these tissues; the most excitable or sensitive surfaces are naturally the vestibulum and the orifice of the vagina, especially that portion embracing the orifice and the vaginal surface of the urethra.

In a morbid irritable state of these parts, the sufferings are often extreme. In bad cases, the patient has hardly any interval of rest. The local irritation, sometimes characterized by the words pain, heat, burning, pressure, fulness, etc., is truly indescribable, and of a peculiar, distressing, nervous character. It radiates to the vagina, uterus, rectum, and sacral nerves, and thus

to the whole cerebro-spinal system, exciting the most terrible mental, moral, and physical disturbances. Nymphomania, with all its horrors and ungovernable propensities, may thus arise even in the most refined and virtuous woman. These are, however, comparatively rare cases; but even ordinarily, the local sensations are very distressing. Thus the least touch, even with a soft brush or sponge, is dreaded. Coitus is almost impossible.¹ Tactile examinations, although made in the most gentle manner, are very painful; so also the effort to stand, walk, or strain. The sitting posture is often avoided. Micturition is painful, yet there is often a constant inclination to pass the urine, when the orifice of the urethra is the chief seat of the complaint. The attempt is accompanied with great and prolonged straining, and the passage of urine affords but a momentary relief, as the desire returns in full force almost immediately. The sphincters of the urethra, orifice of the vagina, and of the anus, with the perineal muscles, are often irregularly and spasmodically excited, thus greatly aggravating the sufferings of the patient. The same sensitiveness, in a minor degree, affects the whole canal of the vagina, so that examinations of this tube are distressing and painful. Sometimes we have felt the whole vagina powerfully and spasmodically contracted around the finger or pessary.

All these severe symptoms frequently appear without any evidences of inflammatory action, even when the disease is chronic; and after months' and years' duration, no preternatural secretions, no thickening, or other alteration of tissue, can be detected. Sometimes even no redness exists: but of course in such vascular and erectile, as well as sensitive tissues, congestions not unfrequently occur; the membranes become unusually red, and a tumid or partial erectile state of the clitoris, nymphæ, and vulva may ensue. This congestion is more frequently noticed at the orifice and in the caruncle and dense tissue of the urethra, which thus becomes tumid, sometimes hypertrophied, projecting more than is natural, and is exquisitely sensitive. This development of the under surface of the urethra has been often noticed as "a tumor," a new growth or production, but this must certainly be

¹ Dr. Marion Sims details an extraordinary case of a lady, who, after being married twenty-five years, remained in a virgin condition, owing to this hyperæsthesia of the vulva, etc. When in a state of anæsthesia, tactile examination revealed a perfectly natural condition of the tissues.

very rare; at least we have seldom met with a case, where there was that degree of hardness which could be regarded as the result of inflammatory action, or where any adventitious growth was present. In nearly all the cases that we have examined, there has been a simple congestion or hypertrophy of the extremity of the urethra, disappearing when the nervous irritation ceased.

In these irritations of the vulva, there is seldom any increased secretion; the membranes are often more dry and smooth than natural; the occurrence of secretion is productive of relief.

Many patients are tormented for a longer or shorter period (usually transitory) with a distressing itching of the vulva. This has been designated unfortunately as a separate disease, under the term "*pruritus vulvæ*." It is often so severe as greatly to disturb the brain, producing even delirium and spasms. It occurs in pregnancy, in diseases of the uterus, with or without leucorrhœa, as well as in irritations of the vulva. This often exists, at least, in a chronic state, without inflammation. We have known it last for years, yet the membranes remained pallid and free from the evidences of inflammation. This irritation is generally of a purely nervous character, often accompanied with active congestion of the bloodvessels, especially when chronic. In the acute form, it is more frequently perhaps inflammatory, a symptom of vulvitis or vaginitis, or both. Then the membrane is dry, tense, smooth, more red than natural, sometimes with albuminoid exudations, as in aphthous affections, perhaps sometimes with superficial ulcerations, as reported by some few authors. This inflammation is always superficial, a species of erythema, is generally transitory, and leaves the tissues sound but perhaps still more sensitive. The itching sometimes vanishes with the inflammation.

The *causes* of irritable vulva and vagina, both predisposing and exciting, are usually identical with those of uterine irritation. They are often conjoined, the former in many instances seeming to be merely the sequela of the latter. Nevertheless, the irritation of the uterus is often very great, while that of the vulva is trifling, and the reverse is also true. Irritable vagina may not only result from uterine irritations, but be consequential on inflammation of the vulva and vagina; the inflammation having been removed, the sensitiveness may continue. It is, perhaps, sometimes the result of continence in girls of a nervous tempera-

ment, and of warm erotic passions, combined, perhaps, with secret self-excitement, being less frequent in married women. On the contrary, it is, also, the consequence of "Nimia Venus," particularly in young married women who remain sterile. Mechanical irritation, stimulating washes or acrid discharges from the uterus, the presence of ascarides in the vagina, sometimes, also, of foreign bodies, as of pessaries, are all said occasionally to excite the symptoms of irritable vulva and vagina. By far the most frequent cause is uterine displacement; which, besides rendering the uterus sensitive, directly and indirectly affects the vagina, partly by the sympathetic extension of the symptoms of nervous irritation from the womb, and partly by the pressure, dragging, and similar sources of irritation from a prolapsed, retroverted, or retroflexed uterus.

The *diagnosis* is by no means easily made out in all cases, between it and vaginitis, as the symptoms are very similar. In irritable vulva and vagina, however, especially in the chronic forms, there is an absence of the turgescence and fulness of the mucous membrane, of the lymphatic and purulent secretions, of the thickening, induration, and contraction of the passages. In many cases of months and years of suffering, no purulent evacuations have ensued, nor any alteration of the tissues, which are as delicate and as pliable as in their normal state, and after recovery no vestige of previous disorder remains. Nevertheless, the line of demarcation between the two affections cannot be accurately drawn. Here, as elsewhere, the two are often conjoined; the pain of itself would almost indicate this, being much more intense than the same amount of inflammation would usually excite. In other cases, an irritable condition follows what was at first mere inflammation.

IRRITABLE BLADDER AND URETHRA.

These are among the most distressing varieties of nervous irritation. In bad cases the sufferings are horrible; there is not only the usual amount of pain, heat, burning, pressure, fulness and weight; but there is the ever existing tormenting desire to urinate, every five or ten minutes, or even constantly for hours at a time. The patient feels as if the attempt to pass her urine

must be repeated every minute, and persists in it for half an hour, or even longer; yet, but a few drops of urine are evacuated after the most powerful bearing-down efforts and agonizing pain. This is often accompanied with spasms of the bladder, urethra, vagina, rectum, and the levatores ani muscles; all aggravating the sufferings of the unfortunate patient. The consequent loss of sleep, of fresh air, of exercise, and often the diminution or loss of the appetite, tend still more to cause the exhaustion of the patient, and the increase of her mental and corporeal sufferings.

Cases.—One patient had abandoned her bed altogether, saying it was useless to lie down, as every few moments the irritation of her bladder would force her to rise.

In another, the attacks came on in paroxysms of neuralgic and spasmodic irritation, resembling “a fit of the stone.” She found most relief in sitting upon the floor, with her foot bent under her, so that the heel pressed firmly against the vulva. The bladder was several times carefully examined by the sound, but no calculus could be detected. She perfectly recovered, under the treatment hereafter to be indicated.

In a case of a young unmarried lady, where this dysuria had existed for years, a retention of urine occurred, apparently from spasm of the urethra, and for three months rendered the use of a catheter necessary two or three times a day. The inclination to urinate was less urgent and less frequent during the existence of this retention than it had been before.

In another, the dysuria for weeks would be very distressing, and accompanied by a pulsating distressing pain, or by a vibrating “or strumming” sensation, productive of much nervous distress; then the bladder would be comparatively comfortable, while the pulsatile distress would be translated to the rectum, sometimes to the extremities, or even to the upper part of the neck, and to the face.

Every degree of suffering from the bladder, may be met with, from a more frequent desire to urinate, to the severe sufferings above described, which are, however, comparatively rare. Some patients complain of pain during the flow of the urine, in others, it is felt immediately after its evacuation, in all, the inclination to micturate soon returns. With all their intense sufferings, in very few cases have we been able to detect any signs of positive inflammation, excepting, always, that of heat, pain, and strangury. The

urine has been perfectly normal in its physical aspects, and its chemical constituents. On standing, no mucoid or lateritious deposits, and no appearance of pus are exhibited. There is no evidence of swelling, or alteration of tissue in the urethra or bladder, no sympathetic affections of the kidney, and no febrile excitement. The relief of the patient is sometimes sudden, complete and permanent; and even when it continues more or less for years, the tissues and the secretions remain in their normal condition. In some cases, we have seen some small portions of blood forced out of the urethra, apparently from the violent straining; but otherwise there was no change, and this took place only occasionally.

Irritable bladder may, however, be the result of cystitis, or be accompanied by inflammation, the two complaints coexisting. This is true, especially in chronic cases, where the disease is caused by mal-conditions of the urine, by gravel, by calculus, or other foreign substance in the bladder; for even sufferings from stone in the bladder are essentially neuralgic and spasmodic, and not inflammatory. Yet, in such cases, there is often inflammation, sometimes with purulent discharges, and even thickening of the coats of the bladder. The paroxysmal attacks, known by the expression "fit of the stone," are not those of pure inflammation. Their dependence on the nervous and muscular tissue is shown by their paroxysmal character and by the facts that they are neither accompanied nor followed by any increase of the purulent discharge; that they often occur when there are no pus globules to be found in the urine, and when the secretion is perfectly natural. Besides, although the agony is intense, no febrile symptoms follow. The surgeon will also testify that immediately on the exit of the calculus per urethram, or by the wound inflicted by the lithotomist, the pain ceases, although days and even weeks may elapse before the inflammation of the bladder has vanished. All of which is fully confirmed by the fact that these severe symptoms of stone in the bladder often exist where no stone is to be found, and where no phlogosis can be detected. The terrible pain excited by a calculus passing along a ureter is another example of nervous, not organic or inflammatory irritation.

A similar analysis might be given of the cystic irritation, arising from an acrid condition of the urine. The dysuria, the strangury, the spasms, and the straining or bearing-down efforts in such cases, may and often do exist without any cystitis. The

urine is merely the irritant or exciting cause of the nervous irritation. Although these acrid secretions from the kidneys are attended with inflammation; yet, generally, the character of the irritation, as far as the bladder is concerned, is neuralgic. The cause is the state of the urine, arising from a morbid condition of the circulating fluids, of the chylopoietic viscera or of the kidneys.

The *causes* of irritable bladder are generally similar to those of irritable vagina. Our experience, as elucidated by the results of treatment, indicates that in a very large proportion of the cases, displacements of the uterus, also hypertrophy, pregnancy, and other enlargements of this organ, are the original and exciting causes. They operate by direct pressure on the bladder, or else by the dragging to which this viscus is exposed in some cases of displacement of the uterus, particularly in retroversion and procidentia.

Irritable bladder may arise also from cold, from rheumatic, gouty, or other inflammatory states (the irritability remaining after the inflammation has disappeared), also from acrid urine, the use of cantharides, of turpentine, as internal or external remedies; from gravel, calculus, or other foreign substances in the bladder; from mere sympathy with diseases of the vulva, rectum, or uterus. Possibly, it may be sometimes the result of that general irritability of the whole nervous system, met with in girls of a very nervous temperament, whose physical, and, perhaps, moral training has been very injudicious; and in whom almost every tissue and organ is preternaturally sensitive. Irritable bladder is also the result, not unfrequently, of abortions and labors.

The *diagnosis* is, of course, in some respects, very easy. But great attention must be paid to the history of any individual case, to determine how far it be an original or a secondary affection, and what is the peculiar exciting cause, and also how far it is purely an example of irritable tissue, or complicated with inflammatory disturbance. The whole success of the treatment depends upon an accurate investigation of these points.

It is, however, comparatively seldom in practice that the bladder, vagina, or rectum, are isolated in their sufferings. Most frequently, in severe cases, all the pelvic viscera are involved, the uterus having been the original source of mischief. In very many it is the rectum, in others the bladder, in others, again, the vagina which chiefly sympathizes with the uterus.

IRRITATIONS AND ENLARGEMENTS OF THE OVARIES.

The question has been started by some, how far these symptoms, as now detailed, of irritable uterus, are referable to the ovaries, whether these bodies ever become irritable, and whether their affections are usually the cause of spinal and cerebral irritation.

Arguments in favor of this supposition are drawn from the physiological as well as the pathological condition of the ovaries. It has always been conceded that a healthy condition of the ovaries is necessary for menstruation, and perhaps for most of the sexual propensities and characteristics of women. The modern theory of menstruation also presupposes a maturation of a vesicle accompanied by great engorgement, and followed, sooner or later, by a rupture of the ovisac, and by oviposition. Hence, these changes of the ovaries, purely physiological, are the cause of the uterine excitement, and the engorgement and the subsequent sanguineous discharge. Hence, when there is any unusual or morbid excitement of the ovaries, *i. e.*, when the ovaries are irritable, there will be not only a greater degree of congestion of these organs, but also a corresponding excitement and congestion of the uterine system. Hence, also, an irritable ovary is doubtless a cause of irritable uterus.

M. Negrier has termed this hyperæsthesia of the ovary "*Ovarie*," and he, Dr. Laycock, and others have referred all the phenomena of hysteria to this source, from which, as a focus, radiate irritations to the ganglionic and cerebral symptoms; and, they contend, without any inflammation or organic lesion of the ovary. Numerous facts seem to support this idea, but we must deem it a superficial one. The cause lies deeper in those inscrutable circumstances which contribute to the whole development of the phenomena of puberty. These phenomena are by no means confined to the ovaries in women, or to the testicles in men; these organs are themselves developed, *pari passu*, with the other tissues and organs of the economy; they do not precede, but merely accompany the changes which are observed in other portions of the genitalia and the various tissues and organs of the body. Although hysteria often depends upon ovarian excitement, yet whence this excitement? Is it not to be traced to previous nervous disturbance,

and this again to passions or affections of the mind, or some distant source of irritation, in which the ovaries are not involved. Hysteria also is often excited in women by indigestion, by strong moral or mental impressions, where there is no primary irritation of the sexual organs. Experience, also, abundantly shows, certainly in our own practice, that direct impressions upon the uterus will excite hysteric spasms and convulsions. Moreover, hysteria occasionally exists in the male subject, and in some cases from debility and exhaustion in both sexes.

We should conclude, therefore, that these nervous excitements called "hysteria" have a common origin in the peculiarities of the cerebro-spinal nervous system, not to be apprehended or explained, and that the varying condition of the ovaries, the uterus, the vulva, or even of the stomach, bowels, brain, etc., are but accessory or exciting causes.

The *diagnosis* must necessarily be extremely difficult in all ovarian diseases, except where the ovaries are greatly enlarged. Their natural position behind the broad ligaments prevents any accurate examination from being made either externally or internally. By the finger per vaginam, nothing can be felt: per rectum, the same observation may, we think, be made; although it has been asserted that the finger can so distend the anterior wall of the rectum, and be bent up behind the uterus and broad ligament, as to reach the diseased ovary. In the case of an enlarged or displaced ovary, this is practicable; but it seems to us, that, in other cases, it is impossible. The finger is far too short to reach a small body in the posterior part of the pelvis, and high above the rectum. Besides, this intestine is so well supplied with strong muscular fasciculi, as not only to afford a mechanical resistance, but also a vital spasmodic opposition. The mere attempt is accompanied so universally by intense pain, as to defy any persistent trials, especially in cases of an irritable or inflamed condition of the tissues. Certainly, also, if any body be distinctly recognized, it would be very difficult, if not impossible, to determine whether it were an ovary; a portion of feculent matter in an intestine; a tumor of the uterus; an enlarged lymphatic or mesenteric gland; a tumor developed in the broad ligaments or in the peritoneum from inflammation, effusion of blood, or from any organic disease; an osseous growth; or even, perhaps, for similar mistakes have been made, whether the supposed ovary was

not the fundus of a retroflexed uterus, the cervix uteri being still *in situ naturali*.

In post-mortem examinations of individuals dead from other diseases, unmistakable evidences have often been found that the ovaries had been inflamed; such as adhesions to other parts, and alterations in their structure. The practical difficulty is, however, to say when this inflammation occurred, or what are its positive indications during life. The fact that the knife does reveal, after death, that there has been such a disease as inflammation of the ovaries, does not prove that, in any particular case of morbid irritation of the pelvic viscera, ovaritis must be present. So general a deduction, surely, would be an absurdity.

The fact that pain in the region of an ovary is very common, constant, and sometimes very severe, is no positive proof of the existence of ovaritis. Because, in the chronic cases to which we now allude, the pain is much more severe than in chronic inflammations of these tissues. It is, indeed, often intense, comes on in paroxysms, is seldom aggravated, but is often moderated, by firm pressure from a hand, a bandage, or abdominal supporters constantly worn. It extends to the groin, to the front and inside of the thigh, and sometimes is evidently connected with pain in the back. It is unaccompanied by any enlargement, which can be discovered by an external or internal examination. The patient has no fever (inflammatory, or hectic), is often not emaciated or anæmic, and frequently, as regards her organic life, is perfectly well, with plenty of rich blood, strength, and physical development. The pain may be very persistent for days, months, and years, without any local or general change ensuing. In many patients, brought to our care, the antiphlogistic treatment had been perseveringly and repeatedly resorted to, in all its modifications, by rest, leeches, fomentations, by blisters, and other revulsives, and had entirely failed to afford any permanent relief; but had rather aggravated the sufferings, by debilitating the patient, and thus rendering her nerves more sensitive, and her sufferings greater. In such cases, relief from this obstinate pain has been afforded by remedies addressed to the uterus as an irritable organ. In proportion as the uterine symptoms were moderated or aggravated, this pain "in the side," as the patients call it, just above Poupart's ligament, was lessened or increased; and when the

patient was entirely relieved of uterine affection, this pain vanished, without any attention being paid to the ovary.

The legitimate inference, therefore, is, that this pain is very often dependent not on the ovary, but, directly or indirectly, upon the uterus. The probability is, that it is connected with those, partly muscular, cords, or "round ligaments" of the uterus, in their course towards the internal abdominal ring, or along the abdominal canal.

Although, therefore, chronic inflammations of the ovary or ovaries do sometimes occur, and although they may sometimes be coexistent with an irritable uterus, yet the diagnosis must be very obscure. In practice, such inflammations can hardly be recognized, and are, therefore, necessarily disregarded. Not so, however, in cases of enlarged ovary, whether such enlargement has been the result of inflammation merely, or has arisen from those morbid depositions in the stroma or vesicles of these organs, which are known familiarly by the name of tumors of the ovaries. Our observation has been that such tumors are generally not sensitive, they often manifest no irritability; and pressure on them internally or externally can frequently be made with impunity. Nevertheless such ovarian tumors, when they are not very large and remain in the pelvis, are often productive of all the symptoms of a displaced and irritable uterus. This results, doubtless, from several causes. For instance, it occasionally happens that, owing to the displacements of such ovarian tumors in the pelvis, they become themselves morbidly sensitive; cases of which will be mentioned under the head of displaced ovaries. Another cause is the pressure made by the enlarged ovary against the uterus, which, besides rendering it sensitive and painful, may produce, in many instances, a displacement of the uterus, laterally, to the opposite side of the pelvis or directly downwards, as in prolapsus uteri, with or without flexion, and sometimes anteriorly, so that the uterus is pressed against the bones of the pubis.

Case.—We are now attending a lady in whom a large tumor, apparently ovarian, occupies the posterior portion of the cavity of the pelvis chiefly on the right side. It is so large that the uterus, still of its normal size, is pushed against the pubis and elevated so that the outline of the organ can be distinctly traced through the parietes of the abdomen in the hypogastrium, while

the neck of the uterus can be felt, by a vaginal examination, near and behind the pubis. In this case, as in many others which we have examined, pressure on this displaced uterus gives pain, but pressure on the ovarian tumor excites no uneasiness.

There is still another cause, which should be mentioned, of spinal irritation from an enlarged and displaced ovary in the cavity of the pelvis, namely, the pressure made on the nerves of the pelvis, especially the obturator and the sacral nerves and the sciatic plexus. Of the many cases of displaced ovary that have come under our care, some have experienced but slight inconvenience from this cause, while in others the results of the pressure were very severe.

Cases.—A physician, some years ago, from the South requested us to examine his wife, as he suspected from her complaints there was a scirrhus of the uterus. The uterus was found in a normal state, though slightly prolapsed, and an ovarian tumor of the size of a goose's egg on the right side of the pelvis. A pessary relieved all her uneasiness in a very short time. Several years afterwards we examined this case, and found the tumor had greatly diminished in size. She still enjoys very good health.

In another lady, the symptoms of cerebral and spinal irritation had been intense, with great mental and physical exhaustion, for some twelve years. To our surprise, on examination, the uterus although hypertrophied and somewhat displaced laterally to the left, was by no means irritable. An enlarged ovary was found pressed down in the right sacro-sciatic notch. In proportion as mechanical supports were successful in elevating the tumor, the patient's physical and mental symptoms were relieved. She cannot, however, be at all comfortable unless the mechanical support is properly adjusted with reference to this tumor.

The subject of displaced ovaries and their consequences will be resumed hereafter under another division of this work, namely, that of displacements of the uterus.

IRRITATIONS OF LYMPHATIC GLANDS.

We have seen a few cases of excessive sensitiveness of small bodies, probably *lymphatic glands* in the pelvis.

Case.—A fine healthy young married woman came under our

care from Virginia. She was a lady of great sprightliness and activity, but, from excessive suffering for more than a year after the birth of her child, was constantly confined to her bed. All ordinary remedies failing, she was in the daily habit of taking laudanum to procure sleep and relief from pain. Her health was otherwise very good. A vaginal examination revealed a uterus somewhat hypertrophied and completely retroverted. After the retroversion had been relieved, the patient was comparatively comfortable, and abandoned her opiates. She made no complaints when quiet, but on attempting to walk the terrible pain in the back would return, yet without any renewal of the displacement. On a further and more minute examination, we detected a small flattened body, about an inch in diameter, lying on the right side of the rectum low down in the cavity of the sacrum. It was loosely attached, quite movable, and in many respects similar to a lymphatic gland, but excessively sensitive. The patient complained very much whenever it was merely touched. It was now evident that the superior margin of the pessary which supported the uterus in situ, pressed upon this irritable body, and was the cause of her sufferings. After many experiments, the uterus was supported by an instrument which was made of such a form as to elevate this sensitive gland beyond any sources of irritation. Then the patient was able to walk with impunity. She returned home and continued well until the birth of another child, when the same trouble returned, but with less intensity. Similar relief was again afforded on her return to Philadelphia. The birth of a third child was followed by a similar trouble. We then found the gland was softer, still movable, and much less sensitive. The relief given as before, by the pessary, has from late accounts continued, and the patient is still very well.

In another case, from Louisiana, we detected a very similar swelling in the left side of the pelvis, giving rise to the same suffering and the same difficulties in the treatment. The patient was married, but had never conceived. She also was able to wear a supporter internally for four years without irritation and with relief. That this one especially was not a displaced ovary, although connected with the broad ligament, we inferred, from its being more flat and more of the square form than the ovary. It was lower down and more anterior, and could, therefore, be more distinctly felt; although movable, it was located too near

the plane of the ischium and its movements were too circumscribed to regard it as an ovary floating on the broad ligaments among the intestines.

In neither of these cases was there any symptom of inflammatory action, excepting, of course, excessive sensitiveness; there were no thickening, induration, or fixation of the tissues, no further increase of size, and, of course, no suppuration. Indeed, the size and density, as well as the sensitiveness, gradually diminished, and gave the patient no trouble whatever when the tumors were so supported as to keep them free from irritation; and in both cases years elapsed between the first and final examinations. They seemed, indeed, to present pure examples of an "hypertrophied and irritable tissue."

IRRITATIONS OF THE PELVIC NERVES.

The only remaining tissue of the pelvis which need be mentioned is the nervous.

Continual reference has been made in the preceding pages to "sacral irritation," or, more accurately, to the irritation of the large *sacral nerves* as they emerge from the foramina on the anterior surface of the sacrum, and run obliquely and for a short distance in grooves on the surface of the bone to form the great sacro-sciatic plexus on either side. They are intimately associated with the lower hypogastric and sacral ganglia of the sympathetic nerve, and, of course, with the whole nervous system of the uterus and its appendages. It necessarily results, therefore, that, in all cases of irritable uterus, there will be more or less morbid sensitiveness of the sacral nerves, as indicated, not simply by pain in the back, and in the uterus, but also by the neuralgic pains, cramps, spasms, and various morbid sensations, extending to the nates, and down the lower extremities, and often in an opposite direction to the spinal marrow and brain, causing spinal and cerebral irritations with their consequences. But this sympathetic irritability is greatly enhanced by pressure on these nerves themselves, whether from sudden muscular effort of the patient, from scybalous stools, a prolapsed or retroverted uterus, ovarian or other tumors, pessaries or other foreign bodies in the vagina. The effects of this pressure are aggravated by the fact,

that the nerves are often compressed against the bone, exciting at the moment severe darting neuralgic pains. Every obstetrical practitioner is perfectly aware that much of the distress towards the conclusion of labor, especially the pains in the back and lower limbs, the tremors and cramps of the muscles arise from the pressure of the child's head on the sacral nerves. So, also, in the unimpregnated condition, during manipulations with pessaries in the vagina, frequently some of these nerves are touched, giving rise to pains often expressed as "darting," "lancinating," "toothache-like," "lightning," and by other similar significant terms.

There is, therefore, generated, in many instances, a morbid sensitiveness of the sacral nerves, an "irritability," which is purely nervous and not inflammatory. The proof seems positive, for the symptoms disappear as soon as the cause is removed, while they continue for years if the cause remain operative. But even in such cases no intimation of inflammatory disturbance can be discovered, no local alteration of tissues, and no injury to the general health, except what may indirectly result from pain and confinement, and, perhaps, it might be added, from injudicious and unscientific treatment.

Similar observations may be made of other nerves, especially of the *obturator*, as it passes along the sides of the pelvis to its point of egress at the superior part of the obturator foramen. Pain, soreness, numbness, stiffness, or weakness of the adductor muscles of the thigh are, probably, dependent on irritations of this nerve, which very soon becomes morbidly sensitive.

In a patient whom we are now attending the pain is chiefly in the right iliac region, and down the front of the thigh. When moderate, almost the only place of pain is anterior and about midway between the knee and the groin, indicating, we suspect, some obscure affection of the anterior crural nerve.

CONCLUSIONS.

The history, just given, indicates the progress and terminations of these irritable diseases. Locally, a sensitive uterus may remain unchanged, even for years at a time, and the irritability may eventually disappear, under the ever varying changes in the

nervous sensibility of the patient as she gradually becomes less sensitive to local irritations. This more frequently occurs as the patient advances in years, especially when the menses cease to appear and the phenomena of age advance. To this period of life many unfortunates anxiously look for relief to their sufferings, and not unfrequently their hopes are realized. Yet, in many cases, we have known irritable diseases to continue, and sometimes actually to be generated after this "change of life."

In mild cases, remedial measures may greatly assist in blunting the morbid sensibility, so that the patients may become comparatively comfortable even while the cause remains more or less operative. The idea is exemplified by the fact, often mentioned, that a degree of local irritation is often easily tolerated by the strong and robust, which would torment the delicate and sensitive.

In more severe cases, the suffering of the patient may continue for many years, unless the cause be removed, without any alteration of tissue, or any manifest enlargement or swelling. In other cases there is manifest enlargement. The organ is developed, hypertrophied; this is the result of nervous congestion and increased nutrition, without any inflammation, and no proper alteration of tissue. Not unfrequently there are leucorrhœal and menorrhagic discharges, due to the congestion. There seems to be no evidence that alteration of structure or any disorganization ever results from mere nervous irritability of an organ, however long it may exist. It may be complicated, however, with inflammation, then disorganization may, of course, ensue; but this is accidental and not essential. It is the exception, and confirms, indeed, the general principle, that, as Dr. Gooch originally declared, in irritable diseases there is no tendency to disorganization; "Exceptio probat regulam." The natural tendencies of the complaint are, eventually, to perfect health. When the cause has been removed, recoveries are very rapid; so, also, as the nervous system becomes more insensible to irritations, any local irritability soon disappears.

The same is true of the spinal and cerebral irritations and their reflex influences. They disappear rapidly, the local disease being cured; or, they may be diminished or destroyed in some cases, after the lapse of years, by the natural changes in the animal economy.

The only exceptions to these remarks, are those unfortunate individuals who, from want of fresh and pure air, of exercise, and good food, or from improper medical treatment, and mental or moral causes due to morbid hereditary predispositions (such as scrofula, tuberculosis, or other cachectic diseases), are liable to secondary complaints, which may, indeed, prove serious and destructive: and also those who, while they are suffering from irritable affections, have inflammatory or febrile diseases super-added to their old complaints. These complications arising from their usual causes, are each prone to their own peculiar terminations.

CHAPTER VIII.

CAUSES AND PATHOLOGY OF IRRITABLE DISEASES.

THE causes of irritable complaints are a most important part of their history, as it is chiefly by investigating them, that a proper prognosis and an efficient treatment can be established. In the phlegmasiæ and febrile diseases, the causes are often obscure, intangible, and, comparatively seldom, can be detected; they are generally transient; as soon as the mischief is done, the cause has often vanished, or is inoperative. The practitioner, therefore, has usually to contend more with the disease than its cause; with the consequences of a poison rather than with the poison itself. This is a general truth, but, of course, there are many exceptions, especially in surgical cases. But, in all the varieties of spontaneous inflammations, in the head, throat, chest, and abdomen, as well as in the extremities; in all those from internal causes; in all the varieties of idiopathic fevers; the causes are usually unknown, or at least demand no modification of therapeutical remedies. It is not so, however, in nervous affections. All remedies avail comparatively little, as long as the cause continues operative. They are palliative, not radical in their character and results. The only sure treatment, permanent as well as efficient, is the removal of the *cause*, the irritant which, acting on the irritability of the tissues, excites "nervous irritation." Too much attention cannot be paid, therefore, in all cases to the investigation of the sources of mischief in neurotic affections.

On a general review of the causes of irritable diseases, two grand divisions must be made: the one respects the susceptibilities of the nervous system, whether it be more or less easily disturbed; the other regards, more especially, the innumerable sources of irritation, the numerous irritants which may disturb the nervous sensitiveness. The former may be classified as the *predisposing*, the latter as the *exciting* causes of nervous diseases. The predisposition may, however, be so decided, that the slightest

irritant may produce severe effects. So, also, the exciting causes are frequently so powerful, that no peculiar predisposition is requisite for the development of the most intense examples of nervous irritation.

PREDISPOSING CAUSES.

NERVOUS TEMPERAMENT.—The most frequent predisposing cause, in all probability, is "*natural temperament*," the "*nervous temperament*," as it is usually termed. By this is meant, that certain individuals, from their original organization, are peculiarly impressible, easily disturbed, easily excited or depressed in everything that regards their cerebro-spinal nervous system.

It may be said, that such temperaments are often hereditary; but nevertheless, they are frequently observable, even early in life, when no decided indications of such susceptibility could be noticed in either father or mother. All women may be said to be nervous, when compared with men; all young children, when compared with adults; young girls at and after the period of adolescence, when compared with the married woman in the maturity of her strength, or with the elderly female who has passed her climacteric, and whose sedateness and impassiveness emulate that of the stronger sex. When girl is compared with girl, the same relative differences are observed; some are apparently unexcitable in their physical, intellectual, or moral nature; while others are thrown into ecstasies on the slightest occasion, and perhaps are depressed with the same facility; in other words, they are nervous. But, as has already been mentioned, this nervous temperament, although not unfrequently found in the anæmic, emaciated, and æsthenic girl, is often observed, and, perhaps, in its most intense manifestation, in girls of excellent organic development and actions, in those abounding in red blood, with active circulation, nutrition, secretions, and excretions; in those of a full habit, and who are active, strong, and capable of much endurance. Certainly, every one must have observed great nervousness in girls whose organic life was perfect. As formerly contended, there is no necessary connection between nervousness and anæmia. There is often great anæmia,

with no morbid irritability, and the reverse, great irritability with no anæmia.

The nervous temperament is often, however, not natural, but *acquired*. The most common source of mischief is a bad physical education. In proportion to the advancement of civilization; the multiplication of the wants and duties of life; the cultivation of the mind and the sentiments; the influences of self-indulgence, of confinement in ill-ventilated rooms, and in crowded cities; the pleasures of the table, festive assemblies, and all the appliances of modern luxury; the mere physical system degenerates, and becomes enervated, sensitive, and irritable. The organic actions are feeble, the appetite depraved, the digestion imperfect, and of course chylosis and hæmatosis defective. Anæmia, deficient nutrition, and still further, exhaustion and nervousness are the common and unfortunate results. The physical being is, in the present state of society, comparatively neglected; its wants are made subservient to false and fatal notions of mental cultivation, or forgotten amid the fascinating pleasures of sensual existence. The morbid irritability, thus often generated in early life by a vicious physical education, entails years of mental, moral, and physical suffering.

Later in life, the same nervous sensitiveness is often induced; even when, originally, the health and strength had been good, by inordinate mental excitements, or luxurious indulgences. Nervousness is, indeed, the almost necessary result of whatever debilitates. It is, inversely, as the strength of the organic or animal system; all the direct causes of exhaustion, therefore, in men and women, render them more sensitive, more irritable. The loss of blood, profuse evacuations from the stomach, bowels, kidneys, uterus, mammæ, and skin, not only induce anæmia and exhaustion, but nervousness. The patient becomes more excitable, as she becomes weaker. The same truth appears in all the indirect causes of exhaustion, from previous inflammatory or febrile complaints. The convalescent is proverbially irritable, not only mentally but physically. The intemperate becomes weakened and nervous from over-stimulation. The sensualist not only prostrates the powers of mind and body, but becomes the victim of irritable complaints. In this view, early marriages predispose to nervous affections; indeed, marriage not unfre-

quently is the cause of hysteria, especially in erotic habits, and where no conception ensues.

RHEUMATISM AND GOUT.—Intimately connected with this excitable state of the system, is a rheumatic or gouty diathesis; which, whether in its active or passive state, predisposes to all the variety of nervous affections. Often, in such patients, the irritation is fixed upon the pelvic viscera, producing all the symptoms of irritable uterus and bladder. Hence we frequently hear of rheumatism and gout of the uterus.

THE PARTURIENT STATE predisposes to irritable diseases in various ways. As soon as conception occurs, there is, as every one knows, very universally an exaltation of the cerebro-spinal system. This exaltation is aggravated by innumerable sources of irritation during gestation, not forgetting all those arising from the mental and moral excitements and apprehensions of the patient. The agonies of labor leave the uterus and the whole organism in an irritable condition, to be followed frequently by exhaustion from over-lactation, the loss of sleep, the anxieties and other causes of debility, too often attendant on maternity, especially among those brought up in luxury and refinement.

DISPLACEMENTS OF THE UTERUS, whether in the single or the married woman, must be numbered among the predisposing causes of irritable affections, as will hereafter appear. These displacements constitute the chief reason why females, so frequently, date the commencement of their sufferings from one of their confinements, whether premature or at term.

CLIMATE.—The exhausting influences of a warm climate on the human system are well known and recognized. The inhabitants of warm countries become enervated and indolent. Hence, from the long summers, and the sedentary habits thereby generated, nervous affections become more frequent. Ladies of the south suffer comparatively more than those of the north, not because the exciting causes are more numerous or efficient; but because the nervous system is more excitable from the influence of climate and modes of living. Slight irritations will disturb quickly and sometimes severely.

Case.—Among many cases of a similar character, we would cite the following: A very interesting young married lady from the south, consulted us as to her condition. She was but twenty-two years of age, the mother of two children; she had a healthy appearance, with a good complexion, and was free from all organic irritations. She could not walk about without uneasiness or exhaustion, and never attempted to move across the room without an “abdominal supporter,” which she had felt forced to wear, but with great inconvenience, for two years. Her chief complaint was of her mind; she was troubled by peculiar sensations in her head, with confusion of ideas. “Doctor,” she said, “I have been deranged for two years, and am not much better at present.” We could discover no other source of irritation about her system than a slight prolapsus uteri. This was easily relieved. She speedily felt better mentally and corporeally, could walk without bandages with ease and freedom, and once more enjoyed the pleasures of life. In a letter written soon after her return home, she said: “This beautiful world, which I could not look upon without horror and disgust, has become again a source of delight;” “I could not wish my worst enemy to suffer as I have done, even for the pleasures I now enjoy.” Years have elapsed, during which she has given birth to several children, and has had no return of her nervous distress.

GENERAL CONCLUSIONS.—This and analogous cases demonstrate, that severe and urgent symptoms may arise from trifling causes, in persons whose natural or acquired temperament is irritable. Another inference, also, is perfectly legitimate, that in many cases, no decided suffering will arise, even from well-marked local irritation, when there is no predisposition. Hence, for example, displacements of the uterus in the vigorous, insusceptible women, will often exist even for a long time with apparent impunity. Another fair inference of a similar character should be stated; that females may often recover, partially or completely, by destroying the predisposition, the morbid irritability, even when a local irritation of moderate character continues. As they gain strength, for example, they become less sensitive, and, of course, are less disturbed by any local trouble. They become stronger and able to bear it.

EXCITING CAUSES.

The predisposing causes here, as in other diseases, may often become also the real exciting causes of nervous affections; but usually there is some other irritant, of greater or less power, operative. A slight irritation will produce severe symptoms when the predisposition is strong; and, on the contrary, even when no predisposition whatever exists, a more decided local irritation will be also followed by severe symptoms.

INFLAMMATORY CONGESTION.—Congestion has been, very generally, regarded as the usual cause of all the suffering arising from irritable uterus. As formerly intimated, no very precise notion has been connected with this word and its French synonym, engorgement; and no particular attention has been paid to the different circumstances under which vascular turgescence occurs in the animal economy.¹ The two varieties of active congestion already insisted on, the one depending on nervous irritation and the other on organic irritation, must always be borne in mind, differing, as they do, so much in their immediate and remote consequences. The one is properly simple congestion or engorgement, the other is inflammation. Both have been regarded as the cause of an irritable condition of an organ.

As respects simple congestion, this has been and still is a great error, theoretically and practically. Congestion is not the cause, but the sequence of nervous irritation. It is impossible to conceive of blood rushing to any spot, tissue, or organ, under the equable action of the heart and large arteries, unless some previous change has occurred in such tissue. An apoplexy or determination of blood to the brain presupposes a determining cause, an irritant producing an irritation—"Ubi irritatio, ibi affluxus." Another reason for entirely disregarding this kind of congestion as a cause, is, its evanescent character. In blushing, in lachrymation, and in the erections, as soon as the nervous excitement ceases, the turgescence disappears with wonderful rapidity, leaving no vestige of its visitation. In morbid congestions, also, with certain limitations, the same remark is true. Active con-

¹ *Vide* Introduction.

gestion of the brain, heart, lungs, liver, and uterus (as in severe cases of dysmenorrhœa), generally vanishes with great rapidity and completeness if the cause subsides.—“Causa sublata, effectus tollitur.”

The same observations are, in some respects, true as regards *inflammatory congestion*. Here, also, the turgescence presupposes a cause, an irritant acting on the irritability of the tissues of organic life; hence organic irritation, then inflammation. The surgeon well knows how soon inflammation is resolved if the mote be taken from the eye or the thorn from the flesh. But, unfortunately, many inflammations are kept up by irritants which cannot be removed, or depend on spontaneous causes, such as peculiar states of the patient's general system or of his fluids; and hence, they are persistent. Moreover, the nature or character of organic or inflammatory irritation is peculiar; it not only involves the sensibilities of the tissues, but has a tendency to produce alteration or actual disorganization. On these accounts, inflammation is often the cause of an irritable state of a tissue. In acute cases of inflammation, pain, and not unfrequently spasms (symptoms of nervous irritation), are often present, even in the earliest stage, and become more or less intense in its progress. Occasionally, also, the nervous irritation, especially when a strong predisposition exists, is inordinate compared with the degree of inflammatory irritation present. This is observed in some of the varieties of rheumatism and gout, of gastro-intestinal and uterine inflammations of even a very moderate character. Often, indeed, the symptoms of nervous irritation are so urgent as to demand almost the sole attention of the practitioner, those of inflammation being put in abeyance for the time being.

Frequently, however, even in such cases, the inflammation being removed, the pain and spasms disappear. Nevertheless it is a truth, which the profession has been slow to learn, that in many cases after inflammation has been dissipated, the part affected remains tender, sensitive, and irritable, not only for days, but sometimes for months and years. This fact is recognized by the popular word “weakness.” An organ once diseased is regarded as “weak;” that is, easily disturbed, or predisposed to be diseased again. Brodie fixed the attention of surgeons on this idea when he spoke of “the hysteric condition” of the mammae, of the joints, etc.; and Gooch, more clearly than any one else, developed the

distinct idea of a morbidly sensitive organ without any inflammation, when he described so graphically an "irritable uterus," and traced the history of its phenomena.

Inflammation, therefore, is sometimes the cause, immediate or remote, of an irritable uterus. This is not only true of the common forms of metritis, but of those peculiar varieties connected with rheumatic, gouty, cutaneous, and other metastatic forms of disease. In all of these latter there may be rapid translations to and from the uterus, with some suffering at the time, but leaving the organ exceedingly sensitive or in a state of actual irritation. Too much has, however, been lately said of rheumatism and gout of the uterus to the exclusion of other causes far more common.

PARTURITION.—The sensitive state of the uterus during pregnancy is aggravated and sometimes confirmed by the sufferings of *labor*, and occasionally by the inflammatory consequences of a tedious and painful delivery. For weeks and months, the uterus may remain so irritable as to become the centre of irritation to other tissues and organs. Owing to the enlargement of the uterus continuing after delivery, and especially to the elongated and consequent inefficiency of its ligaments, as will be explained more fully hereafter, displacements of the organ ensue, perhaps, more frequently than under other circumstances, and thus lay the foundation of great and prolonged suffering. Often, therefore, do females date the origin of their sufferings from a particular "confinement."

OVER-LACTATION.—The continual irritation of the *mammæ*, produced by *over-lactation*, acts not only as a predisposing cause, by exhausting the patient's strength, and thus rendering the nervous system more sensitive, but often has a direct influence on the uterus, increasing its sensitiveness and rendering it morbidly irritable.

It is well known, that putting the child to the breast soon after delivery is an exciting cause of after-pains. In protracted cases of nursing, especially when the milk is deficient, the act of suckling is often followed by pain in the back and other evidences of uterine irritation; and, if persisted in, may be productive of bad consequences.

"NIMIA VENUS," excessive coitus, and all unnatural excitations, are frequently direct causes of an irritable uterus. It is often observed, therefore, some time after marriage, particularly in cases where no conception has taken place.

MENTAL AND MORAL EXCITEMENTS.—In close connection with the last mentioned cause are all those innumerable, indirect but positive excitements of the uterine system, which act through the medium of the imagination and passions—through the brain—on the ovaries and uterus.

Hence not only is a predisposition established, but positive morbid irritation induced, by the indulgence of voluptuous imaginings, whether arising spontaneously, or generated by improper and loose conversation, by the reading of romances, novels, plays, or books still more impure, and by attendance at the ball-room and the theatre. Everything of the kind has a terrible influence, especially on young girls of a warm, excitable temperament. These causes, combined with a bad physical education, luxurious indulgences, sedentary habits, and other violations of the rules of hygiene, constitute a prolific cause of irritable and nervous diseases.

Moreover, much mischief is the result of undue *mental excitement* in young persons, even if the morale be properly cultivated. The prolonged exercise of the mental powers produces corporeal weakness. It positively exhausts, and thus renders the brain and its dependencies, sensitive, and irritable; so that every organ, the uterus especially, becomes morbidly excitable. The brain itself yields, and even mental exhaustion, as well as physical, too often results from the inordinate and injudicious effort to cultivate the intellectual, at the expense of the physical being. This is, no doubt, the reason of the frequent failure of the prevalent system of education. All the branches of human learning, considered as requisite for a lady, and all the "accomplishments," are to be gained in some five or six years, with an almost total disregard of the organic and animal functions. No wonder, then, that girls, on leaving school, become so soon the "living martyrs" of nervous, irritable diseases.

COLD.—The symptoms of irritable uterus are very frequently referred by patients to "*cold*," that is, to some unusual exposure

to a cold atmosphere, or to some sudden transition of temperature. Strictly, this is never quite correct, as the direct influence of cold probably never excites either organic or animal irritation. Still, however, as cold is a cause of various functional disturbances of the uterus, such as amenorrhœa, dysmenorrhœa, etc., and also of various kinds and degrees of inflammatory action, it becomes indirectly the cause of irritable uterus.

GREAT MUSCULAR EFFORT, especially when suddenly made, excites the uterine sensibilities, and, directly or indirectly, is a most frequent cause of morbid irritability of the uterus. Hence, patients very frequently date the commencement of their troubles to a long fatiguing walk; to climbing some high hill, mountain, or tower; to ascending and descending high staircases; to severe jolting on horseback, or in coaches; to dancing, running, jumping; to falls; to sneezing, coughing, vomiting, straining at stool; to lifting or carrying weights; to dandling children in the arms, etc.

If the exertion be suddenly made, it is much more injurious; and, of course, the bad effects are decidedly more readily manifested when any predisposition exists. Thus, after parturition, when all the excitements of gestation and labor have left the pelvic organs unusually sensitive, a slight muscular effort, as in walking, standing, or defecation, will often prove permanently injurious.

The uterus in all cases of violent or prolonged muscular effort is impelled more or less forcibly against the floor of the pelvis, by the weight of the superincumbent viscera, and by the action of the abdominal muscles and diaphragm. Under the continual repetition of such pressure from above, resisted by the sacrum, the coccyx, and the rectum, often filled with indurated fæces, the uterus gradually becomes more and more sensitive, and thence arises more or less sympathetic distress.

Nevertheless, it is indirectly that these physical efforts are chiefly deleterious. They all have a direct agency in causing a permanent *displacement of the uterus*, by stretching its ligaments, so as, sooner or later, to render them incapable of sustaining this viscus in its natural location. The causes and the effects of such displacements will hereafter form the subject of special investigation. It will be sufficient now to state, that under these cir-

cumstances of displacement, the uterus is subjected constantly to irritation on every movement of the patient, and may thus be rendered so irritable, that the most terrible consequences will result. Displacements of the uterus, however induced, and whether with or without a predisposition to nervous irritation, become, as will hereafter be shown, the most prolific cause of an irritable state of this organ. Even when other causes are operative, the symptoms are often enhanced and kept up by this unfortunate accident; indeed, not unfrequently, they will often disappear, when other supposed mal-influences exist, if the displacement be relieved.

PRESSURE made on the uterus from other sources than muscular action, is often equally injurious, especially as all such extraneous force receives an additional impetus from every motion of the patient. The tight dresses, the corsets, the various bands and strings around the waist, the weight of the lower garments, the use of binders, of abdominal supporters, and all the variety of braces, too often employed merely to hide trifling deformities; all operate, directly by the unnatural pressure made on the uterus, or still more powerfully, indirectly, by forcing this organ into various mal-positions, which are a constant source of irritation.

Similar results may be met with, from *internal* pressure, from tympanites or ascites, from enlarged liver, spleen, or mesenteric glands, from feculent accumulations in the bowels, from enlarged ovaries, with or without dropsical collections; all of which may directly irritate the pelvic viscera, or may cause displacements of the uterus.

DISEASES OF THE UTERUS.—In *affections of the uterus itself*, the same remark is still more frequently substantiated. Hence, hypertrophy and indurated states of the womb, tumors within or on the exterior of the uterus, or in its substance (intra-mural), physometra, hydrometra, and abscesses of the organ, not merely excite the organic and animal actions of this viscus; but by increasing its weight, and by affording a broader surface to pressure from the intestines, etc., they, almost necessarily, cause displacements, which are followed by irritation or congestion, leucorrhœa,

menorrhagia, hemorrhage, etc. Proofs of this important fact will hereafter be adduced, when the treatment is considered.

OBSTRUCTIONS, PARTIAL OR COMPLETE, OF THE CERVIX UTERI, particularly during the menstrual life, often become the source of great irritation. The uterus is very intolerant of any fluid, retained within its cavity. If the mucoid or menstrual secretions have not a ready outlet, irritation and painful contractions ensue, constituting mechanical dysmenorrhœa. The constant periodical recurrence of which will render the tissues of this organ preternaturally sensitive.

IRRITATIONS OF OTHER ORGANS.—Finally, the uterus is disturbed by its sympathetic connections, in cases of *irritation or disease of other organs*, as the ovaries, the bladder, the clitoris, the vulva, and the rectum, especially its extremity, so often the subject of painful diseases, also from the more distant organs, as intestines, stomach, mammæ, brain, etc., to which allusions have already been made. These reflex influences on the uterus are often very efficient in producing mischief.

GENERAL CONCLUSIONS.—A review of these causes of irritable uterus will, to a great extent, enable us to answer the repeated inquiry, why nervous affections of the uterus are so much more prevalent and distressing during the present than the past generation. The answer is twofold, or, perhaps, threefold. The first relates to the predisposing states of the patient's system. The nervous temperament of women of the present age has been greatly developed by the wonderful increase of the indulgences and luxuries of modern life. The physical education of the girl has been most carelessly and thoughtlessly disregarded; while every stimulus has been applied to procure a precocious development of the mind, the heart, and the passions. The organic life has been neglected, while the animal has been unduly and too rapidly excited. Another answer to the query is, that the tight dresses, the weight of garments, the braces, etc., to which girls are subjected, are more constantly resorted to, and are of a more decided character than those employed by their ancestors.

Perhaps it should be added, that the greater frequency of uterine diseases is more apparent than real. Formerly these com-

plaints passed under other names, as weakness of the general system, nervousness, rheumatism, gout, affections of the head, heart, lungs, stomach, liver, or even of the bowels. Patients were regarded as complaining, as addicted to secret vices, to intemperance in alcohol or opium. Even of late years, neuralgia, spasms, and especially that most convenient word, "spinal irritation," have received the credit of all the varieties of uterine affection. The uterus, as a source of spinal and cerebral irritation, of neuralgia, spasms, and convulsions, has been, and, perhaps, still is too often ignored. Even women themselves, as well as their medical attendants, have, often, not surmised the source of irritation.

Case.—We have just taken charge of a patient, with hysteric faintings, spasms, and convulsions, who for some months had been treated for inflammations of the brain and the spinal marrow, by profuse bleedings, cupping, leeching, mercurials, and evacuants, and all the variety of counter-irritants, to the scalp, spine, etc. During the employment of these so-called remedies, the symptoms constantly increased in violence. For the last three months, medical treatment has been abandoned, and she has improved. Many of her nervous affections, however, continue. She had a retroverted uterus with hypertrophy; we could detect no other disease in any organ of her system.

All ages are liable to irritable diseases; but the uterus is very seldom involved until the occurrence of puberty. We have had patients, who traced the symptoms of uterine irritation to one or even two years before the appearance of their catamenia, which were, however, behind the usual time. It is during the menstrual life of woman that such complaints most generally occur. A strong predisposition is seen, as soon as this most wonderful change begins in the economy: for, then not only the ovaries and the uterus are most rapidly developed to their perfect organization; but analogous changes occur in all the tissues and organs of the body. It is when the brain, as the organ of the mental and moral being, as well as the source and centre of all nervous influences, attains the full development of its structure and its functions, that the peculiar irritability and sensibility of the woman are fully developed, and the predisposition for neurotic complaints becomes most marked. The history of the symptoms, already given, illustrates these facts. When the menstrual life terminates, the ovaries and the uterus rapidly lose their influence; the

organic actions often become more active, and the cerebro-spinal system loses its sensibility to a greater or less degree, so that the hysterical forms of complaint are far less frequent. Nevertheless, irritable diseases sometimes originate after the disappearance of the menses, and when they existed previously, are often continued, even severely, for years; still, it is a general truth, that neurotic diseases disappear at fifty years of age. The married woman looks forward with pleasure to this golden period of her existence, when the sufferings of maternity shall cease. The martyrs of neuralgic complaints (always dying but still surviving), whether single or married, whether blessed with children or denied this great privilege of women, bend their thoughts and wishes to the same important epoch. Far off it may be, years may still have to elapse, years of wretchedness and suffering, mental, moral, and physical, during which the prayer for death will often be breathed; still the hope arises, and should be encouraged, that amid the revolutions of the animal functions, pain and distress will cease, the blessing of health will be again granted, life will present new and unwonted charms, and the mind and spirit rejoice under the soothing influence of natural sensations and normal stimuli. If no organic disease has been superadded, the recovery may be complete.

Happily, however, by attention and appropriate treatment, irritable diseases can often be arrested, and health and happiness restored long before the period of the cessation of the menses.

PATHOLOGY.

The nature of this form of morbid excitement, as here advocated, has already been developed.

An irritable uterus is that state of the nerves of the organ, in which they are preternaturally susceptible to impressions. This is all. There may be, and often is, no perceptible disturbance of the organic life. It is merely a disease of the animal life. If, however, a severe or continued irritant disturbs this irritability, the irritation may be followed by pain, spasm, or by various distressing nervous sensations, which may radiate to distant parts. In other cases it is succeeded by congestion or engorgement. This is not inflammatory congestion, but that modification of

congestion resulting from nervous excitements, as in menstruation, erections, etc. This congestion may be the cause of leucorrhœa, menorrhagia, and hæmorrhagia. Sometimes, when long persistent, and especially when no secretions or effusions ensue for its relief, congestion is followed by increased growth or development of the organ, that is, by hypertrophy, but never by inflammation, by induration, ulceration, or other results of inflammatory action. Hence, there is no permanent alteration of structure; even after the lapse of many years, the recovery is perfect, and often sudden. Of course inflammation is often co-existent with an irritable uterus; but it arises from other and extraneous sources. On the other hand, an irritable tissue often ensues from inflammation, which irritability is thus sometimes the effect, but never the cause.

This simple distinct view of an irritable organ does not seem to have been received by the profession; even Gooch, notwithstanding his admirable description of the disease, treated it as an inflammatory complaint. His successors have followed him in practice, and have expressed their theoretical views by numerous modified terms. Thus we read of a moderate degree of inflammation; of a passive or sub-inflammation; of a continued dysmenorrhœa; of rheumatism or gout of the uterus; of inflammation slowly, after the lapse of years, tending to disorganization; of a peculiar irritation, not tending to recovery; of congestion of the uterus; of engorgement; and lately we hear constantly the positive, unmodified declaration, that it is nothing more than inflammation of the mucous membrane of the os, cervix, and sometimes of the body of the uterus, followed by its usual consequences. The practice, most unfortunately, of authors and theorists is founded on these different pathological views.

The numerous and varied opinions of pathologists on this subject, in Europe and America, as evinced by books, and by the excited debates in medical societies, cis- and trans-atlantic, are anything but creditable to medical science. All must mourn over a discrepancy of opinion, which bears so directly on the treatment of such painful and distressing maladies.

DIAGNOSIS.

The diagnosis, in one point of view, is exceedingly easy. We must simply ascertain, in order to pronounce it irritable, whether a part be morbidly sensitive; whether its sensations be more readily disturbed than natural. But, the practical difficulty is to determine whether this excitable state is merely the result of inflammation, or whether it arises from some other irritant. In other words, to distinguish between a state of nervous and of organic irritation; between an irritable and an inflamed organ.

In pure uncomplicated cases of irritable uterus, the absence of all the symptoms and the consequences of inflammation, would seem to be sufficient. But, it has been objected, that all the symptoms of inflammation are not absent; that the pain, the soreness, the burning, the disturbance of function, which are present, are all evidences of phlogosis. This difficulty has already been met, when the great pathological fact was presented, that pain has no necessary connection with inflammation, that it is an accident or an accessory to this state of morbid excitement. We know that some of the most destructive inflammations exist without pain; and also that the most intense agony which animal nature can endure, is often experienced without inflammation. If, therefore, the case be a doubtful one, yet, after the lapse of weeks, or months, or years, none of the usual consequences of inflammation be observable, the organ may safely be regarded as irritable. This diagnosis will be confirmed, if the general health of the patient remains good, with no decided or continued emaciation, and no fever, etc.

The difficulty is greater when local inflammation exists with an irritable uterus. This point has also been noticed. If the symptoms of nervous irritation be decidedly predominant, we may regard it as a case of irritable uterus, complicated with inflammation, and demanding not only treatment for the inflammation, but afterwards a subsequent and diverse treatment, for nervous irritation. Even in bad cases of inflammation, when enlargement and induration of the cervix, a red, tumid, and granular condition of its mucous membrane and purulent discharges are present; even in such cases, the neuralgic pains will very frequently be found dependent, mainly on pressure and other causes,

rather than on the inflammatory process. It is inflammation complicated with an irritable uterus. This distinction will be found of great practical importance.

Again, care must be taken not to suppose an organ to be inflamed, simply because it is painful, and at the same time enlarged and indurated. Often, in such cases, there is no inflammation present; the induration is the result of a bygone inflammation; it is a sequence, not a symptom. The pain and spinal irritation still remaining, are evidences of an irritable organ.

The same remark and mode of reasoning are applicable to all those cases of irritable uterus, conjoined with simple hypertrophy, with a hypertrophic enlargement depending on pregnancy, poly-pous tumors, or heterologue developments in the substance, or on the surface of the uterus. Too often have all such cases been confounded with, and treated as, inflammation.

Of course, also, care should be taken, that when symptoms of pelvic irritation be present, its true locality be ascertained as far as practicable. Frequently, on account of the predominance of the rectal irritation, have all the symptoms of irritable uterus been referred to rectitis, to strictures, or to hæmorrhoidal tumors; to fissure of the anus, or to fistula in ano. So also the cystic irritation, so common, has often been regarded as a disease of the blood, kidneys, or urinary passages; yet the original complaint was, and continued to remain in the uterus.

Perhaps, under this head of diagnosis, the caution should be reiterated, not to consider any of the secondary or sympathetic symptoms of irritable uterus as primary or original, and, especially, not to confound nervous irritation of the brain, lungs, liver, etc., with inflammatory or organic diseases of these organs.

PROGNOSIS.

The prognosis, of course, in all nervous affections, must be doubtful; nevertheless, in pure uncomplicated cases it may be regarded as quite favorable. In such cases, however severe and prolonged the suffering, death very rarely results. On the contrary, a perfect recovery may be very confidently anticipated in most of the cases, and occasionally the restoration to health is very rapid. Where complications exist, the prognosis depends

on the character and degree of the complication, whether curable or incurable, whether mild or severe, acute or chronic, etc. But even in incurable cases, for example, in hypertrophy, indurations, and tumors of the uterus; the symptoms of nervous irritation may be so moderated, or completely subdued, that the patient will enjoy excellent health with great or entire freedom from suffering.

Besides, in those cases of irritable pelvic viscera which defy every ascertained mode of promoting a cure, the patient may, with good reason, entertain the hope that time will bring relief; that the disease "will wear out;" or, more scientifically, that the revolutions continually occurring in the animal economy, before, and especially at the time of the disappearance of the menstrual function, may render the nervous system less sensitive, and even diminish the degree of local irritation. The woman after fifty, often, enjoys excellent health, when life previously had been painful and distressing.

CHAPTER IX.

TREATMENT OF IRRITABLE UTERUS—REMOVAL OR
PALLIATION OF THE CAUSE.

THE unavoidable conclusions from the facts adduced in illustrating the nature and history of irritable uterus, are, that the local complaint is primary; that the general disturbance of the cerebro-spinal nervous system, and the reflex influences on individual organs, are altogether secondary; and that however much the predisposing causes, or the general health may be improved, and the nervous susceptibilities diminished by appropriate general treatment; yet, after all, the patient is not well. There is palliation of suffering, but no radical relief. Permanent advantage will not be gained by a constant treatment merely for plethora, weakness, lassitude, anæmia, dyspepsia, cerebro-spinal irritation, or congestion. We have known ten, fifteen, and twenty years wasted, amid great sufferings, in vain attempts to give strength to the weak, red blood to the anæmic, healthy functions to the dyspeptic and bilious, and to diminish general or local plethora by evacuants and revulsives. The cause having been overlooked, all treatment was ineffectual for recovery, everything was but palliative.

On the contrary, if the cause be removed; if the irritant be destroyed; it is most wonderful how rapidly, sometimes how instantaneously, irritations will cease. The neuralgia, the spasms, the wretched sensations in the brain, heart, lungs, etc., will most mysteriously vanish. A clearness is imparted to the mental vision, the mind again becomes capable of thought and reflection; pleasant, cheerful, amiable feelings, succeed the desponding, irritable, gloomy, despairing sentiments which had become habitual. There arises a feeling of lightness, of buoyancy of body, mind, and spirit, to which the poor sufferer had long been a stranger. The whole being seems to be revolutionized, a new life is imparted, a peculiar zest is given to the business and pleasures of

life, so that the patient feels a doubt as to her own personal identity; so different are present from former sensations. Even when, as is usually the case, the improvement is more gradual as the cause is slowly removed, yet the relief is often as decided as it is wonderful. "One hundred miserable feelings," said a lady, to the author, "have vanished since your visit of yesterday."

REMOVAL OR PALLIATION OF THE CAUSE.

The *first indication* in the treatment of irritable uterus is the removal of the cause, or to palliate it so far as practicable. Unfortunately, there are cases in which the cause cannot be detected; such cases are incurable by the practitioner, however much he may succeed in palliation. In some, the causes may be detected but cannot be removed; but generally their influences can be palliated; at times their character is transitory, and they will spontaneously disappear.

CONGESTIONS of the uterus, so far as they differ from inflammations, though so generally regarded as a cause, are, according to views already presented, the effect, and need hardly now be specially noticed. Let it be remembered, however, that in a few cases, especially at the menstrual periods, these congestions may be so great as to increase the sufferings, and to demand some temporary remedies, before a radical treatment can be applied. They may thus become aggravating causes; then, the application of a few cups to the sacral region, of leeches to the hypogastric, the perineum, or the labia may be very comforting and useful. These may be assisted by laxatives, diaphoretics, and especially by warm hip-baths, fomentations, and poultices. All this, however, is rarely demanded, and should be restricted as much as possible; for, few things are more injurious than the persistent use of direct evacuants in irritable diseases. This is in accordance with the general principle, that the irritability of a part, or of the whole economy, is inversely as the strength.

ACUTE INFLAMMATIONS often produce irritability of the uterus, and must therefore be relieved by the usual antiphlogistic measures. Where, however, inflammatory symptoms have disap-

peared, and the part remains merely morbidly sensitive or irritable; then the consequences—a very different set of phenomena—demand attention. The irritability, thus the sequel of inflammation, will often disappear rapidly, providing no new source of irritation, or no aggravating cause be operative, especially under the soothing influence of rest in bed. Judicious management, therefore, during and after acute inflammation, will soon remove every vestige of disease, especially if the patient be seen before organic changes have occurred.

CHRONIC INFLAMMATION.—But chronic inflammations are often coexistent with irritable uterus, and one of the great pathological questions of the day is how far they are mutually connected as cause and effect. That inflammation, with its sequela ulceration, is the common and almost universal cause of nervous, neuralgic, and spasmodic affections, is the prevalent notion of pathologists in Europe and America. Thence, all their efforts are directed to the removal of the inflammation as the cause, the "*radix malorum*." By the author, these opinions are regarded as fundamentally erroneous, and the practice resulting as decidedly mischievous. For although, occasionally, it is true that the chronic inflammation is the sole, efficient cause, and its removal the *sine qua non* to recovery; yet in a large majority of cases the nervous symptoms have an independent origin. They may exist in all their intensity without, as well as with, inflammation; they often are present before inflammation appears; and very frequently they remain even for many years after all inflammatory symptoms have disappeared. When nervous irritation is complicated with organic or inflammatory irritation of a chronic character, their existence is very generally due to a common cause.

A prolapsus uteri, for example, may give rise to the symptoms of irritable uterus, and also to those of inflammation of the cervix uteri. In this case, the displacement is the common cause, neither the irritability depending on the inflammation, nor the inflammation on the irritation, but both on the unnatural position of the organ. The continual pressure on the displaced womb from the weight of the superincumbent viscera, enormously enhanced by the contraction of the muscular parietes of the abdomen, will arouse slowly but often very effectually the nervous suscepti-

bilities of the whole uterus; while the constant attrition of the delicate tissues of the os and cervix uteri against the posterior surface of the vagina, where it covers the rectum and perineum, will frequently produce organic irritation or inflammation. In such cases, by perfect rest, washes, and other antiphlogistic means, the inflammation may be readily subdued. But the moment the patient is on her feet, or making any muscular effort, she finds that her complaints are as bad as ever, because the irritable condition remains inasmuch as the prolapsus continues; the irritation is again immediately re-excited long before any recurrence of the inflammatory symptoms.

The deductions resulting, if these views be correct, are, that in a comparatively few cases chronic inflammation may be the efficient cause of irritable uterus; that in all cases it is an aggravating cause; and, therefore, whenever present, it demands a suitable treatment to diminish or destroy its symptoms. Nevertheless a *pure antiphlogistic* treatment should seldom be trusted; in a large majority of cases it should be considered merely as of a temporary or accessory importance. The main dependence should be placed on rest and remedies for an irritable, not an inflamed organ. In these chronic cases especially, the perseverance in a course of antiphlogistic remedies, whether local or general, or both, will prove not merely nugatory, but highly detrimental and dangerous. So common are the evils resulting from this practice, that proofs of the truth of these opinions are to the writer almost innumerable.

Cases.—A lady, from Alabama, informed us that from the time of her marriage, at the age of fourteen, she had been, now for some fifteen years, the subject of the most intense pelvic distress and suffering, by which she was completely disabled. The use of the lancet, assisted by low diet, calomel, and purgatives, had been carried to such an extent that the greatest possible emaciation was induced, and all her powers prostrated, so that for years it was not thought that she could possibly recover. At the bend of each arm innumerable cicatrices testified to the accuracy of her statement.

A lady, from Missouri, with a retroverted uterus, and an atresia of the vagina, had been copiously bled every few days during three months for severe pain and congestion of the brain, until

she became exceedingly anæmic, and her blood resembled "pink-colored water," with but temporary relief.

A lady, from Virginia, had been subjected for six years to the use of mercury, had been salivated several times, and was still kept under the influence of this drug, for supposed scirrhus of the cervix uteri. Her husband stated, no doubt hyperbolically, that his wife had taken a quart of calomel in six years. She speedily recovered, however, under the treatment for irritable uterus caused by retroflexion.

Much dependence, especially of late years, has been placed on *local antiphlogistic* remedies, which, as already intimated, are occasionally requisite to moderate severe pain, great congestions, or when the symptoms are urgent. They are often useful as temporary or occasional measures. But, under the idea that inflammation is present and must be subdued, the practice has been continued, even in the same case, for months or years. Cups to the loins, leeches applied to the vagina and to the uterus, assisted often by scarifications and even incisions of the os and cervix uteri, have been employed sometimes for a long period with decided mischief to the general system, and very often an aggravation of the local symptoms. This is true even when some inflammation is still existing: but more especially so, in those numerous cases where no inflammation whatever really exists, where the supposed indications of phlogosis were entirely neuralgic and spasmodic, with or without nervous congestion; or where the chronic inflammation existing was accidental, and not essential, secondary, and unimportant.

The same remarks are applicable to the inordinate perseverance in other varieties of antiphlogistic remedies. If a simple, non-specific inflammation (for no allusion is now made to scrofulous, syphilitic, phagedenic, cancerous, and other peculiar or malignant diseases) cannot be relieved by a moderate and comparatively restricted use of evacuants, assisted by astringent and alterative remedies; it certainly ought to be suspected, that there must be some counteracting agency, some persistence in the original, new, or aggravating cause, some peculiarity of the patient's general health, some sympathetic mal-influences from other tissues and organs, or, what is more frequently the case, that there has been an entire mistake made as to the pathology of the case. Is it conceivable, on any acknowledged principles, or on any results

of experience of the wise and prudent surgeon, that, if a non-specific inflammation or ulceration—the cause being removed—will not disappear under the influence of mild and soothing measures, assisted by solutions of the nitrate of silver, and occasionally by the judicious and transient application of the solid nitrate, any good can be anticipated from repeated and prolonged burnings from the lunar caustic; or, if this fail, from the mineral acids, the acid nitrate of mercury, chromic acid, the chloride of zinc, the potassa pura, the potassa cum calce, or the actual cautery? Will not all and each of these articles produce a more intense inflammation, a deeper ulceration than the original inflammation, however intense, or however prolonged? What would be thought of the science, skill, and judgment of a practitioner who should, in obstinate chronic inflammations and ulcerations of the mucous membrane of the nares, of the mouth, of the throat, of the larynx, of the eye, or of the rectum, resort, in rapid succession, to the various grades of stimulating and caustic applications, not to be deterred in his heroic treatment until the red or the white-hot iron had done its fatal work?

Some forty years ago, the writer was present at a consultation of three leading surgeons, on a case of gangrenous chancre of the penis, which had defied the usual treatment, in a man whose health was broken down by disease, mercurials, etc. One exclaimed, in the full confidence of his science and principles, "*Carthago delenda est*," "there is no treatment for syphilis but mercury; more calomel must be given." So now, for ulcers, almost if not altogether invisible, certainly intangible, cauterization after cauterization, each more severe than its predecessor, is said to be the only remedy for obstinate inflammation and ulceration of the uterus! No apparent attention is paid to the original or accessory causes, to the peculiar condition of the surrounding organs. The answer made to all such objections, although they are perfectly in accordance with experience in other organs, is, that the patients recover. This may be, and doubtless is, sometimes true; but, in numerous cases, the whole theory and practice is a failure. Patients are constantly brought here from distant parts for treatment of complaints of the uterus, still persisting, sometimes, in an aggravated form, where these remedies had been employed for a long time in vain.

That patients will not only survive such practice, but occa-

sionally recover, is by no means wonderful to the scientific and experienced accoucheur. The uterus itself is not a vital organ. All its inflammations, all its hypertrophies, its indurations, its tumors, when not specific, may be often tolerated for a long life, and may never prove the cause of death. The severe contusions, lacerations, and the consequent inflammations, ulcerations, and even gangrene resulting in many cases of difficult labor, seldom destroy life. Even specific diseases, the phagedenic and cancerous ulcers, with their fungous growths, their profuse sanies, fetid and hemorrhagic discharges, often continue for months and years, before relief is found in the grave. It is therefore altogether credible, that however severe the inflammation, ulceration, and sloughing, produced by caustics, nevertheless, as soon as the practitioner shall remit his so-called remedial applications, the inflammation will subside, the sloughs will separate, granulations form, and cicatrization ensue, and the patient be assured of her recovery. May not the question be, however, seriously and conscientiously propounded, whether in all cases of inflammation with or without ulceration of the mucous membrane of the cervix uteri, all this treatment, even if successful eventually, is not only unnecessary, but positively an aggravation and prolongation of her sufferings, corporeal and mental? Every one must give their testimony from their own experience. The writer gives his positively. Such inflammations are as curable as those of the rectum, the mouth, or the eye, and by remedies as mild, as soothing, and as effectual in the one case as in the other. By the heroic plan, more suffering is induced, more time is required, and more injury results to the general health from the greater suffering and prolonged confinement; very frequently, as intimated, no relief is afforded—indeed, positive mischief, in many instances, is inflicted; the neck of the uterus is deformed, the canal contracted, the os uteri almost, if not quite, impervious. The symptoms of irritable uterus often continue, sometimes in an aggravated form, and still worse, according to the confessions of most of these operators, the inflammation excited by the knife, or the caustics, has penetrated through the parietes of the uterus to its investments. Hence, pelvic cellulitis or peritonitis, with all its severe, dangerous, and even fatal consequences, has ensued. Such results the author has never had the misfortune to witness; he records them upon the testimony of others, as the sequence of their own

operation, or that of their friends. Certainly, the danger ought not to be incurred for any common or healthy inflammation, or even hypertrophy of the cervix uteri, where no specific disease is present.

ENLARGEMENTS.—The question in abeyance is, perhaps, in appearance at least, altered, when there is a permanent enlargement of the cervix uteri; in other words, in cases of hypertrophy or induration of the neck of the uterus.

The distinction has already been drawn between hypertrophy and simple induration. The former is usually the result of simple congestion, the latter, of inflammation. Examples of the former are seen in pregnancy and cases of polypi; it is simple development, growth, with no alteration of tissue, "proliferation of tissue," as termed by M. Klob. The latter all are familiar with, as the result of metritis.

Hypertrophy.—In hypertrophy, where no phlogosis has been or is present, is it conceivable that cauterization is requisite to diminish or destroy the enlargement? What practitioner would be regarded as "*compos mentis*," who should resort to his cauteries for the hypertrophy resulting from a polypous tumor or from a foetus in utero? Yet, what is the difference in hypertrophies arising from other causes? In both there is simple enlargement, development; and in both, there is no inflammation, and, indeed, no morbid organic action. In each there must be a cause of such increased growth. In the former, the polypus or the foetus being removed, the enlargement disappears. Is it then not, therefore, a natural conclusion, that in the latter also, the detection and the removal of the cause would be a far more rational practice than the application of the potential or actual cautery? Yet the hypertrophy is often spoken of as the disease, "*ipse morbus*;" it must be destroyed; and nothing else is thought of as necessary or practicable.

Again, even if the cause be removed and the hypertrophy continues, or at least disappears very slowly, on what therapeutical principles can the caustic treatment be justified? Would it not be substituting a greater evil for a less—a state of inflammation, suppuration, ulceration, and gangrene, for a simple increased organic action, which is not truly abnormal even when great development occurs, but normal, natural? Will not the tissues, thus excited and irritated to a morbid state, be far more likely to re-

main permanently enlarged by the inflammatory process thus induced by the stimulating and caustic applications? Might it not be rationally expected that the increased size would more certainly and safely disappear by quieting irritations and promoting the secretions by the use of warm baths and fomentations, by warm mucilaginous vaginal injections, by emollient ointments, by the various applications of conium, belladonna, and other narcotics, by mercurial, iodine, and other resolvents?

The appeal made by its advocates to the results of this caustic practice is certainly not satisfactory. There have been no comparative trials made of the two modes of treatment; no candid statement of the bad as well as of the apparently favorable results of the caustic method. Few, perhaps very few, practitioners have acted on the principle of removing the cause of hypertrophy.

Many cases of reported success may be explained by the fact that the caustics, so called, have not been used as caustics, but so slightly applied, or so diluted, as to act merely as stimuli, or as resolvents. Thus we hear of the "antiphlogistic" touch of the nitrate of silver.

Such "touches," or the application of weak solutions of the nitrate of silver, the persevering employment of the tincture or other preparations of iodine to the neck of the uterus, or the use of various medicated vaginal suppositories may be all very influential in diminishing the hypertrophied condition of the organ. It is very difficult, however, to give credence to the theory that powerful caustics tend, notwithstanding, the acute inflammation excited, to promote absorption.

Induration.—Very similar questions and answers may be asked and given as to the treatment of induration by the same heroic remedies. The two cases, of hypertrophy and induration, although different as to their causes, the actual condition of the tissues, and their susceptibility to remedial influences, are, nevertheless, very similar as to the bad consequences which may result from such applications, and as to the means of preventing and relieving such evil effects.

The condition now to be considered is that of the cervix indurated and enlarged by lymphatic deposits, the result of phlogosis. It has ceased to be an inflammatory state; *inflammation* has disappeared, but its effects remain. An ankylosed joint is a similar condition, and may remain for years, or even for life, as the result

of an inflammatory disease. Every one is familiar with the indurated condition of the mammary gland, which remains for a long time after all symptoms of phlogosis have terminated. Also, an indurated neck or body of the uterus may continue after all morbid excitement has completely disappeared. In such cases, it is difficult to perceive how cauterization can be justified. Inflammation of a simple, non-specific character, produced the induration; inflammation was the cause. Why then reproduce an inflammation by caustics? Just in proportion to the degree of inflammation re-excited will be the probability of increased induration; provided, always, the tissues are not destroyed by ulceration and gangrene. The plea that resolution is expected from this practice may be satisfactory to the inexperienced, but not to the experienced practitioner. Indurations of the mammæ, the lips, ears, and other portions of the economy are not thus treated by surgeons, and for what reason indurations of the neck of the uterus either demand or can be profited by such practice yet remains to be shown.

The truth, as it seems to be supported by reasoning, and by the experience of the writer at least, is, that in hypertrophied and indurated states of the cervix, when the original cause is no longer operative, there is really no disease. The patient not only is, in current professional language, well, but feels well, so long as she remains quiet in the recumbent position; yet as soon as she rises, and makes any muscular effort, the supports of the uterus show that they are not equal to the increased weight thrown upon them, and this enlarged and heavy viscus presses firmly against the floor of the pelvis. The uterus becomes prolapsed, or, it may be, retroverted, and then follow sensations of pressure, fulness, and weight, which in turn are succeeded by soreness, pain, and all the tribe, perhaps, of the symptoms of irritable uterus, symptoms due to displacement, and not, as generally referred, to congestions and inflammations. This mistake is the more readily made in the present instance, as actual induration is present. In all such cases, it is not the antiphlogistic, or the cauterizing treatment, which is demanded, but suitable measures for removing and preventing displacement. Thus the feelings of pressure, soreness, and pain, may be dissipated, and the way be prepared for the employment, with far more rational hope of success, of the usual resolvents, such as iodine, nitrate

of silver, etc. Much experience enables the author to affirm that, even when the induration continues, the patients will often feel perfectly comfortable and enjoy life as much as ever. Under this treatment, however, indurations will, in many instances, gradually but regularly disappear.

GENERAL CONCLUSIONS.—The conclusions, therefore, which may be safely made from this discussion, are—

1st. In all cases of acute inflammation, perfect rest in bed, with appropriate antiphlogistic remedies, should be exclusively relied upon.

2d. In chronic inflammation, with nervous, neuralgic, and spasmodic symptoms, while constant attention should be paid to the phlogosis, the main business of the practitioner has respect to the nervous irritation. This usually has a distinct origin, and is thus far independent of the inflammation. The latter may be, and often is, an aggravating, but not the essential cause. It may be removed, and the nervous irritation will continue in all its intensity.

3d. The persistence in the antiphlogistic treatment, especially by heroic remedies, powerful stimulating and caustic revulsives, is founded on a wrong principle, and is calculated to increase, rather than to diminish the morbid irritability of the tissues.

4th. By a careful attention to the various predisposing and exciting causes of inflammation, and by mild and soothing measures, more will be accomplished than by a resort to powerful and destructive escharotics.

5th. Hypertrophied and indurated enlargements of the uterus are usually injurious merely from their size and weight. Hence patients at rest are often perfectly comfortable, but in motion, become tormented by the symptoms of displaced and irritable uterus.

6th. And therefore suitable pessaries, not caustics, are generally the proper means for palliation, and even for radical recovery.

RHEUMATIC OR GOUTY IRRITATIONS.—When symptoms of irritable uterus are connected with *rheumatic, gouty, or other irritations* of a metastatic character, the peculiar treatment for such complaints may be rigidly enforced in all acute cases, both as a palliative and preventive treatment for the irritable symptoms; but in chronic cases, great care is demanded in the diag-

nosis, and in determining what other causes are operative and how they are to be removed. For, many cases of supposed rheumatic affections of the uterus depend on displacements or some other irritating cause.

PARTURIENT STATE.—The predisposing influences of *gestation* and *parturition* are always to be regarded, and, as far as possible, moderated, so as to prevent, or to ameliorate the symptoms of irritable uterus. In this point of view, perfect rest, the avoidance of all sources of irritation to the uterus, and the judicious resort to soothing and anodyne treatment, after labor, are not merely advisable, but actually necessary, until the symptoms of nervous irritation and engorgement, which then always exist, in a less or greater degree, be entirely dissipated. This injunction of perfect rest in a recumbent position, and the avoidance of all muscular effort, in turning, in urination, and in defecation, is all important, until the uterus has gradually returned to its normal size and weight; and the ligaments and other tissues, elongated during pregnancy, have contracted to their natural length, and acquired their usual strength. Then, the displacements of this organ, so frequently resulting, after confinements, from premature erect postures and muscular efforts, would often be prevented; and, therefore, also those wretched nervous disturbances, which torment so many women for years, succeeding a labor, would be less frequent. Thus, to prevent displacements and to obviate any predisposition to local or general nervous affections, perfect rest and soothing treatment are essential; but after almost every labor, this practice is still more important to prevent organic irritation, *i. e.*, inflammation of the vagina, uterus, ovaries, peritoneum, etc.

LACTATION.—The obstetric practitioner must also watch carefully (especially when his patient has been brought up amidst the refinements and luxuries of civilized life) the effect of *lactation* on the nervous system, and particularly on that of the uterus. He should enforce attention to the rule, that no woman who becomes more and more pallid, more and more exhausted, or more and more nervous, ought to persevere in nursing her infant. This rule becomes the more imperative when nervous headaches begin, and continue to increase in frequency; when any symptoms of croup,

asthma, palpitation of the heart, gastrodynia, colic, uterine neuralgia or spasms, are superadded to the ordinary symptoms of nervous distress. It should be enforced under these circumstances, even when the mother has a large supply of nutriment for her infant. The increased flow of milk from the mammæ aggravates the debility and the irritability of the patient, particularly in all instances where the appetite for food is diminished or lost. This continual drain, where there is no adequate replenishing process, may speedily exhaust not merely the powers of animal life, but those also of organic life, with terrible, even fatal consequences. However desirable it is that every woman should nurse her own offspring as long as practicable, great attention should be paid, that no undue sacrifice of comfort or health be made by the devoted and self-denying parent.

INDULGENCE OF THE APPETITES.—In preventing irritable and nervous diseases, the practitioner must carefully enforce the laws of temperance and moderation in all the pleasures of sense.

Over-indulgence in the pleasures of the table, as regards eating as well as drinking, is a most prolific source of mischief to the nervous system. This is especially true in respect to females, whose sedentary habits do not favor the various secretions and excretions of the economy, and whose digestive functions are therefore frequently disturbed. They should adhere to the rule that the quantity and quality of the food ought to be proportioned to the degree of muscular effort daily made. They should not indulge in the minor luxuries of the table, or acquire morbid tastes or fancies, to the destruction of a normal appetite. In this way, they may avoid dyspepsia, torpor of the liver, and of the bowels, and all the well-known evils thence resulting to the organic and animal functions. The importance, therefore, of a well-regulated diet, especially for young and growing girls, is of the utmost importance. It should be nutritious, but not stimulating; easy of digestion, and taken at regular periods. It is well to begin early in the morning, and repeat at intervals of not more than four hours during the day, and twelve hours during the night. Attention to these hints by parents, teachers, and guardians of youth in America, at least, would prove of great value to their young and thoughtless protégés, by preventing much acute dis-

ease, as well as the prolonged agonies of a dyspeptic and nervous patient.

In preventing and especially in removing the causes of irritable uterus, and of nervous affections, not merely over-indulgence in the pleasures of the table demands attention, but all the *natural propensities and appetences* of the economy. No organ, no apparatus, and no system, should be prematurely or inordinately excited. There is a natural, regular, and healthy development of the organs and of their functions, which conduces, in their due indulgence, to the welfare and perfection of the entire being; but, when prematurely developed, or unduly indulged, they are proportionally detrimental. These observations apply with great force to those sentiments and passions which are unconsciously developed at the age of puberty. Hence, all unnatural excitations, local or general, physical or moral, which directly or indirectly hasten the premature development of the generative organs and functions, are most pernicious. The precocious gratification of these passions in the young, or the inordinate indulgence of them at riper years, are, as formerly stated, the fruitful source of debility and morbid irritability of the uterus and the whole cerebro-spinal system. All that tends to produce this condition must be resisted and destroyed if practicable. Parents and guardians should be cautioned as to the habits and practices of their interesting charge, as to their companions, their social intercourse, their conversation, their readings, and their amusements; so that while every opportunity is afforded for the healthy development of the economy, there should be no inordinate excitement of the feelings, sentiments, and passions, by improper companionship, and conversation, by reading works of imagination, as novels, romances, plays, by attendance on balls, theatres, operas, etc.; all of which, by this undue excitation, hasten the development of the nervous system, and the phenomena of puberty, before the organic system is proportionally matured. If the danger at this age be avoided, the same excitants, even when maturity has arrived, will often break down the powers of life, and thus give rise to the whole tribe of dyspeptic and irritable disorders.

The practitioner should bear in mind how all these evils are enhanced by the sedentary occupations and luxurious indulgences of civilized life.

EXCITEMENT OF THE MIND.—The physician should place his veto also on the common practice of *over-stimulation of the mental powers*, however purely intellectual such stimuli may be. He must insist on moderation in study, as all mental and moral excitations are virtually stimuli to the brain as a physical organ and the centre of nervous influence. Debility, exhaustion, irritability, and even collapse of the nervous system, too frequently ensue on a too early or continued employment of the mental powers.

"Precocity was my ruin," said a gentleman of most excellent character, but whose life had been apparently unproductive of what it had promised. "I was prepared for college at eleven; graduated at fifteen; at eighteen made my maiden speech at the bar with much eclat; and then collapsed." How many parents, after the expenditure of time and money upon their daughters' education, with the terrible sacrifices of domestic intercourse, have to mourn over the broken health, the impaired constitutions, perhaps the premature death of their children, from over-stimulation of the mental faculties, and neglect of their physical being.

COLD.—The indirect effect of *cold* in disturbing the functions of the uterus, or in exciting congestion or inflammation, must be also carefully counteracted by regulating the amount of clothing in strict accordance with changes of temperature.

DISPLACEMENTS OF THE UTERUS are, however, the most frequent cause, original or secondary, of irritable uterus. Their complete removal by measures which do not in themselves cause irritation, is the most efficient and sometimes the sole mode of relief. The causes of displacement, the varieties and modifications, the various modes of relief, with the principles which should regulate their administration, must therefore be fully studied and comprehended, if success be expected in the treatment of most cases of irritable uterus.

We have already alluded to the effect of pregnancy and parturition in predisposing to or bringing on such displacements; and attention has been directed to all the bad influences of muscular effort, in whatever way exerted, in causing irritable uterus, either directly or indirectly, by inducing displacements of the organ. Hence the necessity of guarding patients as regards inordinate muscular effort, not merely as to running and jumping, but as to

dancing, ascending heights, straining in vomiting, coughing, defecation, etc. Attention should be fixed upon the ill effects resulting from external pressure due to the use of corsets, tight dresses, braces, and abdominal supporters; so that care may be taken that no pressure is made upon the abdominal viscera in any way.

The practitioner must endeavor to obviate, as far as practicable, the effects of internal pressure and weight. He must strive to dissipate any tympanites, ascites, feculent accumulations, mesenteric, ovarian, and other abdominal tumors. He must counteract, if possible, the unavoidable disposition of the uterus to become prolapsed whenever its size or weight, from any cause, is augmented; as in all cases of hypertrophy of the organ, of physometra, hydrometra, of retained menses, of abscesses, of simple induration of the organ, or all enlargements connected with organic diseases, as tumors within the cavity or in the substance of the uterus.

SYMPATHETIC DISTURBANCES.—Much general knowledge and practical acumen will be demanded to trace out and to obviate all those innumerable sources of mischief, whether original or secondary, which *sympathetically* disturb the uterine sensibilities. All mental and moral agitations are to be quieted as far as possible. All excitations from the physical condition of the brain, spinal cord, lungs, heart, liver, stomach and bowels, must receive due and constant attention; even when such visceral disturbances were originally excited by the uterus, as there is always a mutual action and reaction. Tympanitic states of the stomach and bowels, for example, are exceedingly distressing in uterine irritations, and must be palliated or obviated, as far as possible. Yet it is true that this gaseous accumulation, very frequently, is the result of the uterine affection. If the pelvic excitement disturbs the digestive functions, this disturbance aggravates the pelvic affection. So also, if the uterus provokes a nervous, spasmodic cough; the coughing greatly enhances the uterine irritation. This is true, indeed, of all, or nearly all of the reflex influences.

GENERAL REMARKS.—The fulfilment of this first indication, *the removal of the cause*, as already intimated, is all important in

the treatment of irritable diseases. It is the "*sine qua non*." Without this being accomplished, all other treatment is but palliative in a large majority of cases. However much may be done to restore strength, to give rich blood to the anæmic, or to quiet nervous irritation, all will be but partially successful. In most instances, the patient will remain obstinately dyspeptic or anæmic, will complain of feelings of debility and exhaustion, and be tormented with wretched nervous feelings, with neuralgia, spasms, or even convulsions. Often, also, as already maintained, this whole tribe of nervous irritations, local and general, will exist in the utmost intensity, even when the organic actions are perfect, and when great muscular power exists, and the richest blood permeates the system, to give a due stimulus to every function.

In all such cases, the treatment demanded for the removal of the cause, is all that is required for the recovery of the patient. The cause being removed, the patient is well. She can and does at once return, not only to her natural sensations, but to her ordinary avocations. There is a most wonderful and rapid transition from extreme suffering, and apparently most serious disease, to perfect comfort and health.

CHAPTER X.

TREATMENT OF IRRITABLE UTERUS—CONTINUED. TO DIMINISH OR DESTROY THE MORBID IRRITABILITY.

THERE are, however, numerous cases in which—from natural temperament, from acquired predispositions, from the combined influences of pain, miserable feelings, and confinement too often in close unventilated apartments, from sedentary occupations, loss of appetite, nausea, and the whole train of dyspeptic ills—the patient is really debilitated, not merely as regards her sensations, but there is a loss of power, as respects the organic and animal life. She may be anæmic, sometimes chlorotic, and incapable of any mental or physical effort. As an almost necessary consequence, she is irritable, nervous, excitable; the merest trifle, the slightest mental or bodily disturbance produces inordinate effects. A degree of uterine irritation, which, in a large proportion of women would be disregarded, will, in such sensitive persons, excite much distress, and call for much attention.

In all such cases, there is a *second indication* to be fulfilled, namely, to diminish or destroy the morbid irritability, whether general or local.

As already intimated, all measures will be but palliative until the cause be removed, though much may be anticipated from judicious management. The presumption now made is, therefore, that the cause is no longer operative; or, in other words, that there is no inflammation, no rheumatic, or gouty irritation of the uterus; no ovarian, rectal, or vesical irritation; no sympathetic disturbance of the uterus from other organs; no displacements from simple relaxation or elongation of the ligaments, from hypertrophy or induration of this organ, or from the presence of internal or external tumors.

Then, since no exciting cause remains, the morbid sensitive state of the patient may be moderated or relieved by *direct* or *indirect* measures.

The *former* includes all those remedial agents which have a direct sedative or anodyne influence on the nervous system, particularly the antispasmodic and narcotic medicines, so useful as temporary means in assuaging pain and moderating miserable nervous sensations. These are valuable as palliative measures, but seldom useful as permanent remedies.

Every one is acquainted with the use and the abuse of narcotics—how delightful they are to most persons, especially when tormented by pain or by those indescribable wretched feelings, which annoy the nervous patient by night as well as by day. The temptation to indulgence is great and often unconquerable. Let it, however, never be forgotten that no permanent benefit results. They, indeed, wear out the nervous power; larger doses are demanded to obtain relief; and every day the poor patient becomes more nervous, and more susceptible to any morbid impression. Mind, as well as body, becomes more prostrate, and a useless, wretched life is often followed by a premature death.

These observations also apply, be it remembered, to the common resort to alcoholic stimuli by nervous sufferers. The feelings of lassitude, of debility, and exhaustion, the sensations of sinking and emptiness, of fainting, even the severe neuralgic and spasmodic pain, are all temporarily relieved by spirituous potations. When united with hot water, they are very valuable to relieve all these sensations, especially as they act so well as carminatives. Alcohol becomes, therefore, a most important adjuvant to our other antispasmodic remedies; but the abuse of it, even by intelligent and refined, by moral and spiritual women, has been terrible. The disease is not removed, though the temporary relief is great; a bad habit is created, and the dire, uncontrollable consequences of confirmed intemperance are too often witnessed by sympathizing friends. So many fine women, of great mental and moral endowments, calculated to adorn and bless society, have been thus wrecked, that the practitioner of medicine, while he is justified in the temporary employment of such stimuli, should utter a constant warning against their abuse, and devote all the energies of his mind, and all the resources of science, to eradicate the evils which constitute the pretext for these pernicious indulgences. The inhalation of ether and chloroform may, in extreme cases, be resorted to by the practitioner; patients themselves and their friends should never employ anæ-

thesia. There have been too many records of persons found dead after the secret resort to these agents; and, in all cases, the same objections to their use may be urged as in the case of alcohol or opium; they effect no permanent good, but are rather detrimental.

The *second*, or the indirect mode of treatment, is far more efficient, although less immediately advantageous, and constitutes the only permanent and radical means of relief. It is founded on the general principle, so often insisted upon in these pages, that irritability is inversely as the strength, the vital power, the *vis vitæ*. To give strength, to impart vital vigor, is the surest means of rendering the patient less excitable and less irritable.

The importance of this principle, and the necessity of fulfilling it, should never be forgotten. The practitioner should not be deceived by the occurrence of pain, even intense pain, in the head, or spine, in the regions of the heart, lungs, liver, spleen, stomach, intestines, or in the extremities; neither by the sensations of heat and burning, nor by the beating, pulsating, distressing feelings of his patient. These, *per se*, are not the evidences of inflammation, or even of congestion, but of morbid sensitiveness. Evacuating remedies, although occasionally useful for immediate relief, are decidedly injurious, inasmuch as they debilitate. Even when positive local inflammation exists, demanding some local antiphlogistic treatment; yet, in the cases now contemplated, the general health and strength must at the same time be maintained, and augmented by decided invigorating measures. The "*vis medicatrix naturæ*" must be sustained in all its integrity, even for the benefit of the suffering organ. Neither is this principle to be lost sight of in those unfortunate cases where this nervous irritability is complicated with positive febrile excitement. The mildest anti-febrile measures should be adopted, and every opportunity be embraced during the apyrexia, by tonics, nutritious diet, etc., to prevent any further loss of vital power.

Nervousness is aggravated by debility; and it is diminished as vital power is augmented. This, however, is not a mere question whether there be more or less blood, whether even the blood be more or less rich in red corpuscles or fibrin; indeed, not a question as to the simple presence or absence of "anæmia," as has been contended: for, many anæmic patients are strong and not

nervous, and many patients of a sanguine temperament are nervous. If there be debility, there is usually anæmia; but anæmia may be relieved, yet nervousness will often continue. There are numerous anæmic persons who enjoy excellent health and strength. Although nervousness and anæmia are very frequently coexistent, yet the latter must not be regarded as the cause of the former, but both as resulting from a common cause, namely, the diminution of vital energy, organic or animal.

To impart strength in these cases should be the main object and effort of the practitioner.

The mode or manner, as well as the means, of fulfilling this indication, are familiar to every well-instructed practitioner. Here, therefore, the subject might perhaps be dismissed; but, it will no doubt be useful to give some details, as diversities of opinion exist on various points, and much judgment is required in the management of the various complications, arising from the peculiar temperaments, moral and physical, and the constitutions of the patients. Perhaps, also, some hints may be advantageously given to those who are, as yet, inexperienced in the practice of the profession.

HYGIENIC MEASURES.

FOOD.—No permanent strength can be imparted without proper *food*. It affords the material for the blood, for nutrition, and for the generation of vital power.

In the case of exhausted patients, anæmic and nervous, it should be the most nutritious that can be procured. Hence, a preference is usually to be given to the farinaceous substances, milk, eggs, and meats. The articles should not only be nutritive, but easy of digestion to the patient. Any food, undigested, is not merely useless, but positively injurious. For, the irritations arising from gas, acrid matters, and other crudities, disturb the digestive apparatus, and, it may be, the whole economy.

The food, therefore, should be good of its kind, and it should be suitably prepared; the science and art of the culinary department should be attended to. The diet should always be simple, and especially free from oily admixtures: butter or fat, subjected to heat, is acrid, irritating, and indigestible.

It should be taken with an appetite; otherwise, it will seldom be well digested. It is a very common, but a great and often a serious error, to entice sick persons to eat. The natural instincts, observed in the brute as well as in man, should be regarded. The peculiar tastes, the "longings," of patients, even for articles of diet not usually esteemed suitable or digestible, may sometimes, within certain restrictions, be indulged. One of our patients could retain nothing on her stomach but apples; another, nothing but "green corn" (Indian). They were indulged with impunity, and even with advantage. When there is little or no appetite, nutritious matters may be administered in a fluid form, as drink, or be given in minute quantities, at regular intervals.

In all cases, the meals should be at stated periods, with intervals of three or four hours during the day, so that during the waking and working portion of the day, the stimulus of food should not be long suspended. The last meal—"the supper"—should be light, and in the early part of the evening, as digestion is feeble during the night, the natural period of rest to the organic as well as the animal functions. The quantity of food taken at any meal should be moderate, so that the powers of the stomach should never be over-taxed. A little food, well digested, is useful; much food often is injurious, as it over-stimulates the stomach, and remains undigested. Fruits and vegetables, generally, in all their various modes of preparation, whether fresh, dried, "preserved," cooked or uncooked, are to be avoided by dyspeptics as acedent and flatulent. To assist the digestive process, stimuli are often useful. The best are the "condiments," so called, especially the vegetable spices. Occasionally, the malt liquors, wine or brandy, may be allowed, yet always with many restrictions.

LAXATIVES are often required to obviate the usual tendency to constipation, and thus to favor the secretory and digestive processes. Sometimes simple enemata are sufficient; in other cases we must employ laxatives of a tonic character—"tonic laxatives"—in small doses, and at regular stated intervals, so as not to purge, but to act merely as "peristaltic persuaders," and produce one or two feculent evacuations every day.

TONICS are universally resorted to, with the combined object of giving an appetite and imparting strength. Perhaps they have

been too much relied upon, or, at least, too exclusively. They are, however, very valuable adjuvants, acting, it may be, slowly, but efficiently; not always directly by imparting strength, but indirectly, by exciting an appetite, promoting the secretions from the stomach, liver, etc.; and more especially, by giving energy to the vital actions of the digestive apparatus. Thus, tonics indirectly give strength, by facilitating the conversion of nutritive materials into rich blood, which, in its turn, not only replenishes the losses of the economy, but also imparts activity and vigor to all its functions.

The list of tonics is very long, and a choice must be left to the judgment, experience, and perhaps it may be added, to the theoretical views, of the practitioner. Certainly, a selection should always be made, adapted as far as possible to the circumstances of the case; it is usual to begin with the mildest vegetable bitters, and afterwards to prescribe those which are more stimulating or more enduring in their effects.

In nervous, anæmic, and chlorotic cases, iron is universally regarded as the most useful, whether given in its pure metallic state, oxydized, or in union with the various acids. It has been exhibited in almost an endless variety of combinations with laxatives, bitters, alteratives, etc., and generally with good results. Nevertheless, it is, after all, merely an adjuvant, assisting the processes of assimilation and nutrition. Certainly the chemical theory, that as the color of the red corpuscles of the blood was supposed to be dependent on the presence of iron, therefore the exhibition of this metal was absolutely necessary in anæmia, has been carried to an extravagant, not to say a ridiculous extreme. As if the Indian warrior from his venison, the Esquimaux from his walrus, and the son of Erin from his potatoes and buttermilk, could not, and did not, generate a richer blood, than the luxurious child of indolence and fashion, who for months, or even years, has regularly swallowed a "per diem" allowance of ferrum per hydrogen, or the compound syrup of the phosphates—"chemical food," as it has been so quaintly named. As "food," who would trust it? As a tonic, it is doubtless useful. But, perhaps, the simple combination of the protocarbonate of iron with the extract of gentian, or of cinchona, will prove as efficient as the apparently more scientific and complicated preparations.

FRESH AND PURE AIR is almost an absolute requisite for the sustentation of animal life, and even more necessary for its restoration to activity and vigor. All are familiar with the horrible depressing influences which result from the small houses, in narrow, ill-ventilated streets; from confined apartments, and from the dry and hot atmosphere of modern houses, heated by stoves, by grates, by hot water, or hot air. In all of which, even under the best system yet produced for ventilation, the "life of the air," its refreshing, tonic, and stimulating properties are destroyed; and hence, the secretions of the skin, throat, and lungs, are rapidly removed to the great detriment of the economy. No wonder, then, that anæmia and other evidences of exhaustion, with scrofulous and tuberculous developments, are so common among the young; and cerebral and pulmonary congestions are so frequent and so fatal among adults! Who has not experienced the tonic, stimulating influences of a pure, and frosty atmosphere during the winter; or the refreshing effects from the breezes which course among the tops of the mountains, or come sweeping from the bosom of the ocean, during the summer months? All feel and acknowledge the good, although the philosopher may be puzzled to explain the cause of the difference, whether as depending on oxygen, electricity, or other peculiar agents.

Under the head of defective ventilation, we include all want of purity of air, whether due to the destruction of its oxygenous element, the superabundance of carbon and nitrogen, or various admixtures of more or less deleterious agents. They all combine to injure directly or indirectly the vital functions and activity of the economy.

WATER.—Pure water as a *beverage* is all important. All additions may be considered as injurious, unless specially directed for existing circumstances.

Water, of a suitable temperature, should be freely used *externally* by all human beings. It is requisite for the purposes of cleanliness, and for maintaining the proper softness and pliability of the skin, with its natural secretions and exhalations; all of which are important for the health of the individual.

Much difference of opinion exists as to the proper temperature of the water to be employed. Indeed, such difference is unavoidable, because the experience of patients and physicians must vary,

according to the peculiar temperaments and constitutions of individuals, the character of their complaints, the habits of living, the influence of climate, the season of the year, and the activity and strength of the vital functions. Opinion also varies much as to the questions whether the application should be general or local, and, respecting the mode of administration. Volumes might be written on the use of water, tepid, warm, and cold. A few practical hints, trite as they are true, may, however, be given as the result of the author's experience in nervous and asthenic patients.

Warm Water Baths.—Although in a few individuals of peculiar temperament, a *general* warm bath is invigorating, if not continued too long; it should usually be regarded as a temporary resort, as relaxing and refreshing; but it does not give strength, and rather tends to debilitate. After great fatigue and exhaustion from muscular effort, it will, however, prove very refreshing. In chronic complaints it is often beneficial in removing the dryness and roughness of the epithelium, and facilitating excretions from the surface.

Local warm baths, such as *pediluvia* and *hip-baths*, are invaluable as temporary remedies to equalize the circulation, to soothe irritations, and to moderate soreness, pains, and spasms. In the form of *fomentations* and *poultices*, properly secured so as to exclude the admission of air, they are a continuous warm bath of the greatest value, soothing neuralgic irritations, and promoting secretions, and, in every way, superior to the painful rubefacients and blisters, which have been so much employed. The same bland influences are experienced in the use of warm fluids, as water or mucilages, *injected into the rectum and vagina*. All of these often form admirable substitutes for anodynes, with all their deleterious effects on the nervous system.

These local baths will often prove, when properly employed, efficient in acute inflammations and congestions; so that the irritation and exhaustion from leeches and cups may be avoided. Perhaps there are few greater improvements in modern practice, than the substitution of heat and moisture for more direct evacuants and painful counter-irritants, in the cases of nervous, sensitive, and irritable patients.

Nevertheless, warm baths are usually to be regarded as temporary remedies; they are relaxing and debilitating; they increase

nervous excitability, although they diminish, for the time, nervous excitements.

Cold Water Baths.—After acute and urgent symptoms have been palliated, then tepid, cool, or cold water, according to the temperament of the individual, should be employed. Cold really invigorates; it lessens, and even destroys morbid excitability. It diminishes organic actions, or excitements for the moment; but, when reaction ensues, there is almost invariably an increase of strength, of the "*vis vitæ*," and hence a diminution of susceptibility. How? or why? are interesting questions; but the fact is incontrovertible and generally recognized. Hence cold air or cold water is tonic, not directly, but indirectly. Hence, also, it is tonic and refreshing only in those cases where a glow, a heat, a reaction ensues. When there is no reaction, from peculiar temperament, or from great depression and exhaustion, the direct sedative influences continue, and the patient becomes weakened: congestions, disease, and even death may result. Cold, therefore, is a powerful agent for good, or for evil, and should be used carefully and scientifically. The empirical use of cold water by patients or physicians, is to be reprehended, especially as employed under the popular system, singularly named "hydro-pathy;" which, often very useful, is frequently injurious and destructive, as, indeed, its name imports.

In many patients, even when apparently very feeble as regards their nervous and muscular system, and perfectly anæmic, the *general* cold bath, the *shower* or the *plunge bath*, is powerfully refreshing and invigorating, a delightful glow succeeding the temporary depression. Sometimes it may be repeated twice, or even oftener in the twenty-four hours; in a few cases it may, perhaps, be prolonged from a few minutes, which usually is the proper time, to an hour or longer. A young lady that we knew, would frequently remain in a cold bath for an hour and a half, with apparent impunity.

The shower bath or the "douche," will frequently answer, where no reaction will ensue after immersion. There are few patients who will not be benefited by letting water fall on the spine from a "spout" or a pitcher; the higher the fall of water, and the more prolonged the time employed, the greater the impression. This operation should be immediately succeeded by frictions with coarse towels, flannels, hair gloves, etc., and if

needs be, by stimulating liniments and rubefacients. In some cases, especially in winter, the patient's back being exposed to the direct heat of a fire, and the rest of the person protected by blankets, the "douche" may be resorted to with great freedom, and almost a certainty of a favorable reaction. Cold, when thus used merely to the spine, is invaluable; but it can almost always be usefully employed to the rest of the body and the extremities, also by means of cloths and sponges, followed by frictions. Perhaps no woman in non-menstruating condition, should neglect the free use of cold water to the pudendum, at least once every day.

Cold water injections to the vagina should be a daily resource, except, of course, at the catamenial periods, in all cases of chronic irritable uterus, either with or without leucorrhœal discharges; provided pain be not produced. If it does occasion pain, then cool or tepid water should be substituted. Tepid or cold water to the rectum, also, is occasionally very advantageous. In all cases of vaginal and rectal injections there should be a pleasant reaction; if there be too much pain or heat excited, let cool or tepid water be employed for a time, until the lower temperature can be borne.

It is, perhaps, unnecessary to dwell on the inestimable value of this agent in nervous affections, through its combined sedative and invigorating influences. It imparts strength and diminishes irritability. The use of water, locally and generally, and at suitable and varying temperatures, ought to supersede, as already intimated, the use of many of the positive direct evacuants, the deleterious anodyne drugs, and the painful, irritating, rubefacient revulsive agents. These last, in nervous patients, constantly act, not as "counter-irritants," but as direct local and general excitants to the whole nervous and even vascular system; so that instead of removing they often terribly aggravate every morbid sensation. Remedial agents in irritable patients should never excite pain of a continuous character.

A very important mode of securing reaction after the use of cold water, is by means of "the *packing system*," as it has been familiarly called. The whole body and extremities are covered with a sheet dipped in water of a temperature adapted to the particular case, and the patient is then enveloped by a series of blankets and "comforts." In a very short time, reaction ensues,

the cold sheet becomes warm, perspiration follows, and is kept up for a longer or shorter period, at the discretion of the operator; so that the patient has really all the advantages of a hot vapor bath. In some cases the reaction is so great, that even papular or erythematic eruptions ensue. The "local packing" to the neck, chest, abdomen, etc., is still more agreeable, and generally more advantageous. In pelvic distress, especially, it is usually very beneficial.

EXERCISE AND REST.—*Exercise* has always been regarded as very important for all excitable nervous women. Popularly, the most extreme notions have been urged on this subject, very often to a most uncharitable extent. "She is rich, therefore she is nervous; if she had to work for her living she would soon be well." "It is indolence," "self-indulgence." "It is notional; she can go out if she pleases." "Let her work, then she will sleep; and we shall hear no more of pains and aches, of her affectation, and her hysterical notions." Physicians often run into the same extreme. A clergyman, whose mind and heart had been overtaxed, presented himself to us a few days since to obtain a rule respecting his future course, as one physician advised him to labor all day at hard work, that he might sleep well and be strengthened. Another advised perfect rest, day as well as night, for mind and body, that he might recover his lost energies.

Power accumulates on resting. Hence, the Indian warrior, the sportsman, the laborious farmer, and the industrious artisan, refresh their exhausted energies by *rest*. It is imperiously demanded, and, if denied, prostration, or even death, must result. When the body is at rest, there may be undue mental and moral excitement, exhausting power; and hence, the student, the philosopher, and those whose hearts are oppressed by care and anxiety, also demand rest, if rest can be found, for the recovery of mental and moral power.

Continued rest, however, is as injurious almost as excessive labor. Without sufficient excitement, the nervous system becomes weakened, muscular energy is diminished, the whole system becomes morbidly sensitive and irritable, little things produce powerful impressions; the patient, indeed, is nervous, hysterical. The mind suffers with the body; both the organic and animal actions, generally, become weakened; dyspepsia, anæmia, palpi-

tations of the heart, emaciation, wasting of the muscular tissues, loss of sleep, spasms, and, sometimes, convulsions, are among the consequences. Many of these symptoms are dependent on, or complicated with, more or less congestion of the internal organs, as manifested by the coldness and pallor of the surface, especially of the extremities, and by the increased sensations of fulness, stricture, and oppression about the head, chest, and abdomen. The blood circulates slowly, and may become semi-stagnant, particularly in the large trunks of the venous system. Sometimes even secondary complaints, chronic inflammations, tuberculous and scrofulous affections, follow in this train of morbid developments.

Labor and rest, rest and labor, is the law of animal nature. All know this; its exemplification is seen in all the gambols and frolics of the young, as well as in the active employments of healthy and vigorous adults.

Exercise stimulates the nervous and the circulatory systems, the animal and the organic life. The brain and spinal marrow, the nerves of sensation and those of motion, with their muscular appendages, all gain power when excited, if not for too long a time, or too intensely. The various secretions and excretions, the functions of the stomach, intestines, liver, and kidneys, the actions of the heart and lungs, are all excited; there is better digestion, better chylication, better hæmatosis, better respiration, better nutrition, and of course better development of all the tissues and organs. The circulation is not merely stimulated, but it is equalized. The semi-stagnation of the blood, the congestions of the internal organs, is relieved; the blood is "pumped" from the interior to the exterior, and from the large venous trunks to the capillary tissues of the interior as well as to the exterior surfaces. There is an actual increase of power, resulting from this excitation, if it be not carried too far; and hence, as a necessary result, a diminution of nervous excitability. The irritability of the brain and its dependencies, and of course, also, the mental and moral susceptibilities, are lessened.

To obtain these good results *the rest should be proportioned to the labor*. He who works hard, should have a great deal of rest and sleep. This last may be regarded as perfect rest, a temporary insensibility to all stimuli, and to all animal excitations. The violation of this rule is very frequent, and very injurious, espe-



cially in the treatment of the hysterical, delicate, and anæmic woman. Her power is feeble; a slight exertion exhausts. The elevation of the head from the pillow will cause sensations of weakness, even faintness in some; others can tolerate the sitting but not the standing position; some will bear exercise by gestation but cannot make any muscular effort with impunity. The degree of exercise, of muscular effort, must always be proportioned to the degree of strength actually existing. What is a moderate effort for one, is perfectly exhausting for another. These are truisms; but, nevertheless, they are often neglected. Much must be left to the discretion of the patient; nevertheless the active, the restless, the impatient, the impulsive, and the woman of strong will, must often be restrained. They make too great or too prolonged an effort, or they refuse to take sufficient rest. On the contrary, the listless, the timid, the sensitive, the inert, and impassive girl, must be persuaded, urged, sometimes almost forced, to make an effort.

Temptations to exertion, of every kind, may be frequently presented; and when the mind of the patient is interested and employed, it is wonderful what the body will often accomplish. Many of our patients, long confined to their couch at home, have been carried hundreds of miles by rail and steamboat to Philadelphia, and found themselves even better for the journey.

To those who cannot be moved, *frictions* to the whole surface are advantageous, although imperfect substitutes for motion. By them, blood is determined to the exterior to the relief of internal congestions. But exercise, even for both the upper and lower extremities, may be obtained, while the patient remains in bed, by means of *elastic cords* so arranged that they may be stretched at will by means of the hands and feet.

The patient should often have her position changed in the bed, or from one bed to another, or to a lounge, or hammock. When she can bear it, she should *sit up*, which is an exercise to those not accustomed to it. Patients should be made to *stand* by the support of the nurse, a chair, or crutches, before they can even sustain their whole weight by themselves.

Walking may often be attempted thus supported, even before the patient can elevate her feet from the floor. In one case, we have had a young lady to move up and down the room by means of a chair, at a time when spasms of all her muscles would ensue,

if a foot was raised even a quarter of an inch from the floor. All these attempts are to be encouraged. Too much cannot be said in favor of walking as a mode of exercise; indeed, it is to be preferred for invalids, to all those innumerable modes of muscular efforts manifested by the sports of children, the games and recreations of the young, and the harder work of the adult. It is nature's mode.

Exercise by *gestation*, whether in the nurse's arms, in the garden chair, the carriage, the swing, the railroad car, the steamboat, or the ship, are all valuable; but they are imperfect substitutes for decided action of the whole muscular system. Exercise on *horseback* is advantageous as agitating the viscera, stimulating the circulation, and giving a certain degree of action to the muscles. *Sailing* is also most admirable for the valetudinarian. The agitations of the vessel, from the deep swelling of the mighty ocean, allow of no rest to the muscles, per noctem or per diem. The action may be insensible, but it is positive, continuous, and proportionally beneficent.

The best rule for patients, as respects all these modes of exercise, is, that *short and frequent* efforts should be made, always stopping if great fatigue or much pain be experienced. As regards pain, there are, however, some exceptions to this rule, arising from its diverse character and causes. There are many muscular pains, such as soreness and stiffness, which are dissipated by exercise. For example, much soreness is often induced by exercise on horseback. It is the result of the unaccustomed effort, and is gradually dissipated by repetition; the oftener they walk or ride, the less the uneasiness. But this principle, too, has been injudiciously applied, so that the attempt has been made to destroy neuralgic pains by exercise. Poor, delicate, suffering, agonized patients have been forced to move, to the increase of their sufferings and the aggravation of their complaints. The best rule to adopt is, to be governed by the sensations of the patient. Insist on as much exercise by walking or driving as does not permanently increase the suffering. When pain is aggravated, desist, and ascertain the cause.

Much difference of opinion has existed as to the *time* for exercise. The general principle, derived from experience and the observation of the natural diurnal revolutions of the economy, is, that the morning is the period for hard labor and substantial

diet, the evening for recreation and refreshments, and the night for perfect quietude and sleep. Although this law is frequently and indeed constantly violated in civilized communities, it is nevertheless the natural law, and should govern the medical philosopher in his directions. These, however, will often be in opposition to the sensations and wishes of his nervous patients. They would reverse the rule. They "feel" miserable and wretched in the mornings, and are bright and excited in the evenings. They plead for late rising, and for late retiring.

But certainly the languor and inertness of the morning cannot arise from the want of rest, when this has already been enjoyed for some eight or twelve hours consecutively. Their miserable sensations of exhaustion are owing rather to the want of excitement; to the confinement in the close air of a chamber, injured by the excretions from the lungs, skin, etc., by the burning of the lamp or gas, and, in winter, by the heat of stoves, furnaces, etc.

The excitements of the evening, however pleasant and exhilarating, are nevertheless often deleterious to the nervous patient. These excitements are frequently inordinate, and disproportioned to her real strength. Hence they are followed by a corresponding collapse, greatly aggravating the usual morning sensations of languor and debility; they are analogous to those of the inebriate and the epicure after their nocturnal banquets.

CONCLUSIONS.—Let the natural law, therefore, be brought to bear fully on the conduct of the patients. Let them rise early, be carried at once to a fresh room, then the cold, sponge, or plunge-bath, to be followed by dry and rough frictions, and rapid dressing with sufficient clothing. Let them have a warm drink, with a mouthful of food; then a drive out-doors, or a walk, if possible, soon returning home for a substantial breakfast and a morning's siesta or sleep, if needs be. Before dinner let them take another bath and a walk. After dinner, there should be more rest and quietude; then the third walk, a light supper, and an early retirement to a well-ventilated apartment. This general rule should be proportioned, as above mentioned, to the powers of the patient. But the principle of alternate rest and labor should always be maintained as a fundamental law of the animal economy.

MEDICINAL AGENTS.

Thus, by removing the causes, and then increasing the energies of the nervous system by these hygienic and tonic measures, we may expect to accomplish much in these irritable complaints. Recoveries are often surprising and rapid. Much, however, can be done in facilitating this desirable event by general and local medicinal agents. As some modifications of treatment are requisite in the management of the acute and chronic forms of the complaint, they will be spoken of separately.

ACUTE CASES.—In acute cases, where there is much suffering, especially when the attack has been sudden, *perfect rest* is demanded. Motion increases pain; indeed, it is often impossible, from the severe cramps, spasms, or even convulsions, which may exist. So, also, in the neuralgic states of the uterus, so common after parturition, rest is essential, not merely to moderate pain, but to prevent displacement of the uterus. Immediately after delivery, and even for weeks, this organ is so large and heavy, and its natural supports, elongated by pregnancy, are so relaxed and weakened, that displacement is apt to occur, and increase all the neuralgic tendencies.

Loss of Blood.—Occasionally in women of full habit, where there is much general plethora, or even in cases of severe local congestion arising from exposure to cold, the approach of the catamenia, or even from the intensity of the nervous irritation, some loss of blood may be very useful. In a few such cases, a general bleeding is beneficial, but usually local depletion is all sufficient. Cups, therefore, to the sacral region, to the abdomen, or leeches to the hypogastric or iliac regions, to the insides of the thighs, and to the pudendum, are very advantageous. The once common practice, and still maintained by many, of applying leeches and scarifications to the uterus itself has little to recommend it. The relief is no greater, while the mental and physical irritation from the use of the speculum, the pain of the operation, and the subsequent irritations from the leech-bites or the incisions, often counteract entirely the benefits from the evacuation.

This local depletion is, however, rarely required, and, when necessary, ought seldom to be repeated, for reasons already fre-

quently adduced, even when congestions exist. The cause of the congestion should be removed and thus indirectly the congestion itself, rather than employ any direct means of reducing the turgescence of the vessels.

Revulsives.—In the form of hot baths, warm hip-baths, and particularly of large warm poultices and fomentations, revulsives are exceedingly soothing and palliative. So also, large warm mucilaginous or watery vaginal injections, and sitting over the vapor of hot water or hot decoctions of herbs, solace the sufferings of the patients.

They soothe nervous irritations, as formerly mentioned, and also relieve congestions, not merely by determining to the surface, but by promoting the secretions. They cause vital relaxation. This influence is often increased by the conjoint use of oil and laudanum, of camphor, of anodyne and stimulating liniments to the surface.

Sinapisms may be occasionally resorted to for a short time with advantage. But, for many years, we have nearly abandoned the use of painful revulsives in nervous patients. They act as general stimuli, not as counter-irritants; they disturb the brain and the mind of the patient. Much mischief has resulted from sinapisms, blisters, tartar emetic, setons, issues, moxas, and the actual cautery to the spine for so-called cases of spinal irritation. Although temporary relief is occasionally afforded, permanent injury is inflicted by the increase of irritation and pain, disturbing the whole nervous system.

Narcotics.—The chief dependence of the physician in acute attacks of pain and spasms, must be in narcotics. They may be administered, as usual, by the mouth; but sometimes with great effect, locally. Hence, the hop-poultice, frictions with oil and laudanum, applications of camphor, belladonna, aconite, and chloroform, are all more or less useful. Subcutaneous injections of morphia, etc., are very efficient. Vaginal enemata of laudanum, morphia, and camphor, with some patients are decidedly influential, particularly when retained for a length of time. These narcotics are often more efficient in the form of vaginal suppositories. The most soothing and important effects often result from rectal anodyne enemata or suppositories. The quantity of the narcotic should be in proportion to the necessities of the case, and should be repeated as may be advisable.

CHRONIC CASES.—In chronic forms of irritable uterus, the treatment must be greatly modified. When, however, there are occasional paroxysms of suffering, as is frequently the case, the rest, fomentations, and anodynes become essential. But, usually, our guiding principle should be, not so much the mere relief of pain by direct measures, as the removal of the cause of pain. To the scientific mind, it is not sufficient to say that it is neuralgia, and to treat it accordingly. Pain is a state of nervous irritation, and implies, therefore, whenever it occurs, not only mere sensitiveness of the tissue, natural or morbid irritability, but also an irritant, whether seen, or unseen, known, or unknown. The essential mode of relieving pain is to remove the irritant; take away the mote from the eye, or the thorn from the flesh, if you expect to afford radical relief. All other treatment is palliative. Hence, as has been constantly insisted upon, in the previous chapters, the cause of uterine irritation must, if possible, be relieved. This can, very frequently, be readily accomplished. When displacements exist, let the uterus be fully reinstated and kept in its natural position, simply in contact with the bladder and the small intestines, the softest bed that can be imagined; then it will be no longer irritated by pressure against the perineum, the rectum with its feculent contents, or the sacrum, but it will fall into a quiescent state. If the uterus be not particularly sensitive, and if there be no other disease present, the patient often at once declares herself well, feels well, and acts well.

If, however, there be great sensitiveness, either local or general; then there is occasional suffering from the slightest cause, as from tympanites, from distension of the bladder, from a costive stool, from diarrhoea, indigestion, and mental or moral agitation. For this morbid irritability, the general treatment already directed is important, and is to be assisted by local means. Time, however, is required, and a combination of favorable circumstances, moral as well as physical, is necessary to destroy this morbid susceptibility, and so to revolutionize the system; so that ordinary impressions shall have no extraordinary influences.

Loss of Blood.—Even when the local congestion and the pain are severe, it is very rarely that loss of blood, even by cups or leeches, should be resorted to in chronic cases. They debilitate, and thus increase the soreness and nervousness.

Warm Water.—Warm baths, poultices, and warm vaginal injec-

tions are always palliative and grateful. In some peculiar temperaments, and delicate women, they have to be persevered in; but after a time, they usually relax so much, that the parts become even more sensitive.

Cold Water.—The best means of diminishing and destroying much irritability is by means of cold, or cool water. This is true of the local as well as of the general use of cold water. The douche, therefore, as already recommended for the back, the loins, and the sacrum, should be employed; but the sponging also of the abdomen, the thighs, and the pudendum, with cold water several times a day, is very tonic and refreshing, especially when followed by frictions.

Of late, the cold hip, or "sitz bath," has been strongly recommended, and no doubt is often very advantageous; but caution is requisite in its use. Patients often remain too long in it and become chilly. In many, there is an aggravation of the cold hands and feet, so common to nervous individuals; sometimes there is an increased determination to the head, so that injections of the face, eyes, and brain, result with more or less cephalic irritation. When employing the hip-bath, we advise the head to be covered with cold cloths, and the feet to be immersed in warm water, so as to prevent unequal determinations or revulsions.

Tepid, cool, or cold vaginal injections, according to the sensations and experience of the patients, are very valuable for three weeks in the month. Of course they are to be omitted during the catamenial week. They quiet irritation, diminish heat and congestion, lessen the morbid sensibility, and give tone to all the tissues. Many object to their use lest they should produce pain, rheumatism, etc. This, however, is seldom the case. Let the patient begin with tepid water; soon, she will be able to use it quite cool, even if not cold, with impunity and advantage. In girls of warm, excitable, erotic temperaments, where the imagination has been unduly stimulated by improper conversation, plays, romances, etc., the free use of cold water thus internally and externally is our best resort.

Cold rectal enemata are, to many, almost as useful, on the same principles, particularly when the bowels are costive. They cannot always, however, be employed, as they not unfrequently excite pain; indeed, with many patients, the least distension of the rectum causes more or less irritation.

Another plan of applying cold locally, already alluded to, consists in placing towels, wet with cold water, over the abdomen, or around the hips, and covering them up with flannels and bandages. In a short time the heat of the body generates a vapor bath, and profuse perspiration ensues. Perhaps there may be a more decided effect produced in robust persons by this reaction, after the shock caused by the cold, as evinced, not only by great sensations of heat, but by the formation of a papillary eruption. This is often very advantageous, and may occasionally be employed. In delicate persons, however, greater benefit may be obtained from cloths dipped in warm water, and then covered with oiled silk or flannels.

Narcotic Applications.—Another adjuvant is the direct application of narcotics to the uterus. Various articles have been resorted to, and in every variety of form, whether in powders, watery solutions, tinctures, ointments, suppositories, or gases; occasionally they have been injected into the cavity of the neck and body of the uterus.

The real value of this practice, though apparently very reasonable, has not yet been fully developed. Great confidence has been placed in it by some, and the results of anodyne frictions to the cervix, by an empirical practitioner, have been, as reported by patients, very wonderful. Anodynes to the vagina and uterus are often palliatives, and may freely be employed, as the narcotic influences upon the general system are not very decided, and perhaps no detriment is likely to ensue. We have used them freely as injections and suppositories, but with no very decided results. They diminish the irritation for the time, but have no abiding influence.

In the use of powders and ointments, tubes are required, so as to pass them fairly through the orifice of the vagina. The best material for a suppository is the butter of cocoa. This, when genuine, is sufficiently firm to allow a patient to introduce it, and yet melts very rapidly by the heat of the body. Washes may be often advantageously employed, by means of the speculum, directly to the neck and orifice of the uterus, if needs be; but all such operations with the speculum are, in themselves, irritating, and should be avoided as much as possible. In the form of gas, carbonic acid and chloroform, as recommended by Prof. Simpson, may, by means of a tube, be brought directly in contact with the

vagina and uterus. Such anodyne powers as may prove to belong to these gases are thus readily obtained.

As occasional remedies, anodyne rectal enemata are very efficient; but as these have a decided narcotic influence on the brain, they should be subjected to the restrictions already given as to the use of narcotics in chronic diseases.

Applications of Nitrate of Silver.—The nitrate of silver has long been known as possessing peculiar powers of diminishing the irritability of tissues, to which it is applied. Surgeons had often employed it for irritable sores, irritable excrescences, and even to irritable states of the cornea, with the happiest effects. Physicians had recommended it in morbid irritability of the stomach and bowels. It was, therefore, very soon applied to irritable uterus. Perhaps this remedy is employed by every practitioner, whatever may be his theoretical opinions as to its *modus operandi*. A few years ago, uterine diseases were treated as spinal irritation, with the tartar emetic ointments applied from occiput to coccyx; in the practice of the present day, the application of nitrate of silver to the os uteri is equally universal.

That good effects have often resulted is evident, from the fact that the fashion has so long continued. In cases of decided inflammation of the mucous membrane of the cervix and the os, it is often very useful, more so, however, when applied in solution than in the solid state. It facilitates "resolution." But, as formerly contended, after the inflammation has disappeared, the irritable symptoms may, and often will, remain; sometimes even after the frequent use of the nitrate has been continued for years.

In pure cases of irritable uterus, we have known much temporary benefit result from the lunar caustic by diminishing morbid sensitiveness; but our experience has been that there is seldom permanent relief.

A little consideration would, perhaps, have indicated this by "*à priori*" reasoning. A very small part of the uterus is accessible to direct applications. They influence merely that portion, less than a fourth, of the neck which projects into the vagina. But the whole uterus is morbidly sensitive, and not merely the neck. Pressure on the anterior part of this organ, through the walls of the bladder, or on the posterior portion, through the rectum, gives exquisite pain, occasionally so intolerable that a cataleptic or hysterical insensibility ensues. On this account, we

might have expected the failure of the nitrate in such cases; although a partial and temporary relief from its occasional use may be obtained.

Mechanical Measures.—It is well known surgically, that the sensibility of tissues may be blunted by mechanical means. The tissues may be “hardened.” The first introduction of a bougie into the urethra causes pain, followed, it may be, by a chill or faintness. In a short time it is borne with impunity, if the operation has been carefully repeated. On the same principle, bougies have been introduced into the neck and body of the uterus with varying success. So much pain and irritation is generally excited, even after repeated trials, that frequently neither patient nor practitioner will persevere. In a few cases, we have known the practice to be useful. This practice, as will be mentioned, is important in irritable vagina, etc.

GENERAL REMARKS.

The treatment of nervous affections demands much study and great attention on the part of the practitioner. The symptoms differ in every individual, and vary even in the same person. The pain and distress of to-day constitute not the trouble of the morrow; and every new sensation is, to the timid and suffering woman, the evidence of a new disease, and the harbinger of new dangers. The most dire maladies are confidently anticipated; and the reaction of such apprehensions on the nervous system and the mind of the patient greatly aggravate all her sufferings.

It is not right to suppose that the patient can avoid all this, by the simple exertion of her will. The complaints are essentially physical. The mental and moral disturbances are secondary: for the brain, the organ of the mind, disturbed by physical causes, is “out of tune;” thence all its functions, mental and moral, as well as physical, are more or less impaired. Remove the cause, correct the physical state of this great nervous centre, and the apprehensions and anxieties of the patient will be dissipated, her cloudy and perplexed mind will become clear and discriminating. The dark world will again be pictured with scenes of joy and happiness; and, earnestness and zeal will, once more, cheerfully impel

her to the discharge of every duty to her Creator and Benefactor, as well as to her fellow-beings.

True, however, as are these propositions, neither physician nor patient must lose sight of the apparently opposite truth, namely, that the mind influences the body for good or evil. Mental and moral affections are often the sole causes of disease, and very often aggravate, and not unfrequently relieve, existing complaints. The state of the "morale" is an important agent in etiology and therapeutics. It is thought that persons, of a powerful and determined will, have, by mental effort, recovered from diseases which otherwise would have proved fatal. However true, therefore, that the essential character of nervous affections is physical, however freely this truth may be enunciated, and however tenderly and charitably the interesting sufferers should be treated; nevertheless, their mental and moral sentiments must be carefully but decidedly addressed by the scientific physician. They must be taught and urged to exert all their spiritual energies in opposition to their corporeal sensations.

These efforts will be useful not only negatively, in removing additional sources of mischief from mental and moral depression, but positively, in giving the best possible stimulus to nervous power. So much benefit has resulted from mental excitements, so many nervous patients have been resuscitated from their wretched exhausted condition by a change of circumstances forcing them to exertion, that the unphilosophical conclusion has often been made, and needs, therefore, often to be refuted—that the character of the complaint was moral, not physical.

The practitioner devoted to nervous patients must, therefore, be also the metaphysician and the moralist. His therapeutics must often be of a spiritual character. He must gain the confidence of his patient, and induce her to believe his word rather than her own bodily sensations; to act in opposition to her feelings; to be governed, not by her corporeal state, but by reason and conscience; and to carry her thoughts away from her trials, to things around, above, and beyond her mere animal nature. He should not only stimulate and divert her mind and heart by his own presence and conversation; but he should call to his aid her friends, her companions, her intellectual and religious monitors, who may judiciously change the current of her thoughts, and stimulate her whole mental and moral nature, and thus

greatly contribute to the restoration of nervous power, and the consequent diminution of morbid irritability.

Happy is the physician who is so well indoctrinated in physical, mental, and moral science that he can successfully address himself to the organic, animal, and spiritual nature of his sensitive, delicate sufferer! And thrice happy is the cultivated and refined lady thus restored to all her natural delightful sensations, and to all her mental and spiritual enjoyments! Words are inadequate for the expression of her happiness, or her gratitude to him who has been the instrument of so great a blessing as renovated health and spirits.

CHAPTER XI.

TREATMENT OF THE COMPLICATIONS OF IRRITABLE UTERUS.

MENSTRUAL DISTURBANCES.

THE symptoms of irritable uterus are modified by the menstrual function. Every month there is an additional irritation, and consequent congestion.

DYSMENORRHŒA.—The phenomena of irritable uterus are greatly aggravated, as already detailed, every month, and are then known as "*Dysmenorrhœa*." In its usual uncomplicated condition, dysmenorrhœa is nothing more than an acute state of "nervous irritation." The predisposing cause is the morbid irritability of the tissues of the uterus, which, when disturbed, is manifested by neuralgic pain, spasms, etc.

During the *interval*, attention should be paid to the predisposition. During the *paroxysm*, the attempt should be made to diminish the sufferings of the patient. The first is radical, aiming to destroy the morbid state of the uterus, that the neuralgia, etc., may not return; the second is merely palliative.

During the interval.—To carry out the radical mode of treatment, the cause of the irritable condition, which gives rise to dysmenorrhœa, must be detected. These causes are various, and should be carefully investigated, and as far as practicable removed.

The two most frequently met with are *displacements of the uterus* and *obstructions in the cervix*. The former not only produces uterine irritation, but is very often the cause of "flexion" of the cervix, and thus produces a partial or complete constriction of the cervical canal. Hence, when the menstrual secretion commences, the fluid has no ready outlet. It accumulates in the organ and causes irritation and spasm—a true labor. When the obstruction by this effort is relieved, and the discharge flows rapidly, the spasm

and pain diminish and disappear. So also obstructions arising from thickened mucus, coagulable lymph, or coagulated blood, cause usually only temporary pains. Hence, it is very common, especially in young girls, that the pain is very evanescent, although it may be very intense for two or three hours, or even for ten or twelve; but it subsides, and the rest of the period is passed with little suffering. If there be a deformity, or a thickened condition of the cervix, or of the mucous membrane alone, a decided permanent stricture, or an encroachment on the canal by a tumor in the walls, then the pain is more intense, and endures through the whole period.

All these obstructions should receive attention, and be obviated by surgical means, or at least diminished. All inflammation, therefore, must be removed, and the deformities and strictures be overcome by sponge tents and bougies, or perhaps by the knife.

The treatment by bougies, originally recommended by Dr. Macintosh, is ordinarily successful. If, however, the uterus be in its natural position, and especially, if the woman has never borne children, it is almost impossible to use straight bougies. They should have a curve similar to that of the uterine sound, and should be made of some slightly flexible metal; the best is pure silver, which while it can be readily bent, is sufficiently firm to retain its form during the operation. This dilatation can perhaps always be accomplished by beginning, as in cases of strictures of the urethra, with small bougies, and gradually employing larger instruments.

In chronic cases this process is slow, and two additional suggestions have been made by Prof. Simpson, first by allowing the bougie, in the form of an intra-uterine pessary, to remain for some days; on the removal of which a larger one can be introduced. Secondly, he proposes in certain instances to make, by means of the "bistouri caché or hysterotome," an incision along the length of the cervix from the internal to the external os uteri, first on one side and then on the opposite, and increase its depth as the blade is withdrawn, so as to involve the whole thickness of the cervix at its lower extremity. The authority of Sir James Y. Simpson is deservedly so great that what he recommends is immediately reduced to practice by a large number of the profession. We cannot believe, however, that either of the above suggestions are free from the most serious evils. That they may be occasionally

successful there can be but little doubt from the testimony advanced; but we firmly believe that the same relief can be afforded almost universally by safer measures. The intra-uterine stem is certainly a source of irritation, not merely to the nerves of the uterus, but to its organism. Hence, not only pain, but congestions followed by hemorrhages and leucorrhœa, and also by inflammation, frequently result. Much testimony also has been adduced to prove that great danger has resulted to the health and the life of the patient by the extension of the inflammation to the substance of the uterus and to the peritoneum, and that, in some instances, actual perforation of the uterus has taken place.

As to the knife, the practice of Prof. Simpson has been and still is very extensively imitated. A variety of uterotomes have been suggested, and much discussion ensued as to the location of the obstruction, whether it be at the internal or external os uteri, or in some other portion of the cervical canal. The depth, also, of these incisions has been varied; some contending simply for a division of the mucous membrane, and others that the incision should extend to the proper tissue of the neck; while others again boldly recommend the free division, in a lateral direction, of the vaginal portion of the cervix, and even the amputation of one or both lips of the cervix, so as to make a free exit for the menses, or to remove some supposed deformity of the neck.

It would perhaps be presumptuous to stigmatize such operations as almost universally unnecessary, cruel, and dangerous, only to be justified when there is some actual deformity of the cervix, or total occlusion of the canal, causing a retention of the menses.

It seems to be forgotten that in the virgin condition the passage through the cervix is always small, and yet ordinarily the menses are excreted with little or no trouble, and, in case of marriage, fecundation readily ensues. Hence, if there be room for the introduction of the uterotome, it is to be presumed that there can be no great morbid constriction which cannot be overcome by simple dilatation, which is far less painful and dangerous. The operation with the knife is painful; it is often productive of serious hemorrhage, and the incision has often unwittingly been extended so deeply as to divide the peritoneal covering, or at least to excite inflammation, even fatal in this delicate tissue. In less severe operations, the inflammation is not unfrequently troublesome, and the incision of the mucous

membrane will be followed by a cicatrix; and thus, if care be not taken, the contraction of the tissues may be increased; or if the cut surfaces be kept asunder, the scar will be larger, and hence mischief may result in cases of pregnancy and parturition.

Such disadvantages and dangers ought not, we think, to be incurred for the relief of the pain, which occurs but once in four weeks, which exists but for a few hours, and which can be very generally palliated by appropriate treatment. In the opinion also of a large number of the profession, dilatation by wax or metallic bougies is equally efficacious, and far less dangerous. This has been our own constant experience; we have never thought it necessary to resort to the knife, neither have we failed, if a small probe could be introduced into the uterus, in accomplishing a sufficient dilatation by bougies; thus preserving *intact* the mucous membrane free from any cicatrices or new formed tissues.

If we can judge from our own experience, which has now extended through some forty years, strictures of the neck of the uterus are exceedingly rare, notwithstanding all that has been written respecting their frequency and their proper management. The mal-positions of the uterus are so frequently attended with curvatures of the lower part of the body, and the different portions of the neck of the uterus, that the distortions, thus produced, have given rise to obstructions, which have been mistaken for contraction or strictures. Post-mortem examinations have seldom verified the supposed existence of preternatural narrowness of the canal. The attempt to introduce a bougie is often very difficult, especially to the inexperienced; its point often impinges against the rugosities of the arbor vitæ, while the flexures of the canal will often entirely arrest the progress of the sound. Hence, the whole difficulty will often vanish by giving a different direction to the point, so as to avoid the rugæ of the canal, or by relieving the mal position of the whole organ the flexion of the neck disappears, and the sound enters without farther difficulty. At least, this is our experience, and we must refer the reader to further observations on this subject to what has been said on mechanical dysmenorrhœa and flexions of the uterus.

The displacements must be treated by suitable pessaries, that is, by those which cause no pressure on the cervix, and which can be worn for months without themselves exciting pain or irrita-

tion. Under these circumstances pessaries are, in our hands, by far the most efficient means for the radical treatment of most forms of dysmenorrhœa. They relieve the displacement and also the flexion of the neck. No mechanical obstruction remaining, the sensitiveness gradually diminishes. The predisposition is destroyed, and the consequences disappear.

The flexion of the uterus, so frequently the cause of dysmenorrhœa, is a cause also of *sterility* in many young married women, by preventing the entrance of the semen to the cavity of the uterus. Few results have been more gratifying than to discover that in such cases, pessaries not merely relieve the pain and spasms of dysmenorrhœa, but facilitate conception.

During the absence of the catamenia, the whole treatment indicated for irritable uterus is more or less applicable, such as good diet, exercise out of doors, tonics, and particularly the use of cold water internally and externally.

During the paroxysm.—As soon as there are any indications premonitory of the menses, and the acute symptoms of irritation are expected, the whole treatment is to be reversed; and palliation of the suffering becomes the chief object. The bowels should be well opened by a nauseating laxative, as the *Oleum ricini*, or by an enema; the patient should be placed in bed, after a hot pediluvium, hip, or general bath. Poultices and fomentations to the hypogastrium, hot applications to the feet, and mucilaginous and warm vaginal injections should be employed, followed by the exhibition of hot drinks, and diaphoretics.

Sometimes mild rubefacients may be employed, and if much pain, narcotics should be given.

Camphor is very universally tolerated, and so also are hyoscyamus, lactucarium, and belladonna. Opium and its numerous preparations are the most effectual of all the anodynes; but they are so frequently the sources of immediate distress to nervous women, and when often repeated in protracted cases, have such dire consequences on the body and mind of the patient, that the practitioner should be prudent in their use, should omit them as soon as possible, and carefully warn his patient as to their abuse. When, unfortunately, a habit of the constant employment of this drug is generated, great judgment, firmness, and perseverance are requisite to accomplish its abandonment. It is the duty of the

physician and friends, however, to destroy this habit; and it can be done safely and rapidly in a large majority of cases.

The same caution should be exercised as regards many of the powerful narcotics, sedatives, and anæsthetics, which modern observation and science are rendering so familiar to the practitioner. The cannabis Indica, aconitia, veratria, and the inhalation of ether, and of chloroform, however occasionally useful, or however frequently to be employed as *temporary* remedies, must, if continuously taken, be regarded as deleterious. Powerful impressions on the nervous system, whether from mental or physical causes, are not made with impunity. There is more or less of a collapse afterwards; more or less increase of nervous susceptibility. On some, a great shock once made leaves its impression for life.

Stimuli.—These, when freely given, have an anodyne influence, and are therefore readily resorted to by the poor nervous patient and her sympathizing friends, and sometimes they cannot be prohibited for the time being; but if continued they inevitably do mischief, exhausting the vital power, and increasing the irritability of the tissues local and general. The inebriate becomes weak, exhausted, “broken down;” by repeating his draught he is excited, comforted, and apparently strengthened; but he sinks to a lower grade of weakness and exhaustion, until finally he collapses and perishes. This is true of minor degrees of stimulation; the nervous woman who continually resorts to brandy or whiskey for sensations of weakness, faintness, distress or pain, will most assuredly find not only that larger and more frequent draughts will be demanded, but that her vital powers will be diminished and her morbid sensibility continually aggravated.

Stimulation, by itself, gives no strength: it is at best but a palliative remedy, and cannot be relied upon for any radical improvement.

MENORRHAGIA.—Though often treated as the result of debility, *menorrhagia* is doubtless, as maintained in this work, the result of irritation in almost every case, whether the patient be in an asthenic or sthenic condition, in a state of excitement or exhaustion. There is some local irritant, though often apparently trifling, and there is usually much morbid irritability. This predisposition existing, any additional irritation, as the menstrual

nisus, excites congestion; thence increased secretion—menorrhagia—or even effusion of blood—hæmorrhagia. The usual treatment, therefore, by tonics, stimuli, and astringents, by cold water externally and internally, by travelling by sea or land, is but palliative. It does good by resisting the exhausting effects of the discharge, but it has no effect on the local irritation, which is the “ipse morbus;” this remains intact.

Removal of the Local Irritation.—Therefore, while attention should at all times be paid to the general health of the patient, and while any tendency to asthenia should be obviated by tonics, nutritious diet, cool bathing, and other hygienic measures; yet the main object should be the removal of the local irritation and congestion.

The local irritant must be detected and relieved.

If any decided *inflammation* be found, appropriate local measures are important; but, perhaps, the caution may not be useless, that in all cases of chronic menorrhagia, even when dependent on phlogosis, general antiphlogistics are inadmissible. The whole system, vascular and nervous, is already too much exhausted, and demands nutritious diet, tonics, etc. So far from these endangering the increase of inflammatory action, they will have, indirectly, an opposite and beneficial influence by imparting tone and augmenting the efficacy of the “vis medicatrix naturæ.”

If *displacements of the uterus* be found, even of a moderate degree, they must be removed. They are the most frequent cause of chronic menorrhagia, according to our experience; and hence, the permanent restoration of the organ, by pessaries, is more frequently and more decidedly useful than any other mode of treatment. It relieves the irritation, and of course, the congestion, which is the pabulum of the discharge. It is most gratifying to find that during the employment of pessaries, the miserable and neuralgic sensations of the exhausted anæmic woman rapidly disappear, and hope again reanimates the frame; while day after day a richer blood courses through the round of the circulation, imparting nutrition, strength, vigor, and flesh, and the countenance beams forth under the delightful sensations of a renovated existence.

These same principles and treatment by means of pessaries are applicable not only to such cases in which the displaced uterus is simply irritated without any alteration of its structure, but also

to a very large number of cases, generally menorrhagic, occasionally hemorrhagic, which arise from *enlargements* of the womb, whether hypertrophic or indurated, or dependent on tumors in the walls or on the exterior surface of the uterus. Of course, polypi and polypoid growths on the interior of the organ are not embraced in this statement.

We regard very few practical mistakes greater than treating any or all such cases as inflammatory. Pain exists, it is true, not only in the uterus but in various other parts, and frequently of the most intense character; but this, it should be remembered, often exists without inflammation. In these cases it is dependent mainly on pressure. Relieve the pressure and the pain diminishes and disappears.

Case.—Thirty years ago we attended a lady, then thirty-eight years of age, who had been treated by the late Drs. Physick and Dewees for metritis, from which she apparently recovered. Some of the symptoms returning, and Dr. Dewees being absent, we took charge of her case. The womb was found enlarged and indurated from the previous inflammation, and accompanied by the usual symptoms of an irritable displaced uterus. These were relieved by a pessary, which was worn for some two years and then removed. Her health remained excellent until March, 1857; when, after some unusual exertion, she was seized with intense pain in the left hip, down the thigh, and in the lower part of the abdomen, etc., with more or less nausea and disorder of her digestive organs. Her friends and even her physicians, one of whom considered it as a decided case of carcinoma, became alarmed. In August we were called to see her, and upon examination we found the indurated uterus still large and heavy, without any other lesion than a partial retroversion towards the left sacro-sciatic notch. Our prognosis was, therefore, very favorable, and afforded, at once, mental relief to the patient and her friends. Subsequent treatment fully confirmed the truth of this prognosis.

This is, perhaps, not the place to more than allude to another opinion, not so easily demonstrated as the one just mentioned, and requiring a great array of facts, and a most extensive and combined experience to verify; but which we verily believe to be true, and it has, for very many years, successfully guided our own practice. The general declaration may be made, admitting some few exceptions from accidental causes, and from peculiar, specific;

or even malignant tendencies, that *abnormal enlargements* of the uterus, and the *tumors* so frequently found imbedded in its substance, or implanted on its exterior surface, are, *per se*, innoxious. They form without the knowledge of the patient or physician; they often exist for many years, and grow to a great size without the consciousness of the patient; they are frequently first detected in post-mortem examinations of women who have died from other diseases, and even when so numerous as to attract attention during life, have been carried, in cases that we have known, for twenty and forty years with impunity.

So, also, *ovarian tumors*, when not complicated with dropsy, we have found to be usually of the same harmless character. In all such cases, there may be occasionally great suffering, and sometimes great apparent danger. These serious symptoms have often been attributed to active disease in the tumors, and have been supposed to depend upon their degeneration. This is rarely, however, the case; very generally the symptoms are neuralgic, not inflammatory, and arise merely from weight and pressure. Irritation, not only of the uterus, but of the anterior crural, obturator, sacral, and other nerves, is excited; hence arises the irritability of the womb, of the pelvic nerves, of the spinal marrow and brain, with the usual secondary consequences. Hence, also, congestions of the uterus, menorrhagia, and hæmorrhagia, are consequences which often ensue, and not only increase the debility of the patient, but aggravate her nervous sufferings. Even in such cases of severity, death seldom results under any suitable treatment.

These neuralgic symptoms and their consequences are more frequently met with when the tumors are comparatively small; for then they occupy the pelvic cavity, and irritate the large nerves of this passage: but when the tumors are so large as to rise out of the pelvis, like the uterus at the fourth month of utero-gestation, all unpleasant symptoms usually disappear, and the patient may enjoy excellent health for years.

All of these enlarged growths are, therefore, not directly, but indirectly, injurious. In themselves they give rise to no irritation; but cause irritability by pressure on sensitive tissues, disturbing their functions, and thus they secondarily do mischief.

The treatment, therefore, of the preternatural discharges from the uterus, dependent upon hypertrophic and other enlargements,

should be predicated on this principle. By relieving the pressure, the irritation, the neuralgia, the congestions, and the discharges, often disappear. By good diet, tonics, exercise, and cool water, the general system is strengthened, and the patient will usually be restored to health, though the morbid enlargements may remain unaltered for years. When menorrhagia or hemorrhagia is connected with the presence of fibrous tumors of the uterus, much success in our hands has attended the above described treatment: nevertheless, these discharges, although diminished, are not always completely checked, especially when the tumors are large. There is so much determination to the uterus, not merely from the irritation arising from the weight and displacement of the organ, but also from the presence of the tumors, that the periodical flows are enhanced, and often continue more abundant than natural during the menstrual life: still, few bad effects comparatively ensue; and, in most instances, patients, when properly treated, are able to take air and exercise, are free from much suffering, and frequently gain flesh and strength, and are able to partake of their usual social enjoyments.

Perhaps these views may appear to be novel, and far too sweeping, but we present them with much confidence, for they have been tested in a great variety of cases, and during many years. Large, as well as small tumors, whether uterine or ovarian, have ceased to excite irritation, when by means of pessaries, pressure has been removed from important organs. Of course cases will at times be met with, where active inflammation in the tumors, or the adjacent organs, alters the whole character of the complaint, and renders them imminently dangerous. In other cases, especially when long protracted, hemorrhagic discharges, or various complications, may arise from local or general disease, and scrofulous or cancerous tendencies. These are strictly complications, and are comparatively rare.

If there be any truth in the views now presented, the utter inefficiency of, and the positive mischief resulting from, rest, low diet, evacuating, and other exhausting processes for the discussion of heterologue tumors of the uterus, must be apparent. Nothing also can be anticipated from a perseverance in the employment of alteratives, including the whole list of narcotics, arsenical and mercurial medicines, in all the innumerable combinations by which they have been exhibited. Even iodine, on which so much de-

pendence has been placed, usually fails in making any impression on these new formations.

If it be true that such tumors often exist for years without being recognized and the woman remains in good health; if they may be carried for thirty or forty years with impunity, and occasionally diminish and disappear, in the progress of life; if, when bad consequences result, they are almost universally of a nervous and not inflammatory character; and if the occurrence of inflammation or malignity be rare exceptions in their history; surely, there is no justification for resorting to the knife of the surgeon to extirpate such tumors. It is difficult to imagine on what scientific ground the neck of the uterus has been dilated, or incised, the tumors laid open, as recommended by I. Baker Brown, Esq., or "enucleated" as practised in this city by Dr. Washington L. Atlee, their cysts pencilled with caustic, and even the operation of gastrotomy performed, in order to remove these tumors from the surface or the tissues of the uterus!

Such things have been done, and have been reported sometimes as successful, and sometimes acknowledged as fatal. If the surgical principle be at all correct, that the less is to be preferred to the greater evil; that the life of the patient should not be positively endangered to eradicate a disease not necessarily fatal, all these operations for abnormal growths of the uterus are far from being justifiable.

Palliative Measures.—Although, in the treatment of menorrhagia, the main indication is the removal of the cause; yet when the discharge is severe or persistent, additional measures may be important. Not only a tonic treatment but even stimulants may at times be demanded. Internal astringents, also, have been freely given, but have generally failed to arrest the discharge. Secale cornutum in its various preparations has been found very useful, and may be given as well during the interval as during the flow.

Locally, the practitioner may resort to cold applications to the lower part of the abdomen when the discharge is protracted and the patient exhausted; he should take care, however, to preserve, at the same time, the warmth of the extremities. Cold water may also be thrown into the rectum and even into the vagina.

There can be no doubt, in some cases, that advantage may be derived from hot water, as several of our patients affirm that they

can always check the discharge by washing in warm water. Dry heat, however, is far more efficient. Hence, the application of bottles of hot water, hot bricks, oats, sand, etc., to the lower extremities, have long been regarded as efficient. Of late, however, hot water in bladders, bags of caoutchouc, or in tin bottles, applied to the anterior or posterior parts of the body, are strongly recommended. Heat acts on the principle of revulsion; hence, other revulsives, as sinapisms, spirits of turpentine, blisters, ginger, and cayenne pepper plasters, etc., are all of them important. Acting upon the same principle, is the application of cold or hot cloths externally, which, by coverings of oiled silk and flannels, are so confined, that heat, eruptions, etc., are excited.

Assistance will also be derived from the various astringent washes to the vagina and cervix uteri. If the discharge prove protracted the tampon may be employed, either alone or saturated with astringent solutions. This tampon, although sometimes successful, cannot be relied upon in cases of hemorrhage. In chronic cases, advantage may be derived in some instances from the occasional passage of an uterine probe or bougie, which is supposed to act by promoting the contraction and condensation of the uterine tissue. In very obstinate cases, when the powers of the patient are sinking, injections may be thrown into the cavity of the uterus; tepid water is usually sufficient, but weak solutions of alum, sulphate of zinc, persulphate of iron, or other astringents may be employed. By some, solutions of nitrate of silver have, also, thus been used. Great care, however, is required in all these uterine injections, as the organ is intolerant of the presence of fluids in its cavity, and hence severe pain, spasms, and, perhaps, inflammation might be excited. In the opinion of many, there is still greater danger, it is thought, from the transmission of the fluid through the Fallopian tubes into the cavity of the peritoneum, thus exciting peritonitis.

LEUCORRHŒA is another complication of irritable uterus, which has often taxed the patience and science of the physician.

In all cases, purely *inflammatory*, much has of late years been done by attending to this pathological state, and prescribing not merely for the discharge, as had been the custom, but for the phlogosed condition of the tissues, which constitutes the real disease, of which the discharge is the mere consequence.

We have, however, contended that this inflammatory state is comparatively unfrequent; and that the cases, usually met with in practice, under the various names of weakness, the whites, fluor albus, leucorrhœa, etc., are the consequences, not of phlogosis, but of a simple congestive state of the uterine tissues.

Removal of the Irritation.—We have also illustrated that whatever irritates the uterus causes congestion, and is generally followed by a red or white discharge; and that this white discharge is so intimately connected with disturbed menstruation, that practically it may be regarded as a white menorrhagia. Hence the practice already indicated for chronic menorrhagia is applicable to this functional leucorrhœa. Remove the irritable condition of the uterus and you will cure the leucorrhœa. The cause being removed, the flow ceases. The irritation being destroyed, there is no congestion, and, of course, no increased secretion or effusion.

As *displacements* are so commonly the cause of irritable uterus and its consequences, the fact that pessaries of suitable material, size, and form, are the best and most efficient remedies for most cases of fluor albus, receives a philosophical solution. They strike at the root of the whole mischief. They relieve the irritation, and, of course, the congestion and the discharge.

Palliative Measures.—All the usual general and local treatment for anæmic and exhausted cases of irritable uterus, are important adjuvants when leucorrhœa exists; for although this discharge is not the result of weakness, it aggravates the exhaustion by the quantity of fluid lost to the system. Here, not only cold vaginal injections, but almost every variety of astringent and alterative washes will be very useful, and contribute to hasten a recovery. In some unusual cases of protracted leucorrhœa, with great relaxation of the uterine tissue, some of these washes may be thrown into the cavity of the neck, or even into that of the body of the uterus, with the same caution, however, as in analogous cases of protracted menorrhagia.

INFLAMMATION.

In the treatment of cases of irritable uterus, complicated with *inflammation* at the external orifice, canal or cavity of the uterus, great judgment and prudence are demanded.

ACUTE INFLAMMATION need not here be considered; all practitioners agree in keeping the patient quiet, and in endeavoring at once to subdue inordinate excitement by suitable measures.

CHRONIC INFLAMMATION.—In chronic *endometritis*, whether simply in the cervix, or extending into the interior of the uterus, the difficulty of diagnosis is often great. And, even when the existence of inflammation is positively known, it is still more difficult to determine how far the symptoms, especially the pain and spasms, are dependent on an irritable or on an inflamed state of the tissues, on a displacement of the uterus it may be, or on the mere existence of phlogosis. Or, if both exist, it is no easy matter to establish what is their relative influence in producing the secondary or sympathetic disturbances of the system. These are delicate questions; but, nevertheless, they are of vital importance, as has been frequently urged and illustrated in these pages.

General and Local Measures.—Without recapitulation, therefore, the practical conclusion may be at once insisted upon, namely, that while every moderate and judicious effort should be made to overcome such inflammatory congestions, especially by rest, warm vaginal washes, solutions—with or without laudanum or morphia—of borax, of alum, of the sulphate of zinc, of the sulphate of copper, of the nitrate of silver, of iodine, etc.; yet, much more will generally be necessary in all severe attacks of uterine affection, especially when accompanied by spinal and cerebral irritations, with their severe and terrible reflex influences.

Removal of the Irritation.—If the principles now inculcated be true, precious time is not to be lost with mere antiphlogistic washes, or “caustic touches.” Pressure is to be removed, and to be kept removed, from the large nerves of the pelvis, and from the sensitive and inflamed cervix, by the introduction and continued use of a pessary, although the inflammation still exists. This is in opposition to received views and practice; but the fears of using pessaries have arisen from the destructive character of their materials, their improper form and size. When suitably constructed and adjusted, they free the cervix uteri from all pressure in any direction, and so far, therefore, from aggravating inflammatory action in its tissues, they constitute one of the most important indirect means of favoring resolution, for they prevent the constant

pressure and attrition of the delicate sensitive cervix against the posterior walls of the vagina.

To our mind, there is no doubt that the protracted character of these superficial inflammations about the os uteri, together with the granular condition of the tissue, and the so-called ulcerations, existing for years in opposition to repeated applications of lotions and caustics, are maintained by the constant pressure and friction against the vagina, as it lies in contact with the rectum, often containing scybala. Indeed, such attrition may truly be regarded, in many cases, as not simply an aggravating, but as an original cause of these cervical lesions, of which so much has been said and written. In all such, and many analogous cases, some variety of the ring-pessary is invaluable, and often a "*sine qua non*," as it supports the uterus at the root of the neck, and thus removes all pressure from the rest of the cervix.

All these observations are especially applicable to those cases where there had been even severe inflammation, but where all the phenomena have subsided, and those of irritable uterus alone remain.

RHEUMATIC AND GOUTY AFFECTIONS.

The treatment of irritable uterus complicated with *rheumatic, arthritic and cutaneous affections*, must be suitably modified by the general principles regulating metastatic diseases and by the specific treatment which each form of disease demands.

CHAPTER XII.

TREATMENT OF THE COMPLICATIONS OF IRRITABLE UTERUS —CONTINUED. SECONDARY AND SYMPATHETIC AFFECTIONS.

A TOLERABLY full history was given of the *secondary and sympathetic symptoms of irritable uterus*, in order to illustrate the general, almost universal, influence exerted by it; to assist the inexperienced in detecting the character of these protean complaints; to draw broad distinctions between them and the inflammatory diseases they so frequently simulate; and to lay, therefore, a good foundation for the therapeutical indications and treatment.

In their management, general principles will be sufficient for the educated physician. These have already been summed up in two important declarations. *First*, detect and remove the cause, if practicable. This is the radical treatment of all spinal and cerebral irritations. *Secondly*, diminish the morbid irritability of the cerebro-spinal system, by imparting tone to the whole body.

The well-informed medical practitioner can readily make any necessary modification of the treatment, when any special tissue or organ is involved. In all the neuralgic and spasmodic affections of the muscles of the extremities and of the body; in all the spinal and cerebral affections; in all the nervous irritations of the face, larynx, œsophagus, viscera of the chest, or in those of the abdomen; the manifestations will, of course, be very diverse; but they are mere varieties of nervous irritation; the essential treatment is the same in all, requiring merely judicious and scientific modifications, according to the tissues or organs concerned.

Great care in forming the diagnosis is demanded. The frequent complication of nervous with functional and organic diseases should always be borne in mind; so that, while the latter demands attention the former may not be neglected.

Case.—The author was lately consulted by a delicate southern lady, the mother of several children. She has been the subject, for five years of pulmonary symptoms, with cough and occasional

hæmoptoe, and is a patient of a professional friend, who regards the case as one of "phthisis incipiens." She complains of debility, oppression about her chest, neuralgic pains, and weight about the pelvis. Upon a vaginal examination, we found an hypertrophied uterus, which was prolapsed, with flexion of the neck. By relieving this prolapsus, her other symptoms were greatly palliated, and she could take much more exercise; so that not only was there corporeal relief, but much hope excited that her life might be considerably prolonged, notwithstanding the decided evidences of tuberculosis.

Such instances are not infrequent. The practitioner who accustoms himself to analyze and arrange the phenomena of disease, is often surprised to find how large a portion belongs to the nervous system. If, instead of dismissing them with some transient prescription, it may be, as "nervous," he should treat them as veritable and important realities, having their own type and demanding their own treatment; he would then, not unfrequently, be agreeably surprised, by discovering that symptoms most alarming to the patient, if not to her physician, have vanished, that the local organic disease is really moderate, and that an excellent prospect of tolerable health, even for years, may be rationally anticipated. These expectations are enhanced by the fact that, distressing and painful nervous irritations being dissipated, a better opportunity is afforded for conducting the treatment of the functional or organic disease.

These views should enlarge our ideas of the importance of the treatment peculiar for nervous diseases. The comfort, the happiness of patients, and the prolongation of life, are often the reward of assiduous scientific attention, even in incurable diseases of the brain, heart, and lungs. Sometimes, so decided is the change for the better, that the patients will hardly be-persuaded that their cases are still critical and dangerous.

The consideration of these facts, in connection with those very frequently met with—where mere nervous diseases of the brain, larynx, lungs, heart, liver, alimentary canal, ovaries, uterus, etc., have been regarded as inflammatory or organic, and to which "simulative complaints" such constant allusion has been made—will give some idea of the mass of human suffering which may be mitigated or annihilated by a careful analysis of the morbid

phenomena, by tracing them to their source, by eradicating their causes, and by a judicious adaptation of remedial measures.

IRRITABLE RECTUM.

The symptoms, causes, diagnosis, etc., of *irritable rectum* have been detailed.

In *acute* cases of rectitis, the antiphlogistic treatment, with due restrictions, must be employed.

But in *chronic* cases of irritable rectum, where there is great suffering and no decided marks of inflammation, all evacuating and alterative treatment must be abandoned. Laxatives are generally requisite to soften the feculent contents—not to purge—and thus mitigate the suffering, which is always greatly augmented by either a fluid or indurated stool. Warm hip-baths, fomentations and poultices to the anus, anodynes and liniments, particularly to the sacral region, are palliatives of importance. When they can be borne, large and warm mucilaginous injections to the rectum are very soothing, and operate favorably as a laxative. When these are inapplicable, small mucilaginous or unctuous enemata may be useful, especially with the addition of laudanum or any of the various narcotics. Occasionally, anodyne suppositories may be introduced, when injections give pain. The free use of cold water internally is very valuable as a constant resort, while the warm applications afford more temporary relief to the pain.

Nevertheless, much cannot be accomplished without a careful investigation as to the sources of mischief. This requires much attention; but whether it be inflammation, vermes, hæmorrhoids, etc., the cause must be removed. Our experience, however, leads us to believe, that very universally the cause is exterior to the rectum, and dependent on some unnatural pressure on this tube from enlarged ovaries or other pelvic tumors, or more frequently from a prolapsed or retroverted uterus. By rectifying such displacements by pessaries and other suitable measures, the most gratifying results have been obtained. Patients whose cases had been deemed incurable, and whose agonies had been horrible for years, even under the care of experienced and educated men, have thus been fully and completely relieved. Astringent and anodyne lotions are important as adjuvants, especially when congestions

and discharges from the mucous membrane continue. Hæmorrhoids, should any exist after the rectal irritation is removed, may occasionally require the usual attention. All such cases must be carefully examined locally, lest the false notions of the patient be carelessly sanctioned by the physician. If there be really no local irritant operative, no fissures of the anus, no pressure from displacements, etc. etc., and it be a pure case of irritable rectum, Dr. Meigs and others have recommended the use of metallic bougies, which gradually distend the spasmodic rectum, and, at the same time, blunt its sensibility.

IRRITABLE VULVA AND VAGINA (VAGINISMUS).

The treatment of *irritable vulva and vagina* must be founded on the great principles so frequently enunciated. The symptoms are, however, so distressing in many instances as to demand instant attention, and perhaps sometimes stimulate the practitioner to an heroic treatment eventually mischievous.

As occasionally the result of *inflammatory action*, and frequently complicated with an erythematic inflammation of the vulva and vagina, the acute and sometimes even the chronic cases call for evacuating remedies. Hence, not only should the patient be placed at rest upon a couch or hard bed, but saline laxatives, refrigerants, and diaphoretics, should be given. Occasionally leeches are not to be neglected; they should be applied, not directly to the membranes interested, but to the hypogastrium, thighs, etc., as revulsives. These may be assisted by the relaxing influences of general and local warm baths, fomentations, and warm mucilaginous injections to the vagina, all of which favor relaxation and resolution. Cold ablutions and injections do not prove useful, as the reaction is often so great as to aggravate the symptoms. When the inflammation has diminished, preparations of opium and other anodynes, solutions of borax, nitrate of silver and iodine will often afford great relief as local applications.

In chronic cases of irritable vulva and vagina the causes must be carefully investigated and removed, not only inflammation as above alluded to, but *simple irritation* from the states of the bladder, uterus, and rectum—such as hæmorrhoids, acrid discharges from the vagina and uterus, displacements of the uterus, ascarides,

pessaries of improper materials, or too large, or foul from retention of the secretions.

Whatever may be the source of mischief, it must be carefully and perseveringly attended to. Every practitioner must speak from his own experience as to the frequency of any particular cause. We however would state, that in a very large majority of cases, irritable vulva and vagina is maintained by an irritable and displaced uterus; and hence the most successful practice is to persevere slowly and judiciously in rectifying the displaced organ by means of pessaries, of proper material and form, scientifically adjusted. They operate mainly by removing the cause of irritation, of congestion, etc.; but they have, when properly managed, another influence which perhaps many would not have suspected. They have a decided tendency to diminish and obtund the vaginal sensibilities. The more they are employed, the more they are tolerated. Each successive vaginal operation is made with less pain and discomfort than the preceding. This is noticed by the patient as well as by the physician. This practice is in unison with the employment of bougies to the urethra and rectum. Hence, Churchill, Sims, Meigs, and others have employed gum-elastic, metallic, or glass bougies of different sizes, to be used daily, and with the effect of diminishing sensibility, contractions, and spasms of the vagina. They are supposed to be more efficient when covered with anodyne ointments. In our experience, pessaries are far less troublesome, and entirely free from the moral objections which have been justly urged against the use of the bougie.

In obstinate cases of mere irritability, other remedial agents are valuable; not only warm applications, poultices, etc., as temporary means, but, as more permanently useful, tepid, cool, and eventually cold washes, local and general baths, tepid and cool vaginal injections, if they do not produce pain, of injections of cold water to the rectum; also mucilaginous and oily injections to the vagina as well as to the vulva, the free local application of glycerin, laudanum, morphia, camphor, aconite, and other anodynes. The use of the carbonic acid gas, and also of chloroform, in these and analogous cases, has been proposed, and, it is said, employed advantageously. In these chronic cases more stimulating applications are sometimes useful, as vinegar, alcohol, brandy, spirits of camphor, and even diluted spirits of ammonia.

When very obstinate, the following articles are perhaps more generally useful than any others, namely, the tincture and other preparations of iodine, and also the nitrate of silver. The former especially, more or less diluted, will often relieve the burning and itching when other means have failed; sometimes the relief is but temporary, requiring the constant recurrence to the wash; in others, its influence is more permanent. The strong recommendations and the alleged necessity of constant resort to the nitrate of silver, must be received "*cum grano salis*;" nevertheless this preparation is often useful. The best form in which to apply it, is the solution, as a wash to the vulva by means of a delicate brush, or mop, or by the syringe to the vagina. In obstinate cases, the solid caustic has been advised, and we have applied it to the whole circumference of the orifice of the vagina, causing temporary pain, sometimes severe, but also a subsequent diminution of suffering; yet this was seldom so marked as to induce a frequent return to its employment.

More, however, can be said in favor of the nitrate of silver, when applied to the *irritable painful condition of the orifice of the urethra*, especially when turgid and hypertrophied, as if a tumor actually existed. In these cases, occasionally, we have seen the caustic do great service; but here also patient and physician will often experience great disappointments. Mr. Burns, of Glasgow, has, in these neuralgic conditions of the vulva, which have defied ordinary treatment, recommended the division of the pudic nerve, making a free incision through the walls of the vagina. Messrs. Debout and Michon have also adopted the same plan. Professor Simpson, however, advises a division of the nerve by means of the tenotomy knife; and Dr. Marion Sims makes two incisions, one on either side of the posterior margin of the orifice of the vagina, converging towards the middle line, so as to include a wedge like portion of the perineum. The author, however, has met with no case in which the knife would seem to be justifiable.

IRRITABLE BLADDER AND URETHRA.

The treatment of *irritable bladder and urethra* will often be prominently brought to the attention of the practitioner by the unceasing complaints of the poor sufferers.

Days and years may elapse with but slight mitigation of the torment; until the source of irritation be discovered and removed.

Removal of the Cause.—The bladder should be carefully examined, to ascertain whether there be any gravel, calculus, or foreign matters present; whether there be thickening or induration of the coats of this viscus or of the urethra; and whether there be any natural or preternatural contractions or strictures of the urethra. Special attention should be paid to the cystic excretions; to the presence or absence, as well as the character, of deposits from the urine—so as to determine how far the character of the kidney or cystic secretions are involved in the causation, and if there be any nephritis, cystitis, or urethritis present. So also we must examine the condition of the orifices of the urethra and of the vagina, the state of the vagina, of the uterus, of the ovaries, of the anus, and of the rectum. Investigations as to every source of irritation, whether one or many, must be sedulously and perseveringly made, if there be any expectation of imparting permanent relief.

As formerly intimated, by far the most frequent cause of irritable bladder is the dragging or pressure on this viscus or its neck by the uterus, when displaced, hypertrophied, or otherwise enlarged. In all such instances relief will be afforded just in proportion as this source of irritation is removed. If the displacement can be speedily obviated, the terrible sensations of cystic irritation disappear as if by magic; but if it be a slow and difficult process, the dysuria will be moderated, but will be more or less persistent until the displacement be removed. The supporters, however, which are to accomplish this desirable object, must be so arranged as not themselves to press upon or irritate the urethra or the bladder. This is often a serious difficulty; but, nevertheless, it does not invalidate the principle that the cystic irritation depends on such displacements, and is to be relieved by their removal. All other principles and modes of treatment, even when persevered in for months and years, by anxious, judicious, and experienced practitioners, have so often failed; and, in these very cases, relief has been afforded so quickly, effectually, and permanently by the judicious and scientific use of a pessary, that its employment must be urged in all chronic cases of irritable bladder connected with an enlarged or displaced uterus. Indeed, under the most desperate circumstances, complete relief will

often follow its adjustment. Many cases by way of illustration might be mentioned; one may suffice.

Case.—A gentleman, some time since, described to us the case of his wife. She was about thirty-five years of age, and had been tormented with dysuria for many months, which was accompanied with so much straining that blood occasionally was discharged. Some general directions were given at the time, and afterwards a long correspondence as to internal and external remedies, was conducted with the attendant physician, but to no permanent advantage. On her subsequent visit to Philadelphia, an enlarged and completely retroverted uterus was discovered, producing more or less leucorrhœa and menorrhagia. Tonics internally, astringent and cooling washes to the vagina, with the rectification of the uterus by a pessary, afforded complete relief to the dysuria, congestion, and increased discharges; at the same time, her sensations of languor, pain, and weakness were so far removed, that exercise, before almost impossible, could be taken with impunity and advantage. She soon returned home, perfectly well.

In most cases time is required; and when great delay is experienced, it is due, not to any want of correctness in the principle, but simply to mechanical difficulties preventing the complete restoration of the uterus to its natural position in the pelvis.

Palliative remedies.—Fomentations, poultices, warm hip-baths, warm mucilaginous vaginal and rectal injections, with or without the addition of anodynes and antispasmodics; the use of laudanum and other analogous washes or ointments to the orifices of the bladder and vagina, may all be resorted to with more or less advantage.

Various injections to the urethra and bladder are useful. Solutions of morphia and other narcotics have been employed, and often with advantage. Weak solutions of the nitrate of silver are particularly demanded, when there are any indications of inflammatory action present.

Bougies and sounds are very valuable whenever any strictures, or obstructions exist in the urethra; they have also been much used on the principle of diminishing irritability of mucous membranes by gentle but repeated mechanical attrition. The fact, already alluded to, that the sound passed into the male urethra blunts its sensibility, has led to the same experiment on the

female with much success; and this probably would be still more universal if the original and aggravating causes were always first completely removed.

Besides the applications above enumerated, occasionally more powerful injections have been employed, as strong solutions of the nitrate of silver, the diluted spirits of camphor, aqua ammoniæ, spirits of turpentine, and also preparations of iodine. They are, however, all of uncertain value, and are liable to serious objections.

Something may be expected from drinks and internal medicines even in cases of pure irritability of the bladder, by increasing the quantity and altering the character of the urine. Those are to be preferred which render it less saline, and of course less stimulating to the sensitive tissues of the bladder and the urethra. Thus the free use of mucilaginous fluids, and of mild diuretics, is very useful. The carbonates of soda and potash, the sweet spirits of nitre, the buchu, the uva ursi, the taraxacum, and especially the balsam copaiva, are excellent. Laxatives, particularly the antacid and the oleaginous articles, have a similar effect, and also act beneficially by removing various sources of irritation from the stomach and bowels. Nevertheless, in protracted, painful cases, the chief dependence of the physician must be on the preparations of opium, per vaginam, urethram, seu rectum, until the cause can be detected and removed.

MORBID STATES OF THE OVARIES.

Attention has already been fixed on the difficulty of diagnosis in all cases of inflammatory and other morbid states of the ovaries, where there is not much enlargement of these organs. In the treatment, however, of acute *ovaritis*, fortunately this fact is of minor importance; as, whether it be the ovary or other appendage of the uterus, or the uterus itself, positive inflammatory symptoms demand rest, leeches, and other antiphlogistic measures. The caution, however, was given, not to pursue this practice in chronic cases, under the idea of a pain in the region of the ovary, being indicative of *ovaritis*; especially in those numerous cases where no fever is present. For, judging from our experience in the treatment of such cases, it would seem that this pain is generally

dependent on uterine displacements, which either directly or indirectly through the medium of the ligamenta rotunda, very universally excite pain in the right or left side above the groins. Such cases we have known treated for a long time for inflammation of the ovaries without advantage, and afterwards completely relieved by removing the uterine trouble.

Tumors of the ovaries, when still in the cavity of the pelvis, often irritate the uterus or the sacral, obturator, or other nerves of the pelvis, by their weight and pressure, and thus excite all the symptoms of an irritable and displaced uterus. Sometimes they themselves become irritable and sensitive. They are, therefore, to be treated on similar principles. The pressure on the uterus and the floor of the pelvis is to be counteracted by mechanical measures per vaginam, so arranged that while this result is obtained, no irritation shall be produced. Perfect relief may be expected on this principle; while to treat such tumors as inflammatory, or to attempt their "discussion" by evacuants, counter-irritants, and alteratives of any character, would be useless and positively injurious on account of the confinement, to which the patient must be subjected, the loss of strength and consequent aggravation of her wretched, painful, and nervous affections. The patient should be strengthened by tonics, fresh air, good diet, and exercise, as in other irritable complaints.

If the tumors of the ovaries be large, so as to rise into the cavity of the abdomen, they are generally innoxious, for then, like the uterus after the fourth month of gestation, they are supported by the brim of the pelvis; so that no pressure is made on the delicate organs and nerves of the pelvis, and the tumors themselves are found seldom inflamed or sensitive.

In such cases it has been our practice for very many years, and there has been no cause for regret, to attend to the general health and strength of the patient, and to abandon all local treatment. If possible, let the patient forget the existence of the tumors, and she will usually enjoy that portion of health and activity which belongs to her age and sex.

The attempts to resolve such tumors, experience proves to be vain; and to extirpate them by the operation of gastrotomy is greatly to endanger life, for a disease which very rarely terminates fatally, and even then from accidental complications, which

of course do not invalidate the general principle or the practical deduction.

IRRITABLE LYMPHATIC GLANDS.

The same principles are to be the guide of the practitioner in regard to those *small irritable tumors, probably of the lymphatic glands* which occasionally complicate irritable uterus. Much attention and perseverance will be required, in order at once to relieve any uterine displacement which may exist, and also to prevent pressure from or against these irritable tumors. Such cases, as those already referred to, will thus be successfully managed.

IRRITATION OF THE PELVIC NERVES.

After the observations which have been made, the treatment of all those, often terrible, sufferings arising from irritations of the pelvic nerves, is apparent. Remove, if practicable, the cause of irritation, whether pressure of the uterus, the ovaries, lymphatic or other tumors of the pelvis, collections of feculent matters in the rectum, or pessaries or other foreign substances in the vagina, etc. Very generally this important object can be readily accomplished, to the indescribable relief of the patient. In some, unfortunately, even when purely neuralgic, the source of mischief cannot be detected, or if detected cannot be relieved. Generally such cases continue for years, and may probably gradually disappear under the revolutions of the animal economy; but art can afford no radical relief. Palliatives are the only remedies we can present to the disappointed sufferer.

Cases.—Two such individuals we are now watching over with painful interest; both of them are bedridden, one for some fifteen years, another for twenty-five years. In neither case is there any evidence of febrile excitement, and the general health is as good as is consistent with the confinement, loss of appetite and of sleep, with pain and nervous distress radiating from one organ to another.

Occasionally these said irritable states of the pelvic nerves are

purely symptomatic of inflammatory or malignant diseases, and also of morbid growths, involving one or more of the soft or bony tissues of the pelvis. They are among the terrible sequelæ of scirrhus and cancer of the bladder, vagina, uterus, and rectum; of tumors immovably connected with the parietes of the pelvis; of alterations in the neurilemma, or in the substance of the nerves; of diseases of the bony canals of the sacrum, or of the sacrum itself.

Case.—In one case of horrible suffering, which eventuated in death, there was a falling in of the whole anterior surface of the sacrum, from the promontory downwards. This caries of the sacrum was unaccompanied by any apparent external deformity, and was only detected upon the post-mortem examination.

All such cases, however, do not strictly come under the name of "irritable diseases." The neuralgia may be terrible, but it is to be relieved by removing the primary disease, whether inflammatory or organic. It is purely symptomatic. Precisely as a diseased tooth may produce neuralgia of the face, or a neuritis may excite neuralgia and spasms of branches of the affected nerve; so inflammatory or other diseases of the pelvic viscera may have neuralgic symptoms, which are to be relieved, in all such cases, by antiphlogistic, rather than by nervine remedies.

GENERAL REMARKS.

The prognosis, as formerly intimated, of pure irritable diseases is favorable. Death very seldom results; nevertheless years are often passed in great suffering; but still, the hope may always be held out to the patients, that as the sensibilities and functions of the economy alter in the progress of life, a recovery may be anticipated. Hence, as the peculiar excitements of the ovaries and uterus disappear towards the fiftieth year, nervous and hysterical diseases often vanish, or at least diminish in intensity.

No organic changes are necessarily connected with irritable uterus, unless "hypertrophy" be embraced by that term. The congestions, which so frequently ensue, are generally spontaneously relieved by the leucorrhœal and menorrhagic discharges; but this is sometimes only a partial relief, so that congestion is

followed by an unusual development of the organ without apparent alteration of tissue.

The treatment of this hypertrophy is mainly on the grand principle, here so constantly inculcated, namely, the removal of the original cause of the irritable organ; the congestion disappears, followed by the cessation of leucorrhœa and menorrhagia, and more slowly of the hypertrophy. It is precisely analogous to the pregnant uterus; which is developed by the irritation and congestion excited by the foetus, and gradually but surely returns to its pristine state after the child is delivered. Hence, as pessaries remove the causes, they are the best remedies for an enlarged irritable uterus, and by their employment the displacement, pain, congestion, and the consequent development may be relieved. In such cases, they must be worn for a long time, as the uterus is heavy, and increased in size; which predisposes to a continuance or return of the local troubles. They may be assisted, perhaps, by the use of anodyne suppositories or washes to the vagina, by cool or cold ablutions internally to the uterus, and externally to the surface of the body, and perhaps, also, by the use of iodine and nitrate of silver to the uterus. No evacuants should be resorted to, but everything be employed to give tone to the general system, and increase the "*vis medicatrix naturæ*."

In some few cases of protracted suffering from irritable diseases, especially when improperly managed, or absolutely neglected, it has been mentioned that secondary complaints of a dangerous character may ensue. The powers of the patient may be greatly depressed by the want of air and of exercise, by the vaginal discharges, the pain and nervous distress, the nausea, the vomiting, and other dyspeptic symptoms. In all such, the patient may rapidly succumb under an attack of any acute disease.

In other instances, as intimated, there is not only a failure of strength and an increase of irritability, but such a deterioration of the blood and the various secretions, that death may possibly result from pure inanition, or be accelerated by erythematic or other inflammatory irritations of the mucous membranes, or the development, it may be, of tuberculous diseases. Nevertheless, we must not despair of such cases, if organic disease be absent. Indeed, much may be expected by a protracted, patient perseverance in a well directed treatment. Let the original uterine irritation be relieved, and much is already accomplished. The

stomach will be more retentive, and the disgust for food diminished or removed. Simple but nutritious articles of diet may be given; digestion may be assisted by tonics, condiments, and, perhaps, by other stimuli. Every variety of palliatives for distressing and urgent symptoms, should be suitably employed "*pro re natá*." The patient may be borne into the open air, and exercise by gestation be very early resorted to, assisted by careful attention to the whole cutaneous surface, by means of frictions, liniments, and ablutions of various kinds. Let the mind and the heart, as well as the body be addressed, and great things may be anticipated. The digestive powers improving, better chyle and blood will be elaborated; and of course more healthy secretions, greater strength, and a diminution of irritability, of mental, moral, and physical suffering will result, until the whole economy will become completely resuscitated. A new lease of life, with the usual enjoyments pertaining to humanity, will be granted to the patient who was so lately in despair. That such results cannot always be expected in these unfortunate patients, should be to the practitioner but an additional stimulus to exert his best powers and his most untiring efforts to succeed, if possible, or at least to have the melancholy happiness of comforting and sustaining the moral and physical energies of his interesting patient.

PART II.

DISPLACEMENTS OF THE UTERUS.

CHAPTER I.

NATURAL POSITION AND SUPPORTS OF THE UTERUS.

FROM the foregoing analysis of nervous diseases in women, it would appear that irritable uterus is most frequently their "*proximate cause*." It is, indeed, the "*ipse morbus*." When it is present, there may ensue distress, neuralgia, spasms, congestion, leucorrhœa, menorrhagia, dysmenorrhœa, irritations of the bladder, of the rectum, of the sacral and other nerves, of the spinal marrow, and of the brain, with a corresponding disturbance of functions, and of the extensive reflex and sympathetic influences in almost every part of the economy. Whence, then, arises the irritable condition of this important organ, which plays such a rôle in the female system? The various predisposing and exciting causes have already been fully detailed. Of these, displacement of the uterus was mentioned as one of the most frequent and persistent, as being often the sole origin of the complaint, and, very frequently, maintaining the disease in opposition to the best remedial efforts. Most of these enumerated causes are so well understood, as, perhaps, to need no special elucidation; but displacements of the uterus have been, and still are, the subject of every variety of opinion in the profession. They are completely ignored by very many, and by them considered as of no consequence; while, by perhaps most of the modern pathologists, they are regarded as secondary, not primary—as consequential, not causative—and hence, as demanding no special treatment, but disappearing as their supposed cause is removed.

A very large majority of practitioners, not having their minds directed to this subject, have very indefinite ideas as to the character or the treatment of malpositions of the uterus; and even among those who recognize, to a greater or less degree, their importance in a therapeutical point of view, there is great discrepancy of opinion upon numerous anatomical and pathological questions connected with them. The proper modes of relief, whether by medicinal or mechanical means, and, if by the latter, whether external or internal supporters, of what material, form, size, etc., have all afforded fruitful subjects for debate. Indeed, may it not be said that the principles involved in cases of displaced uterus, whether pathological or practical, have not yet been established to the satisfaction of the professional mind?

To complete, therefore, the analysis of the nature and treatment of irritable uterus, as thus far detailed, the causes, effects, and treatment of malpositions of this organ must be presented. If these be not understood, and if the principles resulting therefrom be not the guide of the practitioner, comparatively little good can result from the whole of this investigation. Having a firm faith in the truth of the principles and the success of the practice, the author offers his views, for examination by his medical brethren.

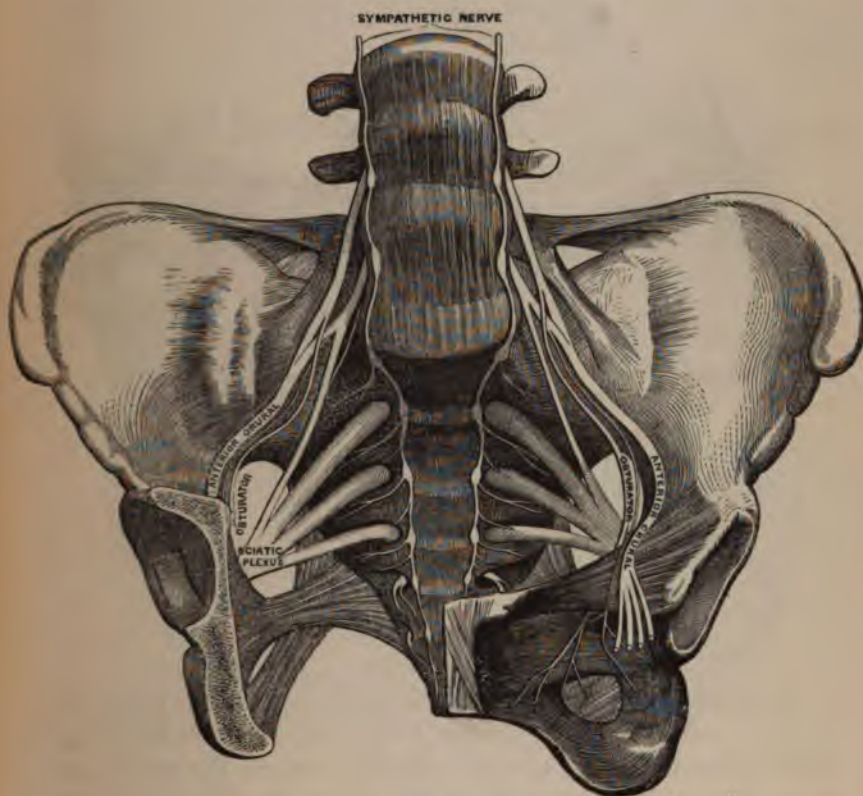
NATURAL POSITION OF THE UTERUS.

To understand this subject, some preliminary anatomical and physiological facts must be pointed out.

THE CAVITY OF THE PELVIS.—The composition, form, and position of the pelvis, as also its coverings and its linings, are of course known to all. The cavity of the inferior pelvis, with its fasciæ and muscles so arranged as to present a uniformly concave surface without diminishing its diameters, should be carefully studied; and the arrangement of the levatores ani muscles, which form the whole floor and much of the lateral portions of the pelvis, should always be borne in mind.

PELVIC NERVES.—It is also all-important, as will be hereafter seen, for the practitioner to notice the size and location of the pelvic nerves; especially of the anterior crural nerve from the

lumbar plexus, pursuing its course along the margin of the superior strait to the groin; of the obturator nerve from the same plexus, descending near the sacro-iliac symphysis for about an inch below the superior strait, and then coursing under the superior margin of the levator ani muscle, to make its exit through the obturator foramen to the inner muscles of the thigh; of the three or four superior sacral nerves, on either side, coming out

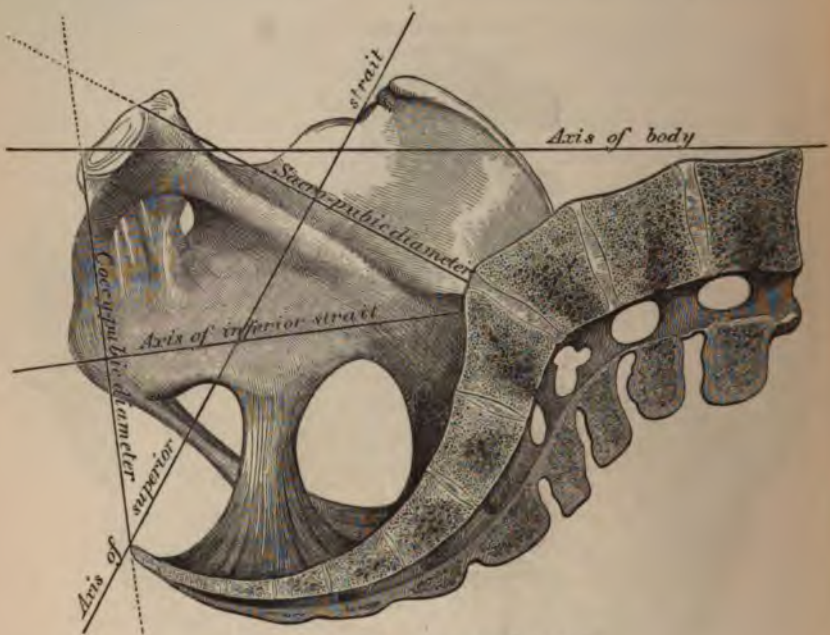


PELVIC NERVES.

of the foramina on the front of this bone, and pursuing a lateral course in grooves to the great ischiatic foramen, to form the sacro-sciatic plexus, the largest in the body; and of the inferior sacral nerves, also from foramina on the anterior surface of the sacrum, and distributed to the important tissues in the coccygeal region. Attention should also be fixed upon the lower portions

of the sympathetic nerve, with its lumbar and sacral ganglia, and their free communications with the cerebro-spinal nerves.

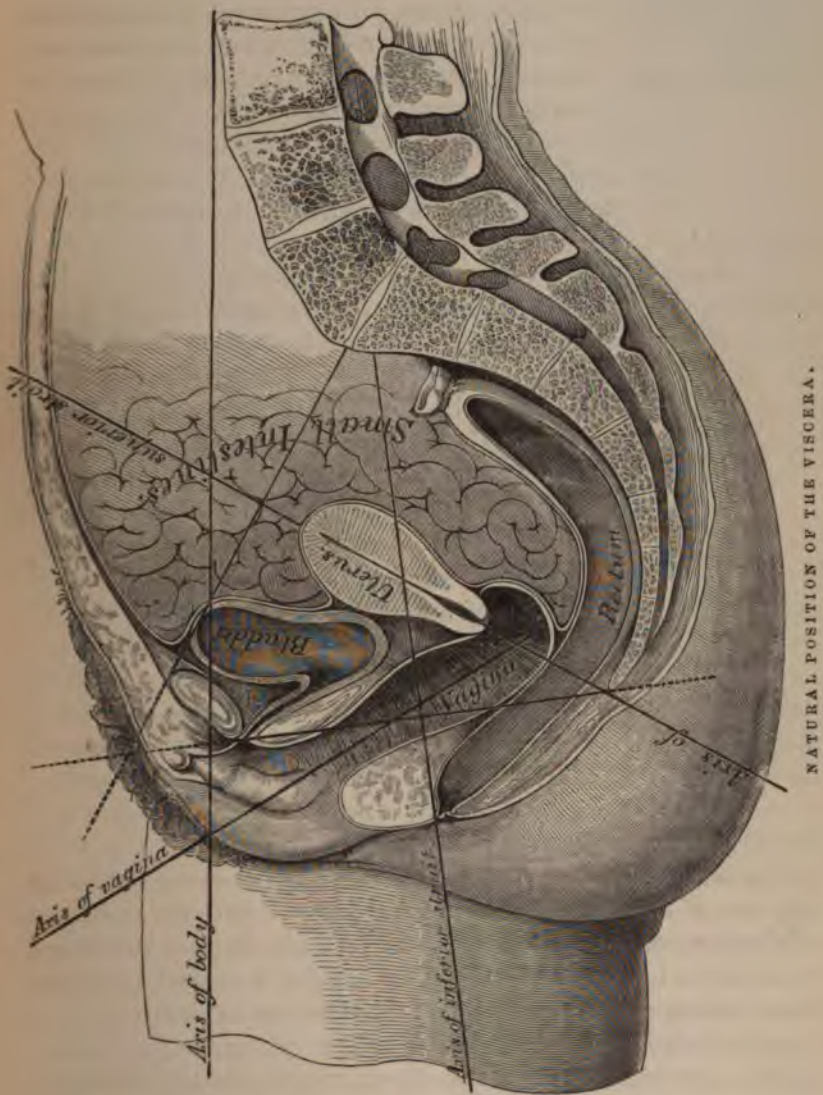
THE UTERUS.—In the midst of the pelvic cavity is placed the uterus, a flattened cone, measuring from two and a half to three inches in length, about one and a half transversely at its base or fundus, and one inch from the anterior to the posterior surface.



AXES OF THE BODY AND PELVIS.

Situation and Direction.—It is situated between the pubis and sacrum, with the urinary bladder in front, and the rectum behind and underneath. By areolar and other tissues, the cervix and a small portion of the body of the uterus are closely adherent anteriorly to the bladder, so that the motions or position of one organ must influence that of the other.

The longitudinal axis of the uterus, passing from the centre of the fundus to the os uteri, may be said to correspond to the direction of the axis of the superior strait of the pelvis; *id est*, to a line drawn perpendicular to the plane of that strait, which, if extended, will strike inferiorly the os coccygis, and superiorly the linea alba



NATURAL POSITION OF THE VISCERA.

of the abdominal muscles, some distance below the umbilicus. This parallelism of the axis of the uterus with that of the superior strait, when the organ is *in situ naturali*, and the necessary consequences, should never be forgotten in practice. For, it follows that the os uteri points towards the coccyx, and the fundus towards the linea alba; also, that when a woman is on her back, the uterus is not far from being vertical; but when she is erect, this organ is very oblique, corresponding to the obliquity of the pelvis, the fundus forward, the os uteri backward, with the anterior surface nearly parallel to the inner surface of the body of the pubis.

A necessary consequence of this obliquity of the uterus has been strangely overlooked, namely, that in vaginal examinations the finger or instrument does not come in contact, at first, with the os uteri—the uterus being in its normal position—but with the anterior part of the neck and body of the uterus, as covered below by the vagina alone, or, high up, by the vagina and bladder. To feel the os tinæ, the finger must be passed deep into the vagina, so as to get under the extremity of the neck of the uterus; for, the os does not in any degree present towards the orifice of the vagina, but towards the posterior perineum, the region of the coccyx. This region is the bottom of the pelvis, and directly opposite to the superior strait. But the orifice of the vagina is under the arch of the pubis, on the *anterior* surface of the pelvis, and of course opposite, not to the superior strait, but to the second bone of the sacrum. The axis of the vagina, moreover, is not represented by a straight line drawn from the centre of its orifice to the second bone of the sacrum, for this tube, instead of passing *upward* and backward, passes *downward* and backward, and *curves* along the perineum and rectum. Again, its axis does not correspond with the axis of the inferior strait, for this, as it strikes the first bone of the sacrum, and inclines upward even more than the line above mentioned; besides, the vagina not only is a curved tube, but has the centre of its orifice above the centre of the inferior strait, namely, between it and the pubis. These points should be accurately observed, for the natural direction of the axis of the uterus and that of the vagina should never be forgotten; and it should always be borne in mind that, on account of their relative directions, they meet each other at an *acute* angle. The bladder occupies this angle between the uterus and vagina, so that the acuteness

of the angle varies, being increased when the bladder is emptied, and lessened when it is distended. It should not be forgotten that the vagina is a flattened tube, its anterior and posterior walls being in contact with each other, its greatest transverse diameter being towards its upper extremity.

It should also be noticed that the uterus, in its normal position, projects, anteriorly, about one quarter of an inch into the vagina, so that the os uteri, its labia, and the lower extremity of the cervix, are the only portions of the uterus which can possibly be ocularly examined by means of specula. The rest of the neck and the whole body of the uterus are above and exterior to the vagina, floating among the soft tissues of the intestines and bladder. Some of the small intestines fall upon the front; but the mass of them upon the posterior portions of the organ. Probably in no other location could this viscus be so free from injury; it is not in contact with any solid or hard substance, but is suspended in the midst of tissues, which, from their construction, and their pulsatile, watery, and gaseous contents, afford a secure nidus, not only for a healthy uterus, but even for one morbidly sensitive.

Mobility of the Uterus.—The uterus is a movable organ. It has a pendulum-like motion between the pubis and the sacrum; it is pushed backwards by the distension of the bladder, and forwards by the weight of the intestines, when the bladder is empty; so that the axis of the uterus does not always exactly coincide with that of the superior strait. The uterus also descends to a certain extent, when any straining effort is made, and is drawn up by the strength and elasticity of its attachments.

SUPPORTS OF THE UTERUS.

From its location in the inferior part of the body, the uterus is, however, subjected to great pressure from the weight of the small intestines, the mesenteric attachments of which allow them to sink around the uterus to the lowest part of the pelvis. This pressure is increased by feculent accumulations in the large intestines, especially in the sigmoid flexure of the colon; by tympanitic distensions; by adipose deposits in the omentum, mesentery, etc.; and especially by the contraction of the muscular parietes of the abdomen in all the efforts of standing, walking, running, strain-

ing in defecation, vomiting, sneezing, coughing, lifting weights, etc. It is no wonder, therefore, that we hear of displacements of the uterus; but rather, that the natural position can, in any individual, be maintained against such great and constant weight and pressure. This astonishment is not diminished when we find that the strong and hard working women are, perhaps, less liable to displacements than the delicate and feeble.

The interesting question, partly mechanical, and partly physiological, arises—how can the uterus be maintained in its position, in opposition to such powerful sources of depression? The answers given to this important query have, perhaps, not as yet been entirely satisfactory, if we may judge from the discrepancies of opinion among medical men, and the hints which are occasionally still thrown out by anatomists and practitioners.

What are the natural supports of the uterus? How are they arranged so as to maintain it in the direction of the axis of the superior strait, with its body floating among the intestines, the fundus not impinging against the pubis, or against the sacrum? nor the vaginal extremity injuriously pressing against the floor of the pelvis, during all the varying motions and efforts of the body?

There can hardly be a doubt but that the proper position of the uterus is maintained chiefly by the ligaments, as will be hereafter shown; although these have been by many deemed insufficient.

The Vagina.—The idea that the vagina is the chief support of the uterus is maintained by some. Hence, to contract, strengthen, or diminish the size of the vagina, even by surgical operations, has been and still is regarded as an important means in the treatment of displacements of the uterus. All this is contrary to just theory and positive experience.

The vagina is a soft, flexible, and distensible canal of a flattened form, having no firm attachments, excepting at its lower extremity. Experience also shows that it accommodates itself to the ever varying position of the cervix and body of the uterus, connected with its upper or sacral extremity. It, therefore, is lengthened out in pregnancy; it is shortened or curved in the various displacements of the organ; sometimes it even protrudes at the vulva, and descends with the uterus between the limbs. Moreover, even if the vagina were a straight column, and the uterus pressed directly upon

it, the tube, from the weakness of its walls, would yield and sink under the weight; but the vagina is curved, and meets the uterus at an acute angle, and can therefore have no effect in preventing the descent of the organ towards the perineum, or the falling of the fundus anteriorly or posteriorly. Even if it were a rigid tube, fixed throughout its whole length as it is only at its lower extremity, the uterus attached to its upper portion could sink low towards the coccyx, or the fundus might incline towards the pubis, or the sacrum; but, being soft and very flexible, there can be little or no support given by this canal.

Observation confirms this statement: women who have borne children have a very relaxed and distensible vagina, and yet generally there is no displacement of the uterus; while, on the other hand, in very many who have had no children, and even in virgins, when there is great contraction and tonicity of the vagina, displacements are observed. In cases also of atresia vaginæ, when, from inflammation, adhesions, induration, and contraction of the tube have ensued, even in such, we meet with displacements of the womb.

Case.—In a case of this kind, where a lady had been suffering from spinal and cerebral irritation, for many years, the vagina was found contracted to half its natural length, its cavity nearly obliterated, and the uterus in a state of partial retroversion, its posterior surface lying upon the lower part of the rectum.

Further, no degree of contraction of the vagina, whether natural, or accomplished by astringents or by surgical operations, will prevent or cure any displacement of the uterus, so as to place or retain its axis in the direction of that of the superior strait of the pelvis. The only apparent exception is that of procidentia uteri, where the organ has projected out of the body: in such cases, by contracting or obliterating the canal of the vagina, or by closing the vulva, the uterus may be kept within the body; but even then, its proper position in the pelvis will not be gained, and the patient may continue to suffer.

LIGAMENTS.—That the uterus is maintained *in situ naturali* by its ligaments, assisted by several accessories, will probably be acknowledged, if careful attention be paid to the natural oblique position of the organ and the *modus operandi* of these supports.

Broad Ligaments.—The broad ligaments, or *ligamenta lateral**a*, are formed of two laminae of the peritoneum, stretching along each side of the uterus, from the Fallopian tubes to the insertion of the vagina, and laterally to the sides of the pelvis; they are greatly strengthened, not merely by areolar tissue, but also by arteries, veins, absorbents, and nerves, which run between the

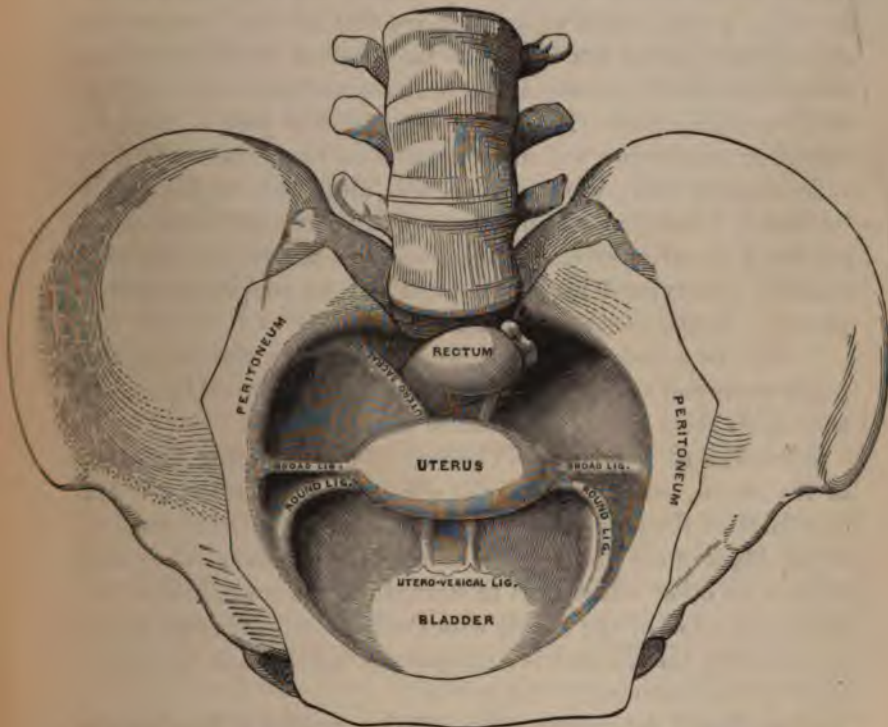


POSTERIOR VIEW OF THE UTERUS AND ITS LIGAMENTS.

laminae. These ligaments are, therefore, dense and strong tissues. Their attachment to the sides of the pelvis will be found to correspond to a line drawn parallel to the anterior margin of the great sacro-sciatic notch. This line is nearly vertical when the woman is on her back, and therefore oblique when she is erect. Thus, the uterus has not merely a strong support from these broad ligaments, suspending it in the central portions of the pelvis, but by them its obliquity is maintained. The outer attachments are fixed to the sides of the pelvis, and this being oblique in the erect position, gives the same obliquity to the ligaments and to the uterus between their folds.

Round Ligaments.—The round ligaments, or *ligamenta rotunda*, are connected with the cornua of the uterus, immediately below

the origin of the Fallopian tubes. They are situated between the laminae of the broad ligaments, and run somewhat obliquely in contact with the anterior layer, through which they are visible, to the sides of the pelvis. They gradually rise towards the superior strait, in an anterior direction, so as eventually to reach



VIEW OF THE UTERUS AND ITS LIGAMENTS IN THE DIRECTION OF THE
AXIS OF SUPERIOR STRAIT.

the internal abdominal rings; they then pass along the abdominal canals, through the external abdominal rings, and are lost in the fibrous tissue of the mons veneris. The line of direction is obliquely outwards and forwards, from the upper portion of the uterus to the internal abdominal rings. This, therefore, is the direction of their force or resistance, and covered as they are by the anterior peritoneal laminae of the broad ligaments, they must, if at all operative, maintain the obliquity of these ligaments, and also of the uterus. By them the fundus of the uterus, and the

anterior superior folds of the broad ligaments, are kept forwards. The fundus cannot fall backward while their action is perfect.

These cords are not, however, strictly ligamentous; but, as is now well known, they contain muscular fibres. When they contract, therefore, the fundus is positively drawn forwards; they do not afford merely a physical resistance, but they have a vital strength, a vital tonic, and are capable of vital contraction. As all these tissues are buried in the interior of the body, and are covered by the intestines, no ocular proof can well be given of this contractility. It is, however, perfectly just to suppose, that their contraction will draw the fundus forwards, while their relaxation, or their want of tone, will allow the fundus to fall backwards; and that a strong muscular woman will also, *cæteris paribus*, have stronger round ligaments than the delicate, asthenic child of luxury, and hence, she will not be so predisposed to posterior displacements of the fundus.

It may be added, that this muscular power in the round ligaments maintains a certain degree of tension in the broad ligaments, and assists them in the performance of their duties.

Utero-Vesical Ligaments.—The two inferior anterior ligaments of the uterus, usually termed the *utero-vesical* ligaments, are delicate folds of the peritoneum, and pass from the inferior portions of the edges of the uterus to the sides of the bladder. They seem to have no other effect than to strengthen the connection of the inferior portion of the uterus with the bladder. Thence, we can explain why the bladder is so frequently involved in the symptoms of displacements of the uterus.

Utero-Sacral Ligaments.—The inferior posterior ligaments of the uterus, the *utero-sacral* ligaments, are far more decisive in their formation, and important in their influences. In dissections, after the small intestines are removed from the pelvis, these ligaments are immediately recognized, extending from the sides of the cervix uteri, posteriorly to the sacrum on either side of the rectum. They diverge from each other as they approximate the inferior portions of the sacrum, so that the rectum lies between them. They consist of two laminæ of peritoneum, containing between them some muscular fibres from the uterus, so that they also have tonic and some power of contraction. The peritoneum, on the posterior surface of the uterus, continues along the neck of the uterus and the upper third of the vagina; it is then

reflected between the utero-sacral ligaments to the anterior surface and sides of the rectum. Thus, a deep pocket or "cul-de-sac," is formed behind the womb, having this organ and the upper third of the vagina anteriorly, the two utero-sacral ligaments laterally, and the rectum and sacrum posteriorly. This pocket, as well as the whole of the space behind the broad ligaments, is occupied by coils of small intestines.

It is manifest from the above description, that any influence exerted by the utero-sacral ligaments, whether by their physical or vital powers, must be to keep the neck of the uterus towards the sacrum. Thence, the lower part of the uterus is kept backwards by the resistance of the utero-sacral ligaments. The os and cervix uteri cannot of course approximate the os vaginæ without a previous relaxation of these ligaments. They assist, therefore, in maintaining the obliquity of the uterus, by keeping the os uteri pointing towards the coccyx.

GENERAL REMARKS.—Such are the chief supports of the uterus in the pelvis; and, the more they are examined as to their structure, and as to their location and operation, the more admirable and efficient will they appear.

They are all suspensory. If they maintain their tonicity, the uterus remains suspended by their joint efforts in the central portions of the pelvis, and with its axis corresponding to that of the superior strait. They all resist any descent of the uterus, while the falling back of the fundus is powerfully counteracted by the round ligaments, assisted by the utero-sacral, keeping the neck of the organ backwards. This effect is increased by their simultaneous resistance in opposite directions, as the one acts upon the superior, the other on the inferior extremity of the organ.

If these ligaments were perfectly rigid, like bone or metal, the womb would be fixed in its central position, with the os uteri towards the coccyx, and its fundus towards the linea alba. But as they are all pliable and elastic, and some of them muscular in their structure, they allow some degree of mobility to the uterus, and, within certain limits, by their physical and contractile powers restore it again to its proper position, when it has been displaced. The uterus, therefore, being a movable viscus, may descend when much pressure is made from above, and its fundus

may be pushed backwards, from distension of the bladder, or forwards when the bladder is empty, by distension of the rectum, sigmoid flexure of the colon, and the small intestines. When these causes are not operative, it can resume its proper position from the action of its ligaments, and of course the more readily if these ligaments retain their natural tonicity, as in the young and vigorous, who have not borne children.

The immense utility, indeed the absolute necessity, of this mobility of the uterus, must be evident on the least reflection; but, unfortunately, it has been too frequently forgotten, as will hereafter be shown, in the treatment of its displacements.

ACCESSORY AGENTS.

Besides the ligaments, which are the main supports by which the uterus is suspended in the pelvis, and maintained in its oblique position as regards the axis of the body, there are *accessory agents* of considerable importance, which have not generally been recognized.

PELVIC FASCIA.—This aponeurotic membrane, which may be considered as continuous with the fascia iliaca, and which receives numerous fibres from the tendon of the *psos parvus* muscle, descends from the linea ilio-pectinea, or superior strait of the pelvis, closely adherent to the bones of the pubis and ilium, until it reaches the upper margin of the thyroid foramen. Here it appears to divide into two laminae; the one, continuing on the side of the pelvis, and over the obturator internus muscle, forms the obturator fascia, etc.; the other, or more internal, passes over the levator ani muscle to the vagina and rectum. Anteriorly, portions of this internal lamina are reflected to the bladder, thus forming a part of the utero-vesical ligaments; and laterally, reflections pass to the sides and superior surface of the vagina, and to the neck of the uterus above the insertion of the vagina; while posteriorly, beyond the uterus, some fibres go to the utero-sacral ligaments, increasing their strength and efficiency.

THE LEVATORES ANI MUSCLES arise between the two laminae of the pelvic fascia, from the symphysis pubis to the spinous process of the ischium. This origin is marked at the superior portion by a circular white line. These muscles, from this exten-

sive origin, descend to the rectum, anus, etc., and constitute, of themselves, the muscular floor of the pelvis, while their aponeurotic covering, the internal lamina of the pelvic fascia, as just mentioned, extends to the vagina, the neck of the uterus, and to the utero-sacral ligaments. In females who have not borne children, this floor has considerable firmness with much elasticity, and, involving as it does the cervix uteri, contributes something to the maintenance of the central position of the womb in the pelvis. Even after child-birth, it contracts so much that its mechanical influences are still important. This floor, covered internally by peritoneum, receives all the pressure from the straining efforts of the woman, except that which is communicated to the rectum in the peritoneal cul-de-sac between the utero-sacral ligaments.

PRESSURE OF THE SMALL INTESTINES.—Another and still more influential agent in maintaining the natural position of the uterus, and especially its obliquity, is the *pressure of the small intestines* upon this organ. To explain this paradoxical assertion, a few undeniable facts must be remembered.

The mesentery, connecting the small intestines with the posterior part of the abdomen, admits of so much mobility of these intestines as to allow them to fall freely into the cavity of the pelvis, which they do whenever this cavity is not fully occupied. Hence, they are found in front and also behind the broad ligaments; much the larger portion is usually behind, where there is more space, owing to the hollow of the sacrum, and the deep pocket or cul-de-sac between the utero-sacral ligaments back not only of the uterus, but of the upper third of the vagina. The intestines descend not merely from gravity, but are pressed firmly into the unoccupied portions of the pelvis by the contraction of the muscular walls of the abdomen in every movement of the individual. The impaction becomes greater the more powerful the contraction, as in ascending heights, running, straining, etc.

Hence, it clearly follows that the small intestines behind the uterus, when this organ is *in situ*, and the bladder not inordinately distended, act as an almost insuperable impediment to retroversion of the uterus; while those folds of the intestines which are anterior to the broad ligaments, together with the bladder, prevent anteversion of the uterus. The natural obli-

quity of the womb is, therefore, maintained by the weight and pressure of the intestines. They not only afford the softest nidus or bed imaginable for it, but serve to sustain its proper position by presenting barriers to its displacement either anteriorly or posteriorly. This obliquity of the uterus guards even against the tendency to prolapsus uteri. A little reflection will show that when the woman stands erect, especially if the bladder be not much distended, any great pressure from above will act almost exclusively on the posterior surface of the uterus. Hence, the anterior surface of this body, resting as it does upon the bladder, pelvic fascia, and vagina, will be opposed to the plane of the perineum, the fundus of the uterus will approximate the pubis, and the os uteri, instead of resting upon the perineum, as in prolapsus—will be directed more towards the sacrum. There will be, therefore, a disposition under great muscular effort in jumping, straining, etc., to anteversion rather than to simple descent of the uterus.

OBLIQUITY OF THE PELVIS.—There is, however, another anatomical fact which greatly neutralizes even this tendency to direct descent.

It is well known, but should be more constantly borne in mind, that the *obliquity of the pelvis*¹ is so great that, when a woman stands erect, a vertical line representing the axis of the body which in its descent touches the anterior surface of the third lumbar vertebra, will strike against the bodies of the ossa pubis. It necessarily results that the pressure transmitted through the intestines, occupying the lower part of the abdomen, must be in the same direction, and therefore their direct impulse is against the pubis. It follows, also, that this pressure of the superincumbent viscera does not impinge directly on the top or fundus of the uterus *in situ*, but on its posterior surface. The tendency, therefore, of all the pressure from above, the accumulative weight of the superincumbent viscera, assisted by the powerful contractile effort of all the muscular parietes of the abdomen, is to push the fundus of the uterus directly forwards towards the pubis, and of course to produce the ascent of the cervix uteri towards the hollow of the sacrum, in other words, to cause "anteversion." But, the presence of the bladder and small intestines in front of

¹ See diagram, p. 317.

the broad ligaments prevents the forward proclivity of the fundus; and the packet of intestines behind, in the cul-de-sac of the peritoneum, between the rectum and vagina, etc., prevents the ascent of the cervix. In other words, the displacement of the uterus, when the organs are healthy and in a natural position, is resisted by the very weight and pressure from above, which, under other circumstances, might, and often does, cause its displacement.

GENERAL REMARKS.

Such are the admirable provisions made for the sustentation of the uterus. They are, indeed, so effectual that no bad effects usually result among healthy and laborious women, whether in savage or civilized life, though they are daily on their feet for many hours, and are constantly making great muscular effort in their various occupations.

The fundamental principles, alluded to, are the obliquity of the pelvis, necessitating the obliquity of the uterus, the parallelism of this organ to the pubis, and of its long axis to the axis of the superior strait. This obliquity is maintained by the similar oblique attachments of the ligamenta lateralia, and the conjoint action of the ligamenta rotunda with the ligamenta utero-sacralia, the one keeps the fundus towards the pubis, and the other the cervix towards the sacrum; while the pressure of the intestines surrounding the uterus is so directed as to form a barrier to the anterior and posterior displacements, and, even by the indirectness of its action, to prevent a prolapsus uteri. All these agencies, acting in concert, maintain the obliquity of the uterus as regards the axis of the body, and yet permit a certain degree of motion to this organ. Thus, when the bladder is distended, it is pushed backwards towards the sacrum; when this viscus is emptied, and the intestines, particularly the sigmoid flexure of the colon and of the rectum, are distended in the ever-varying condition of the alimentary canal, the uterus will be pressed towards the pubis. So, also, in all the muscular movements of the body, the womb will be more or less depressed, but will again rise as soon as the effort has ceased. The ligaments of the uterus are so elastic and yielding as readily to allow these necessary movements with impunity; and, at the same time, have such strength and contractility as to bring the organ back to its normal oblique position.

CHAPTER II.

VARIETIES OF DISPLACEMENTS OF THE UTERUS,
AND THEIR CAUSES.

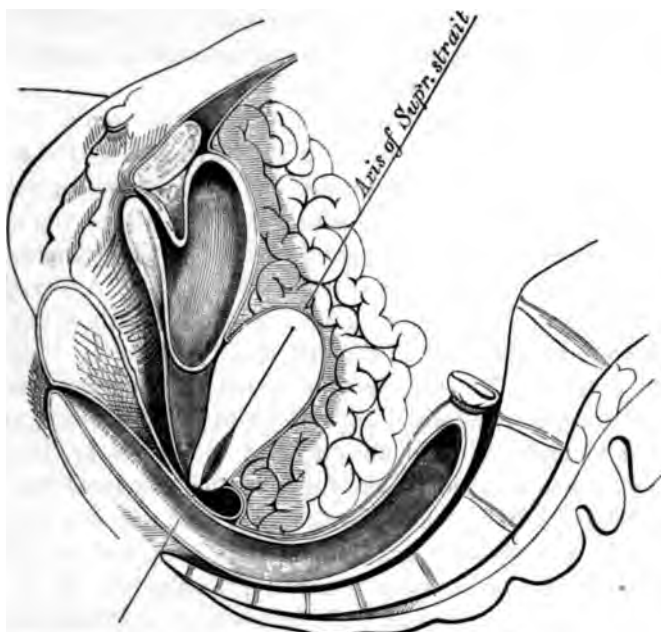
THE natural position of the uterus, as just described, is perfectly consistent with the welfare and comfort of the individual; any material departure from it must be regarded as unnatural, and may sooner or later cause discomfort, or positive mischief. Such deviations are usually termed *displacements* of the uterus.

VARIETIES.

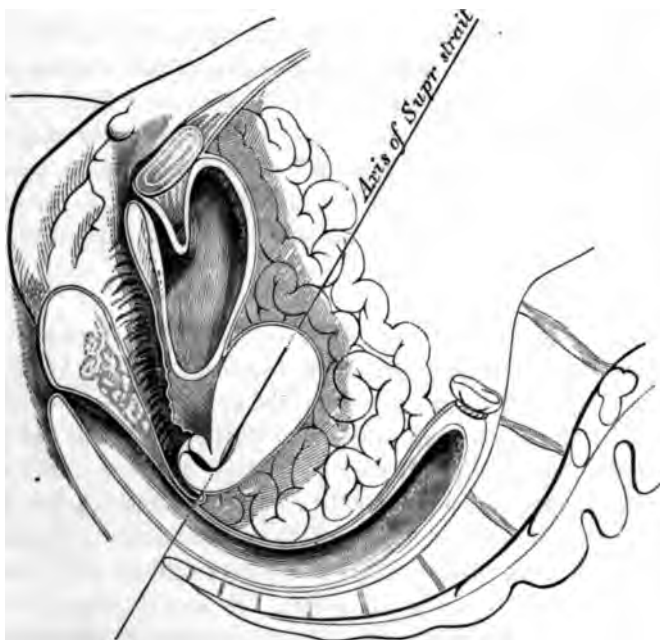
There are several varieties of displacements, which have been well and systematically arranged under *four* general heads or divisions, viz., Prolapsus, Anteversio, Retroversio, and Procidentia Uteri. Each variety, with its complications, should be well defined and clearly comprehended.

No allusion is here made to lateral and upward displacements, as they will be noticed among the complications arising from pelvic tumors.

PROLAPSUS.—By *prolapsus uteri* should be understood the simple descent of the organ, so that the extremity of the neck of the uterus impinges unnaturally on the posterior wall of the vagina, and yet the axis of the uterus does not materially depart from its parallelism with the axis of the superior strait. It embraces, therefore, merely those cases of displacement where the fundus continues to point towards the linea alba. If the top or fundus be anywhere between the bones of the pubis and the promontory of the sacrum, without pointing against the os pubis in front or the sacrum posteriorly, and the neck presses firmly on the bottom of the pelvis, it is a case of prolapsus. The uterus may be near to the pubis, or, far back, near to the sacrum; but



PROLAPSUS.



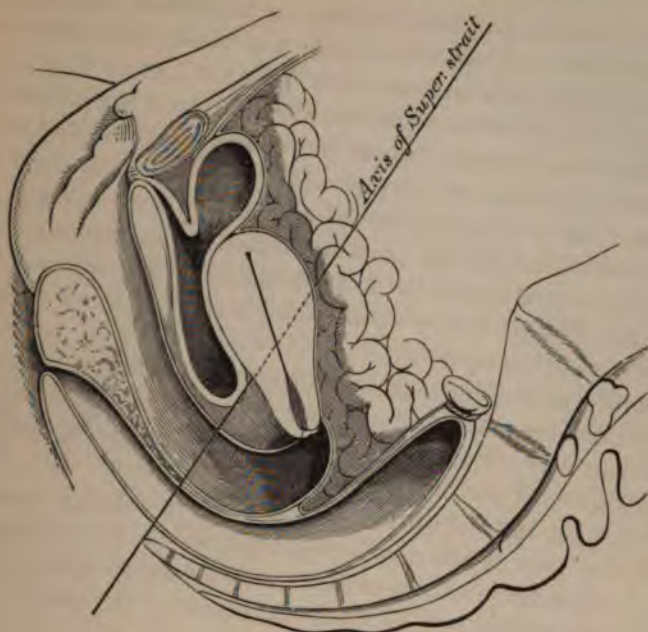
PROLAPSUS WITH FLEXION.

the top still points upwards, and the small intestines fall in front and also behind the organ, maintaining essentially its parallelism with the axis of the superior strait.

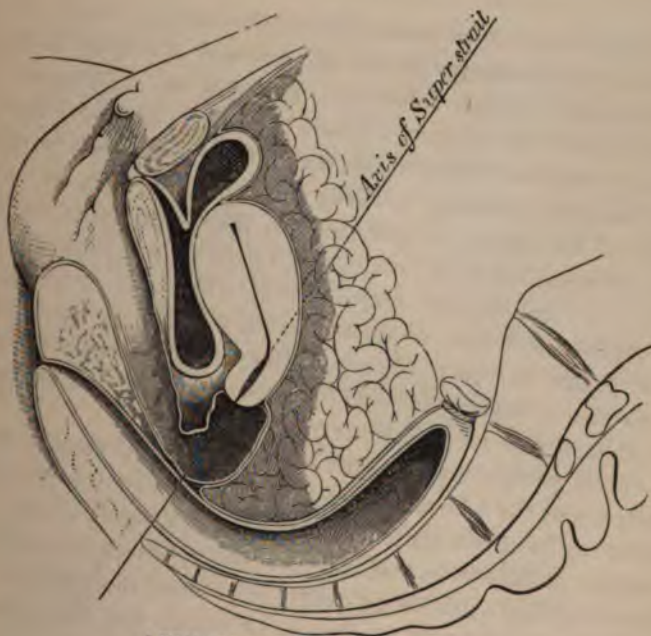
We have known some cases of "falling of the womb," in which the orifice of the vagina seemed to be obstructed by the neck of the uterus—so near was it to the body of the pubis, with the anterior part of the neck opposite the orifice of the vagina, and the os uteri resting on the internal surface of the perineum. In other cases of prolapsus, the anterior wall is so far removed from the symphysis pubis, as to demand the whole length of the index finger, to reach the front of the uterus.

Complications.—The degree of prolapsus must vary according to the degree of relaxation, or yielding of the ligaments, and the weight and pressure from above. Not unfrequently, therefore, some change is effected in the form of the uterus, although its tissue is naturally very firm, by the force with which it is pressed against the rectum and perineum. Sometimes, the extremity of the cervix is flattened; more generally, the anterior lip of the os uteri seems to be prolonged, and the posterior lip flattened. Still more frequently, there is a bending of the neck of the uterus, so that, while the proper direction of the body is still maintained, there is an alteration in that of the inferior portion of the cervix, the os uteri looking forward to the orifice of the vagina, instead of towards the coccyx. This is now termed "flexion" of the womb, "flexio uteri," or more strictly, it is *prolapsus with flexion*. Hence, the simple word "flexion," should always be associated with the idea of descent of the womb, so great as to cause a bending of its tissue. It is a decided case of prolapsus, with this complication.

ANTEVERSION.—*Anteversio uteri* is the falling forward of the fundus to such a degree, that it impinges against the bladder and pubis; while the os uteri points toward the lower or middle portion of the sacrum, in proportion to the descent of the fundus behind the symphysis. If this description be correct, this variety of displacement is comparatively rare; for, although the fundus is often found inclining forward to a considerable degree, yet, as far as we have observed, no morbid symptoms have resulted, unless it points towards the pubis. Hence, to these last cases the word should be restricted. In anteversion of the uterus, the



ANTEVERSION.



ANTEVERSION WITH FLEXION.

pressure of the small intestines seems to be, almost exclusively, on the posterior surface of the organ; and hence every muscular effort in standing, straining, etc., must serve to depress the fundus more and more, and thus aggravate the distress of the patient.

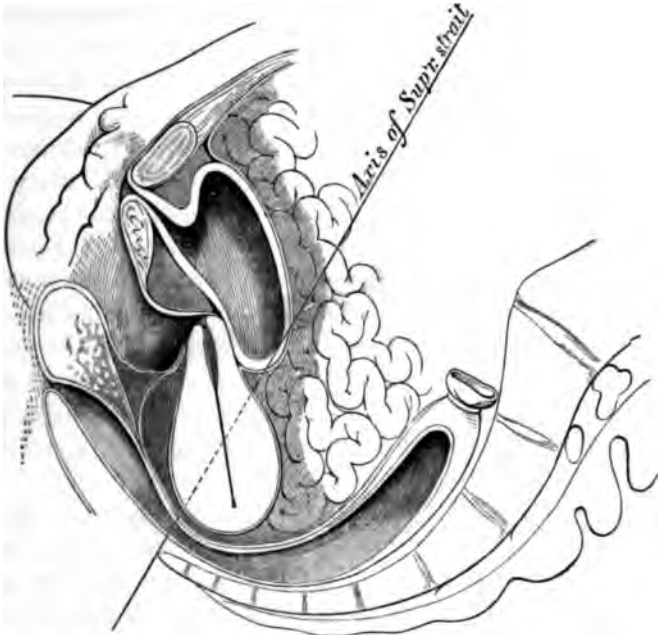
Complication.—These cases are often complicated with flexion of the neck of the uterus, so that while the fundus and body are far forward, as in common cases of anteversion, the neck may be *in situ naturali*, the os uteri pointing towards the coccyx, or even, if the flexion be still greater, towards the anterior portion of the perineum. This is “*anteversion with flexion*,” or more shortly, “*anteflexion of the uterus*.”

To form a correct diagnosis requires attention, as on a careless examination, the neck being found in its proper position, the practitioner may not notice the displacement of the fundus, and the flexion in the neck.

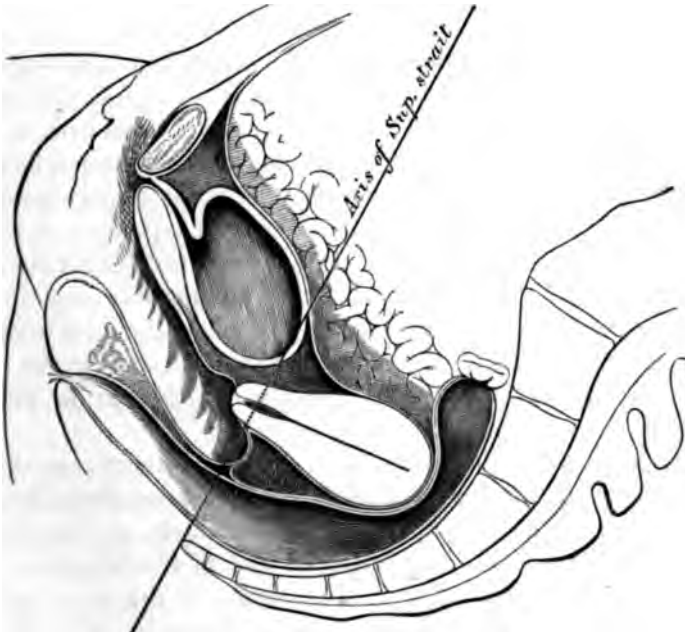
Anteflexion must arise from great pressure on the posterior part of the body of the uterus, while the ascent of the lower extremity, towards the hollow of the sacrum is resisted by the weight of the intestines behind, by the attachments of the cervix to the vagina, and to the pelvic fascia.

RETROVERSION.—*Retroversio uteri* is the turning back of the fundus into the concavity of the sacrum, and therefore includes all those cases in which the fundus is below, or underneath the promontory of the sacrum. There may be, therefore, various degrees or stages of retroversion, according to the position of the fundus, whether pointing towards the upper, middle, or lower portions of the sacrum, or pressing on the os coccygis, or perineum. In these last it is “complete” retroversion; in the former, “partial” or “incomplete” retroversion. Of course, in uncomplicated cases, the degree of displacement of the os uteri corresponds to that of the fundus, pointing either towards the perineum or the os vaginæ, in partial retroversions, and towards the pubis, in complete retroversions of the organ.

The great peculiarity of retroversion is, that the weight of the intestines, and the pressure, therefore, from the contraction of the muscular walls of the abdomen, are received directly on the anterior surface of the uterus; and this gradually, but almost certainly, increases the displacement on every exertion of the patient. It is thus distinguished from prolapsus, in which the intestines fall



RETROVERSION.



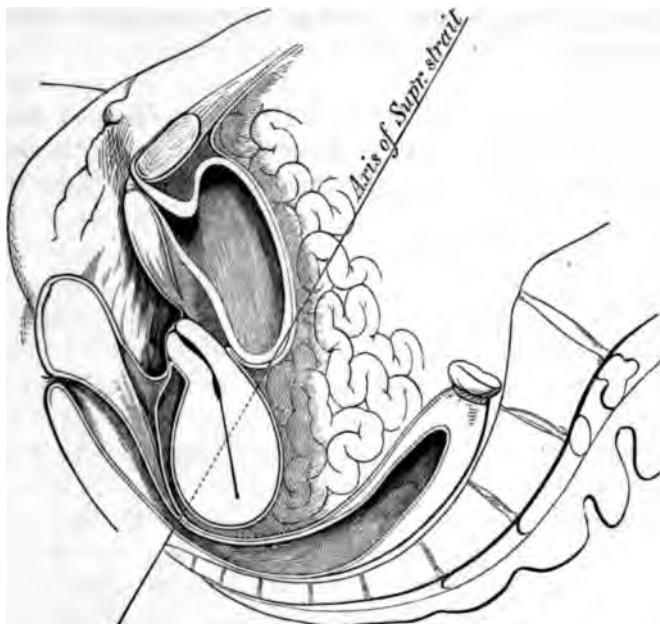
PARTIAL RETROVERSION.

around the uterus, posteriorly and anteriorly, serving to maintain the parallelism of its axis with that of the superior strait. It also differs, in this respect, from anteversion, in which the intestines press on the posterior surface of the organ, and tend to push the fundus still further forward. In anteversion and retroversion, there is a displacement of the longitudinal axis of the womb, which is no longer parallel to the axis of the superior strait, but becomes oblique to this axis, crossing it at an angle, which varies according to the degree of displacement. In retroversion, therefore, the long axis of the womb may be sometimes coincident with the axis of the inferior strait; sometimes with that of the vagina; and sometimes even with that of a line from the lower part of the sacrum to the bodies of the pubis, that is, nearly parallel with the coccy-pubic or antero-posterior diameter of the inferior strait.

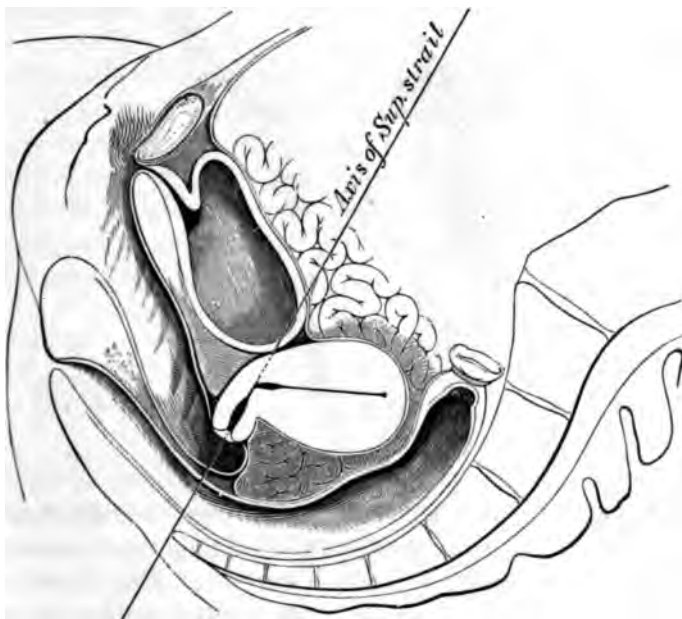
Complication.—Retroversion of the uterus is, however, very frequently complicated with “flexion” at the cervix. This is *retroversion with flexion*, or “retroflexion” of the uterus. Sometimes, the bending of the neck is very regular; but, not unfrequently, it is abrupt, well marked, and usually towards the upper third of the cervix. In these cases of retroflexion, the womb is so nearly of the form of the chemist’s retort, that we formerly called it “the retort-uterus.”

Flexion of the neck often renders the diagnosis of retroversion difficult. For example, the os and cervix may be perfectly *in situ*, yet the fundus be below the promontory, and perhaps even at the lower extremity, of the sacrum, according to the degree of flexion which exists in the neck. There may be great displacement of the body of the uterus, with all its bad consequences, and yet no displacement of the cervix. If, however, the fundus be low down, at or near the perineum, there is usually also some deviation of the neck; so that the os uteri will generally point towards the orifice of the vagina, instead of towards the coccyx—its normal direction—or towards the symphysis pubis, as in simple cases of retroversion.

The causes of flexion in cases of retroverted uterus, are analogous to those of ante flexion, namely, the resistance offered by the attachments of the vagina, and the pelvic fascia, at the cervix, and by the pressure of the intestines and of the bladder. All these have a tendency to prevent the ascent of the neck behind



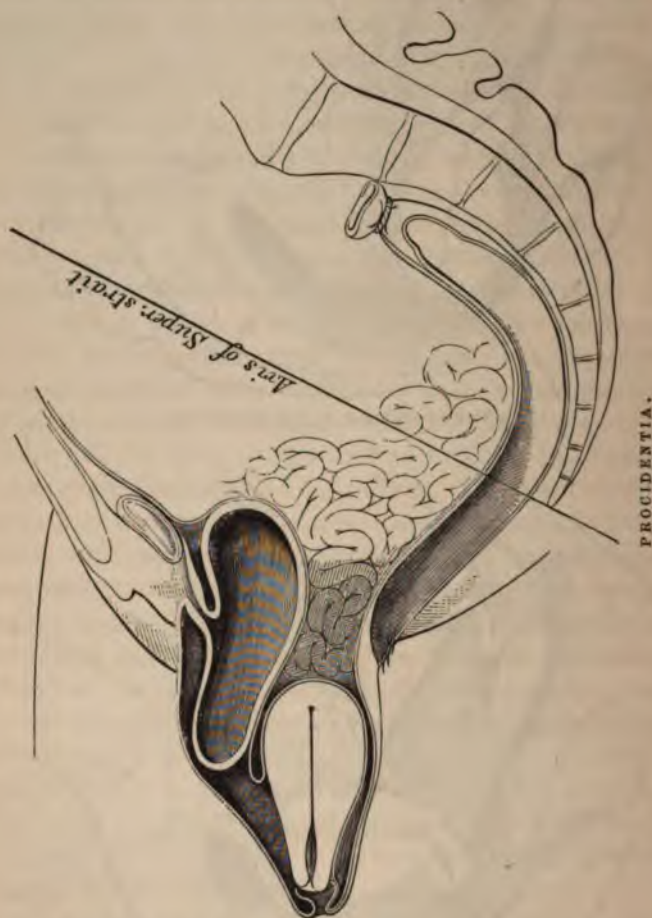
RETROVERSION WITH FLEXION.



PARTIAL RETROVERSION, WITH FLEXION.

the pubis, while the fundus is forced down along the concavity of the sacrum.

PROCIDENTIA.—By *procidentia uteri* is to be understood, the projection of the organ out of the orifice of the vagina. It may be partial or complete; it is partial when only a portion of the uterus



protrudes, and complete when the whole organ is exterior to the pudendum. In all cases, the womb, excepting the extremity of the neck, is necessarily entirely covered—and of course concealed from sight—by the vagina. The vagina may be said to be inverted; instead of forming a canal to the womb, with the mu-

cous membrane inside, it presents the appearance of a conical or globular body outside the vulva, and with the mucous surface on the exterior. It may contain not merely the uterus, but frequently the ovaries, with large portions of the round and broad ligaments, of the small intestines, of the bladder, and sometimes of the rectum.

The degree of procidentia, and of course the size of this tumor, depend on the degree of relaxation of the tissues. Authors mention cases in which it was of an enormous size. Under these circumstances, exposed as the vagina and os uteri must be to external irritation, the whole tissue, occasionally, becomes altered by inflammatory action. Hence, thickening and indurations may result to such an extent that the procidentia, especially when complicated with enlargements of the uterus, may become "irreducible." We have seen many cases of this displacement, but they have all been "reducible." The occurrence of procidentia necessarily presupposes great relaxation of all the tissues; this is true, not merely of those composing the ligaments, fasciæ, and vagina, but also of those belonging to the perineum and vulva. Hence, it is observed chiefly in aged women who have borne many children.

It is generally stated that procidentia follows a prolapsus. Yet, strictly, it is not prolapsus—mere descent in the normal direction of the axis of the uterus—but retroversion, that must precede a procidentia. The fundus must fall into the hollow of the sacrum, and even descend to the inferior portion of this bone, before the axis of the uterus can become coincident with that of the vagina. A prolapsus may precede a retroversion; but there must be a retroversion before there can be a procidentia uteri.

CAUSES.

If we consider merely the apparent delicacy of the ligaments of the uterus, a displacement of this organ would seem almost inevitable, even under the ordinary motions of the body; but when we remember the obliquity of its position, maintained, as has been explained, by the harmonious co-operation of the lateral, anterior, and posterior ligaments, and also by the pressure of the bladder and intestines in front and behind, we would infer that

displacements should be of rare occurrence. This idea is confirmed by the acknowledged fact, that a very large proportion of women have no suffering from this source, and that multitudes are engaged in the most active and laborious occupations with perfect impunity.

Nevertheless, displacements do at times occur, existing, it may be, without any perceptible injury, but frequently producing or maintaining the most severe suffering, mental and corporeal, to which the human system is liable.

An investigation of the causes becomes, therefore, all-important. They may be divided advantageously under the two general heads of *predisposing* and *exciting causes*. The former should be considered separately, although operating also very constantly as exciting, as well as predisposing causes.

PREDISPOSING CAUSES. *Relaxation of the Ligaments and of the reflected Pelvic Fascia.*—The actual condition of these tissues is not perhaps a subject of positive demonstration, as they are situated within the body, and can neither be seen nor felt. We may safely conclude, however, that in states of great general weakness, languor, and relaxation of the system, the ligaments, which are partially of a muscular character, partake of the general exhaustion.

We know, moreover, that during pregnancy all these ligaments are exceedingly elongated, as well as developed. Of course, for some time after parturition they remain long, and much relaxed. Hence, most married women date the commencement of their sufferings from a particular abortion, or confinement at term. On this account, pregnancy is to be regarded as predisposing to displacements of the uterus.

Increased Size and Weight of the Uterus.—The action of this cause is obvious, for the larger size necessarily presents a broader surface to the superincumbent viscera, and the heavier the organ the greater the strain upon its supports. The frequency and the great influence of this cause have not been sufficiently regarded.

Although the ligaments may be as short and firm as natural, yet, in the early stages of pregnancy, every one considers some displacement of the organ as almost inevitable for a few weeks. Also, there is a strong predisposition to displacement after delivery, especially about the tenth day, when the organ is large

and heavy, and has descended completely into the pelvis. This, in addition to the relaxation of the natural supports of the uterus, is another and a very powerful explanation why females do look upon their confinements as the original cause of their troubles.

There are various other sources of enlargement of this organ, all of which, therefore, directly or indirectly, facilitate its displacement. Such are hypertrophies, indurations from inflammatory action, cancerous or other malignant diseases, physometra or hydrometra, intra- and extra-uterine tumors, or tumors in the substance of the organ. In many of these cases, there is a constant displacement; but in others it takes place only while the woman is in the erect position, and then excites such sensations of weight and pressure as to prevent her from taking much exercise. Under this division, a very large proportion of modern authorities would place congestions and inflammations of the uterus, even insisting that the kind of displacement often depends on the part of the uterus which is inflamed. We have never been able to perceive any ground for this assertion. Congestions of the uterus are of every-day occurrence, arising not only from the periodical menstrual nixus, but from all those mental, moral, and physical irritations peculiar to women. Inflammations also are not unfrequently observed in the cervix, and sometimes in the body, but especially in the appendages of the uterus, without any displacement at the time or subsequently. That congestions and sometimes inflammation coexist with displacements, there can be no doubt, but that they are the cause demands much more positive proof, than has hitherto been presented.

Distension of the Abdomen.—A predisposition to displacement often arises from pressure made on the uterus by distension of the abdomen, due, for example, to constipation, to intestinal or peritoneal tympanites, to ascites, to a distended bladder, to enlargements of the ovaries, of the glands of the mesentery or of the pelvis, to increased size of the liver, spleen, kidneys, omentum, etc., and to extra-uterine pregnancy.

Pressure on the Abdomen.—This cause operates virtually in the same manner as the last mentioned, and is dependent on all those circumstances which diminish, or have a tendency to diminish, the size of the abdomen. The peritoneal "cavity," so called, is in reality a plenum. Every agent which tends to diminish the size of the abdomen acts as a compressor to the viscera. Hence

all pressure, from the tight dresses and corsets to which women are so strangely devoted, from the weight of the garments tightly secured around the waist, from abdominal or "utero-abdominal" supporters, must act as a depressing force on the body of the uterus, and constitute at least a predisposing cause of uterine mal-positions.

Menorrhagia, etc.—Much has been written of menorrhagia and leucorrhœa, of relaxation of the vagina, perineum, etc., as facilitating displacements of the womb. These are of no consequence, except as they may evince a corresponding relaxation of the internal tissues. For the uterus is maintained *in situ* by its ligaments, etc., as above shown, and not by the vagina; so that relaxation of this canal may be, and often is, very great, without any departure of the uterus from its natural position.

This declaration is at variance with that expressed by almost all authors, but we have had so many examples of great suffering from displacement of the uterus, where the vagina was small, presenting no evidence of relaxation, in married women, and especially in virgins, that we express our opinion with the greatest confidence. Moreover, it is very common to find the uterus in *situ* and no bad symptoms present, where the vagina is large and its tonicity has disappeared.

The only apparent exception, in these remarks, is in cases of procidentia uteri, with or without cystocele or rectocele. In such cases relaxation of the vagina and vulva facilitates greatly the descent of the uterus and other pelvic viscera. But such descent is the result of a previous relaxation and elongation of the ligaments of the uterus.

EXCITING CAUSES.—The predisposing causes, now enumerated, may exist for a long time, in many individuals, without the occurrence of any decided displacement. This is especially the case when the individual lives a quiet life, without the necessity of much muscular exertion.

Nevertheless, these *predisposing causes* are often adequate, of themselves, to effect a displacement. If there be a relaxation of the ligaments, the natural weight of the organ and the usual pressure from the intestines will force the uterus out of its position. This will more readily occur if motion be resorted to soon

after parturition, when the organ is larger and heavier than usual, and its ligaments are elongated.

Also, even when the ligaments are of their proper length and tonicity, an increased size of the womb from any cause, an augmentation of the contents of the abdomen, or a diminution of its cavity from pressure externally, may, separately or conjointly, by their steady, constant influence week after week, or even year after year, gradually effect a displacement. Doubtless this is often the case.

Muscular Effort.—Displacements, however, generally occur more rapidly, and sometimes even instantaneously, in consequence of a fall, a severe blow, a concussion affecting the abdominal viscera, or more frequently from some violent muscular effort. This may happen even when no predisposition exists, but much more readily when there is such a predisposition.

Many individuals, therefore, trace the commencement of their sufferings to *straining efforts* in micturition or defecation, especially when made soon after parturition.

Others attribute the accident to a long, fatiguing walk, to running, or jumping, to prolonged or violent dancing, to an effort made in raising weights or carrying burdens, to ascending stairs or heights, to violent sneezing, coughing, or vomiting; indeed, to *any sudden or powerful contraction of the abdominal muscles and diaphragm*. For by each of these, all the viscera are simultaneously compressed, and often with great force. The uterus, situated in the inferior portion of the body, must receive all such impulses. No wonder, then, that its ligaments and supports often yield under these reiterated impressions, and permit the organ to recede from its proper position.

Tumors, etc.—Anteversio or retroversio, with or without prolapsus, may not unfrequently be caused by the development of *heterologous tumors*, on the anterior or posterior portions of the uterus. When on the posterior surface the fundus will be inclined forward, and when on the anterior surface it will generally be inclined backward. Such cases of displacement are often incurable, the cause being permanent, although they may be greatly palliated.

Displacements are also often determined by other developments, as by *osseous growths from the pubis or the sacrum*, by *enlarged glands*, by *the cysts of an extra-uterine pregnancy*, by *abscesses*, and other *tume-*

factions in the pelvis. They are still more frequently the result of *ovarian enlargements.* A small ovarian tumor in the pelvis may cause a "lateral displacement" of the uterus, noticed by some authors, but of no great importance, as the symptoms resulting belong rather to the displaced or enlarged ovary than to the womb. But, of course, anteversion and retroversion also are not unfrequently the consequence of such ovarian enlargements when they press on the anterior or posterior surface of the uterus.

THE CHARACTER OF THE DISPLACEMENT must depend on a combination of circumstances not to be easily understood. Some speculations on this subject may, however, be broached.

If the bladder or the rectum be not much distended, the small intestines will be driven, by the muscular exertions, so equably behind and before the uterus, that retroversion or anteversion will probably not occur; but *prolapsus* or descent of the uterus will result, the axis of the organ not materially departing from its parallelism with that of the superior strait.

If the bladder should be empty, and the sigmoid flexure of the colon and the rectum be much distended, the fundus may be precipitated against the pubis, and *anteversion* result.

Should, however, the bladder be distended, and the rectum empty, then any sudden impression would almost inevitably force the fundus of the uterus under the promontory of the sacrum, so that a partial, and eventually a complete, *retroversion* would be produced.

In cases of great relaxation of the tissues of the pelvis and of the perineum, continued succussions from the abdominal parietes would eventually cause a partial or complete *procidentia uteri*, with the consequent displacements of the bladder, intestines, etc. Procidentia will be, as already shown, the immediate result not of a prolapsed, but of a retroverted womb.

Some practitioners have attempted to account for the occurrence of anteversion or retroversion of the uterus by the hypothesis that in congestion, inflammation, or induration of the anterior half of the organ its size and weight are so increased that it falls forward, thence *anteversion*; but if the posterior half be similarly affected, then its greater size and weight cause *retroversion*! Hence, partial inflammation or induration of the uterus is the cause of such displacements; and being removed, the displacements disappear!

It would certainly be very difficult for an educated pathologist to imagine that during life any congestion or inflammation could be confined to one-half of an organ so vascular as the womb; and perhaps it would be more difficult for an accurate and experienced anatomist to demonstrate, upon a post-mortem examination, an induration from inflammation affecting merely the anterior or the posterior segment of the uterus. If, however, these hypotheses, or anatomical researches be confirmed, would the laws of mechanics justify the supposition that anteversion in the one case, or retroversion in the other, would result? We trow not. The increased weight, if it had any influence as regards these displacements, would, owing to the natural obliquity of the uterus, be always in an anterior direction, where it would be received by a packet of the small intestines, and by the often distended bladder. But it should be remembered that in these supposed cases there is an increase of size also, which would actually necessitate a directly opposite result to that maintained by these authorities. It is evident, upon a little thought, that if the anterior portion of the uterus be augmented in size, the fundus uteri must necessarily approximate the sacrum more and more as the swelling of this surface increases, and presses upon the bladder and pubis, thus predisposing to, or actually causing, not an anteversion, which was anticipated, but a *retroversion* of the organ. So also, if the posterior portion be enlarged, the fundus will as inevitably be pushed forward, so that a tendency to *anteversion*, not to retroversion, would ensue.

If this view needed confirmation, we have a demonstration of its truth in preternatural conditions of the uterus; for example, in cases where a tumor or tumors of larger or smaller growth are developed on the anterior part of the organ, the fundus is found tending to the sacrum in proportion to the size of the tumor. But if the tumor be on the posterior surface the fundus as necessarily inclines forwards, towards the pubis. The supposition, then, that anteversion or retroversion is the result of simple weight, may be considered as altogether gratuitous.

CHAPTER III.

SYMPTOMS OF DISPLACEMENTS OF THE UTERUS.

THE *symptoms* of displacements of the uterus constitute a difficult subject of investigation, if we may judge from the various and discrepant opinions of scientific and experienced pathologists. Many ignore all these malpositions, regarding them of no importance in theory or in practice. They say that if the disease be cured, the displacement will disappear or excite no trouble. Others are disposed to refer every morbid phenomenon simply to the malposition, intimating that a woman cannot feel well when the organ is not in its normal position. Between these extremes there is every modification of opinion, and, of course, of practice. These will not be examined in detail, but the author will merely state the results of his analysis of the symptoms. This will be done with the more confidence as the views and principles enunciated were not formed "*à priori*," but have been derived from careful clinical observations, made during a laborious practice extending through many years. The principles thus practically deduced, have been tested therapeutically so frequently, that the author feels at liberty to record them positively, as general facts, of great importance as guides for the practitioner, but of course modified by the innumerable circumstances and idiosyncrasies of individual patients.

DISPLACEMENTS MAY EXIST WITH IMPUNITY:

The *first* general declaration to be made is, that displacements of the uterus exist in innumerable cases, with apparent impunity. There may be no decided symptoms to intimate that the accident has occurred. The woman may feel well, and all her functions may be easily and comfortably executed. In various temperaments, and in all classes of society, such cases may be met with ;

but, they occur chiefly in the strong and laborious, in those of a cold, phlegmatic temperament, and in northern countries. In all such, the nervous system is not very sensitive. It is strong, but not excitable.

Since suffering may exist without displacement, and the displacement frequently without suffering; many pathologists have concluded that there is no mutual dependence of the one upon the other, and have attempted to relieve the suffering, while they allowed the displacement to remain.

Experience—at least our experience—is, however, so directly in opposition to this practical deduction, that it is impossible to admit it. It is very difficult to relieve the suffering, if the displacement continue. It can be usually palliated, even to such a degree, sometimes, that the patient is perfectly comfortable in the recumbent position, or even while she takes moderate exercise; but “relapses,” as Dr. Gooch has observed, are frequent on the least motion, sometimes even by walking across the room, or by a drive in a carriage. In other cases, no palliation can be secured; the patient becomes a martyr to constant and occasionally increasing agony, involving the functions of mind and body.

Case.—We have lately taken charge of an unmarried lady, with a retroverted uterus, but who was treated for “spinal neuralgia,” of long duration. She was forced, a long time since, to resort to crutches; she has now been confined to her bed for nearly ten months, but the pain, nausea, and vomiting constantly increased, so that for the last month nothing was retained on the stomach but brandy, and the retching so constant and distressing as to forbid sleep night or day. She became greatly exhausted; in despite of the best efforts to palliate, from as excellent a medical practitioner as our city can afford.

Such cases are by no means unfrequent. Ladies often suffer five, ten, fifteen, twenty years, or even longer, under any and every treatment, if the displacement be permitted to remain unrelieved.

The reverse, according to our observation, is also true, that if the displacement be completely relieved, the suffering disappears with the most marvellous rapidity. The practical difficulty is the perfect restoration of the displaced organ. When, however, this is accomplished, the relief to suffering follows very universally. Indeed, the mitigation of suffering is, generally, in proportion to the degree in which the displacement has been moderated. In

the case above mentioned, upon the removal of the displacement, the nausea and retching disappeared at once; sleep followed; and the ability to receive food, good digestion, increase of color, of flesh, and of strength, succeeded each other with wonderful rapidity. The alcoholic potations, and the narcotics, were entirely abandoned in a short time, although the retroversion was far from being completely obviated. The whole of the daily experience of the author for many years confirms this opinion. Numerous exceptions—apparent and real—will of course be found; but they, by no means, invalidate the general proposition.

Hence, although displacements may exist with more or less impunity in the strong, and in the cold and phlegmatic temperaments, whose nerves seldom vibrate even to powerful impressions; yet, in the delicate, luxurious, sensitive woman, whose mind and body feelingly respond to every transient impression, such malpositions become the source of every kind and variety of nervous irritation. Even in the non-irritable woman, if morbid irritation exists, conjoined with displacements, it will be exceedingly difficult to relieve the former, without paying attention to the latter; but, it becomes very easy if the malposition be first obviated. This proposition, that displacements are frequently the causes, original or secondary, of uterine suffering, and not mere nullities, will be continually illustrated in the course of these observations.

DISPLACEMENTS GENERALLY CAUSE INCONVENIENCE.

The *second* general deduction to be made is, that in a large number of women in civilized life, who have displacements, more or less inconvenience results, even where the uterus is by no means very sensitive. These symptoms of displaced uterus are generally quite positive; some are *local*, and relate to the pelvis and its contents; others are more *general*, and disturb distant tissues and organs.

LOCAL SYMPTOMS.—The most frequent and characteristic of the *local* disturbances are sensations of fulness, of pressure, and of weight at the lower portion of the pelvis. They are often referable to the rectum, as if it were distended, and as if the bowels must be moved, even when the rectum is empty. This sensation has

often been attributed to internal hæmorrhoids, when they do not exist. In many, there is a feeling of great relaxation of the perineum and vulva, an "open feeling," as if all the viscera must immediately escape. Often there are analogous sensations about the urethra, with frequent inclination to micturate.

In the hypogastrium, there is also a sensation of emptiness, of sinking, of weight, of bearing down, and of inability to stand, or even to walk.

There are sensations of weakness, of aching, or of positive pain, in "the small of the back"—the upper portion of the sacrum—and extending to the coccyx, down the limbs, and around to the groin or iliac regions.

These and analogous disturbances are aggravated by standing, walking, or any muscular effort, and generally disappear when the patient is at rest, especially in the recumbent position.

Sometimes the uterine functions are not disturbed; but not unfrequently there is dysmenorrhœa, which is often very severe and at every menstrual period, even when during the intervals the patient feels comfortable, and able to take her usual exercise. In other instances we have leucorrhœa, menorrhagia, or both. In some cases these functional disturbances are almost the sole indications of a displaced uterus, and remain indomitable till the displacement is relieved.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS.—The *general* disturbances have reference chiefly to the nervous system. The vascular system is not much involved.

The most frequent of these general symptoms is a sense of languor, lassitude, and "weakness." It is an effort to make any exertion; a short walk produces great fatigue. There is a great indisposition to rise in the morning, with a strong inclination to sit or lie down on every occasion. If on a journey, such patients, after making a slight exertion, often feel as if it were impossible to move any further; and they must rest for some twelve, twenty-four, or forty-eight hours, to recover strength. With this lassitude, there are often uneasy sensations, not unfrequently pain in the dorsal or cervical portions of the spinal column. Sensations of lightness in the head, and a disposition to headache at all times, are generally experienced: frequently severe pain is felt

in the temples, eyes, face, top of the head, and also towards the base of the cranium.

The mind is often indifferent, and cannot be interested; the memory fails; and the patient's interest in the common business of life, and in her relations and friends, is much diminished. Sometimes she is peevish, irritable, restless, and excitable.

These miserable disturbances are perfectly consistent with not only good, but excellent, organic health. The patient may be well supplied with good blood, may have an excellent circulation, free secretions, perfect nutrition and development. In other instances, from confinement, loss of appetite, etc., there is more or less anæmia, but still no actual disturbance of the organic functions. Often the hands and feet are cold and pallid; the face and head are frequently hot and flushed. These alternations of temperature are often very rapid, appearing and disappearing at short intervals; but they can always easily be distinguished from fever, to which, indeed, they have but few points of resemblance. The disposition to languor, to coldness or chilliness, generally occurs in the mornings, while the vascular excitement is usually in the evenings; so that such patients, although perhaps most miserable in the early part of the day, are often bright and happy in the evening.

CONCLUSIONS.—That these local and general symptoms, and many others of a similar character, are indeed the result of a displaced uterus, even when there is little or no increased sensibility of this organ, is proved by the facts, that they are often coexistent with the displacement; that there is generally no other local disturbance; and especially that, the displacement being removed, the symptoms disappear. When this is accomplished, the patient feels light, can stand erect, can move with ease and freedom, can take even long walks, becomes interested in her books and friends, is cheerful and amiable, and is prepared for the performance of the duties and the enjoyment of the pleasures of life.

SYMPTOMS AGGRAVATED IF THE UTERUS BE
· SENSITIVE.

The *third* observation in this process of analysis is, that when from displacements of the uterus alone, or from other causes, physical, intellectual, or moral, the uterus becomes morbidly sensitive, we then have a great aggravation of the above detailed symptoms, and a more or less full development of those local and general phenomena of pelvic and cerebro-spinal irritation, which have been detailed in the first part of this work, as the evidences of uterine and sacral irritation. These, therefore, with all the severe reflex influences on the various organs of the economy, need not be repeated. They may, to be sure, exist in men as well as in women; but in the former they are exceedingly rare, while in the latter they are very frequent. Although sometimes, of course, unconnected with displacements, yet they are so frequently co-existent and inseparable, as to defy the best ordered and most systematic treatment as long as such displacements are allowed to remain; but they rapidly vanish even under very simple treatment, when the malpositions are corrected.

PRACTICAL DEDUCTIONS.—The *practical deductions*, as confirmed by long-continued experience, seem to the author inevitable, that malpositions of the uterus are so intimately connected with all the phenomena of irritable uterus, as original or aggravating causes, as to make their removal generally absolutely necessary for the return of the organ, and of the cerebro-spinal system to its normal state; that dysmenorrhœa, menorrhagia, and leucorrhœa, the pelvic sufferings, the inability to walk or stand, the spinal and cerebral irritations, with all the occasional but terrible disturbances of the larynx, lungs, heart, stomach, liver, kidneys, and bowels—especially the rectum—can hardly be completely relieved, and sometimes not even palliated, if the displacement be permitted to remain; but, on the contrary, if this be removed, recovery will generally quickly follow.

There are, perhaps, many cases of cerebro-spinal irritation, of “hysteria,” as such complaints are usually named, in which no displacement exists; and that many possibly may be found, even where there is no uterine irritation of any kind—inflammatory

in the temples, eyes, face, top of the head, and also towards the base of the cranium.

The mind is often indifferent, and cannot be interested; the memory fails; and the patient's interest in the common business of life, and in her relations and friends, is much diminished. Sometimes she is peevish, irritable, restless, and excitable.

These miserable disturbances are perfectly consistent with not only good, but excellent, organic health. The patient may be well supplied with good blood, may have an excellent circulation, free secretions, perfect nutrition and development. In other instances, from confinement, loss of appetite, etc., there is more or less anæmia, but still no actual disturbance of the organic functions. Often the hands and feet are cold and pallid; the face and head are frequently hot and flushed. These alternations of temperature are often very rapid, appearing and disappearing in short intervals; but they can always easily be distinguished from fever, to which, indeed, they have but few points of resemblance. The disposition to languor, to coldness or chilliness, generally occurs in the mornings, while the vascular excitement is usually in the evenings; so that such patients, although perhaps miserable in the early part of the day, are often bright and happy in the evening.

CONCLUSIONS.—That these local and general symptoms, and many others of a similar character, are indeed the result of a displaced uterus, even when there is little or no increased sensibility of this organ, is proved by the facts, that they are only coincident with the displacement; that there is generally no other local disturbance; and especially that, the displacement being removed, the symptoms disappear. When this is accomplished, the patient feels light, can stand erect, can move with ease and freedom, can take even long walks, becomes interested in her books and friends, is cheerful and amiable, and is prepared for the performance of the duties and the enjoyment of the pleasures of life.

minations are still more imperative to detect the presence and to determine the variety of displacement, than to ascertain the existence of pregnancy.

SPECIAL SYMPTOMS.—*Anteversion* of the uterus might be anticipated when, with other intimations, there is a great sensation of pressure in the pubic region, with almost constant uneasy sensations in the bladder, and a frequent disposition to pass urine, which is usually done without much pain or difficulty, and with temporary relief. There is generally also a sensation of fulness about the vulva. Similar disturbance of the functions of the bladder exist frequently, also, in *retroversion* of the uterus.

In *Prolapsus uteri*, the symptoms of sacral irritation are trifling, or altogether absent. There is a sensation of weight at the perineum or rectum, as if a stool was demanded, or as if hæmorrhoids were present. The patient often cannot bear to sit down, and suffers while riding, especially over a rough road. The character of this displacement is to be determined, however, rather by negative than by positive signs, by the absence of the indications of anteversion or retroversion.

The diagnosis of *Retroversion* of the organ is generally more positive. It is usually indicated by decided symptoms of sacral irritation; pain in the small of the back; uneasiness in the rectum; apparent and sometimes partial obstruction to defecation; a flattened condition of the fæces; severe sufferings while at stool, in the sacrum and posterior perineum, with subsequent prostration; long-continued uneasiness in the bladder, with painful, often repeated efforts to urinate; the necessity, seemingly absolute, to continue these efforts for a long time, or to repeat them every few minutes; inability often to lie on one side or the other, and a disposition, in many cases, to lie on the abdomen. Generally, in retroversion, there are also more decided symptoms of spinal and cerebral irritation, of disturbances of the stomach, heart, and lungs, and a more complete inability to stand or walk, than in the other displacements. Nevertheless, even here, verification by vaginal examination, is necessary.

Flexion of the neck or body, also, can only be established by a tactile examination. We may suspect it, however, in all those displacements where there is the complication of dysmenorrhœa,

which so often depends on the obstruction arising from the bending of the neck.¹

¹ The subject of flexions of the uterus has attracted very little attention until within the last few years, and its proper rôle, or relative value in uterine complaints, has not yet been fixed. Thus, the distinguished German teacher Scanzoni, regards flexions as of little importance; but, at the same time, as quite incurable, whether by medicinal or surgical measures. Dr. West does not materially differ from this opinion. Mr. Tilt does not refer dysmenorrhœa nor sterility to flexions. M. Goupil, while acknowledging the existence of flexions, ascribes the supposed consequences to congestion and inflammations, and treats his patients not for flexions or displacement, but for such congestion. Dr. Wright attributes bad symptoms, on the contrary, to displacements, whether with or without flexion; insisting, therefore, that a reposition is absolutely necessary, as much so as the reduction of a bone which has been thrown out of its socket, instead of trusting to antiphlogistics.

These citations are sufficient to exhibit the discrepancy of opinion on the subject. Some authors affirm also that flexions seldom occur in the virgin condition, being chiefly a consequence of the parturient state; others, on the contrary, state that it is seldom found in women who have had children. Dr. Wright inclines to the opinion that flexion cannot occur in a healthy uterus; its tissues are too firm. He supposes, therefore, that there is always a predisposition arising from a morbid laxity or softness of this body; while some authors think that there must be a congenital deformity, or, at any rate, a degeneration of tissue at the point of flexion.

The causes of flexion are, therefore, regarded as exceedingly obscure. To us this seems very surprising, and also the idea too frequently inculcated that flexion is a distinct or peculiar kind of displacement, instead of regarding it as a mere addition or complication to an existing malposition of the uterus. The view as presented in the text, and which has guided the author's practice for very many years—and, as he thinks, with great success—is, that the essential cause is pressure from above. Under the steady influence of a superincumbent weight, prolapsus of the uterus ensues, the os impinges against the posterior wall of the vagina, preventing further descent, while day after day the pressure is being exerted so constantly that the firm tissues of the cervix gradually yield, so that not only flexion ensues, but various deformities even are produced as described in the text. Hence, flexions of the cervix are very common in the early stages of pregnancy, and very often in the virgin, being with her one of the most frequent causes of dysmenorrhœa; or, if marriage has ensued, preventing conception. In parturient women it is not so common. Flexions, therefore, are a frequent and by no means an unimportant complication of displacement. The proof is based on the fact constantly observed in the practice of the author, that such flexions are not incurable, as so frequently asserted by high authorities; that they can be easily rectified by the measures already detailed; and that in a large number of cases the bad consequences, especially dysmenorrhœa and sterility, will be obviated. We are the more anxious to press this subject upon professional attention, not merely that we feel confident that pressure is the real source of mischief which can be readily relieved, but because so many influential gynecologists declare that flexions are innocuous, or that they are incurable, while the bolder and

The symptoms of *Procidentia*, as described by the patient, would seem generally to be very positive; but, certainly, no practitioner would trust, in pronouncing an opinion, to any such description, without having confirmed it by his own senses. There are many sources of deception to the woman, or to the uninstructed, as, for example, the partial or complete prolapsus or procidentia of the vagina, the uterus being within the vulva; the descent of a portion of the bladder or rectum; the swelling of the hard or "prostatic" portion of the urethra; the formation of tumors in this tissue, or in the sides of the vulva, the vagina, or the uterus itself, as in cases of polypi, which protrude externally; or more rarely, it may be not a simple case of procidentia, but complicated with a previous inversion of the organ.

In all cases of procidentia of the uterus, the bladder is necessarily disturbed in its functions. There is often difficulty in urinating; sometimes it is so great that no excretion can occur until the whole tumor be restored within the vulva.

As regards the nervous symptoms, it is perhaps inexplicable, but in accordance with the uniform experience of the author, that they are comparatively very moderate. The uterus itself does not become very irritable or sensitive, and the sympathetic affections of the pelvic nerves, of the spinal marrow, and of the brain are often trifling, and sometimes hardly recognizable. The explanation is not very evident, but may possibly be referable to the fact that when the uterus is extruded it is no longer under the influence of the abdominal muscles, is no longer impinging

more decided spirits of the profession are exercising their science and manual dexterity in devising and executing surgical operations for the removal of obstructions in the cervical canal, or of supposed deformities in the neck of the uterus. We do believe that a large proportion of the supposed strictures are dependent upon flexions, and, with few exceptions, there are no deformities of the cervix which will not, with slight assistance, disappear gradually after pressure from these tissues has been removed. Hence it results that the frequent employment of the uterotome, with all its proposed modifications of the scissors and the amputating scalpel, is not only tedious, painful, and dangerous, but unscientific and unnecessary.

These observations apply not simply to "prolapsus with flexion," but with equal, indeed with still more force to ante flexion and retro flexion of the uterus. The cause of such accidents not having been investigated, the treatment has been conducted upon improper principles, and has proved often ineffectual, and, in some instances, fatal. This is true even as regards the "intra-uterine stem pessary."

against solid substances, and cannot directly irritate the pelvic nerves, but hangs in a soft cavity formed by the inversion of the vagina.

VAGINAL EXAMINATIONS must be made in all cases of supposed displacement, in order that the diagnosis may be accurately established, and a rational treatment be instituted.

A decided *Procidentia* is easily detected. The whole organ, and sometimes also its tubes and round ligaments, can readily be felt, and its form and size recognized through its vaginal covering. A finger in the rectum, or a curved sound in the bladder, will indicate that one or both of these viscera, occasionally, are partially drawn down with the uterus. The os uteri can readily be seen and felt, as well as the insertion of the vagina near its margin.

Very generally, in procidentia of a chronic character, the whole tissue of the mucous membrane of the vagina is altered by inflammation, brought on by the innumerable sources of irritation due to its exposure, out of the vulva between the limbs of the patient. Hence result patches of inflammation; mucoid and purulent, and even bloody discharges from this surface; hence also ulcerations, indurations, and, it may be, gangrene, and sphacelus. Sometimes, after long exposure, the peculiar soft character of the vagina is so altered, as to resemble in appearance and to the touch, the character of the dermoid tissue, with its epithelial scales. Cases have been recorded where, in consequence of inflammation, that portion of the peritoneal sac containing the uterus and its appendages had been obliterated by adhesions, thus shutting the uterus out from the general cavity of the peritoneum, and rendering reduction difficult, if not impossible.

The diagnosis, therefore, of procidentia uteri can be easily determined by an ocular and digital examination. It can thus be readily distinguished from a prolapsus of the vagina, of the bladder, or of the rectum, from inversion of the uterus, from polypi of the womb, and from steatomatous, fibrous, or other tumors projecting from the vulva.

In the *other mal-positions* of the womb even less reliance should be placed on the symptoms. The innumerable varieties of morbid sensation may arise from so many sources, that no careful pathologist would venture to give a positive opinion, from the history

of the case, as to the existence of displacement, and of course still less as to the kind of displacement. However frequently, or even constantly, these nervous or hysterical sensations are associated with displacements, they may exist without any alteration in the position of the organ, and, as has been observed, may remain, even when they have been coincident with a mal-position, after such mal-position has been rectified. Nevertheless, they are so intimately connected as cause and effect, that, in all protracted nervous complaints, it will be advisable to ascertain, by examination, the position as well as other morbid states of the uterus. Such examination, and the treatment which may be founded on its results, are often, indeed, essential for the recovery of the patient—a “*sine quâ non*.”

By the “touch” the instructed anatomist and the experienced practitioner will have no real difficulty in determining not merely the existence of a displacement, but also its character and its various complications. Nevertheless, so little attention has been directed to this subject; so many egregious mistakes have been and are so constantly made as to what is or what is not the natural position of the uterus; and, in some cases, there are so many real difficulties, that it becomes requisite to illustrate the manner in which such examinations should be made, and some of the difficulties which may exist.

Anatomical Facts.—Let reference be made, therefore, to the anatomical facts already enumerated in the chapter on the natural position of the uterus: especially the obliquity of the pelvis, as regards the axis of the body; the parallelism of the axis of the uterus with that of the superior strait of the pelvis; the consequent oblique position of this organ as regards the axis of the body; the coccygeal region constituting the floor or bottom of the pelvis, while the orifice of the vagina is at the anterior portion; the axis of the vagina forming an acute angle with the axis of the uterus, and running from below the symphysis pubis towards the lower part of the sacrum; the uterus a movable organ, and supported in its central position in the cavity of the pelvis, not by the vagina, but by its ligaments, which, in their natural state, as to length and tonicity, assisted by the attachments and reflections of the pelvic fascia, and by the position and pressure of the small intestines and the bladder, are fully able to maintain it *in situ*, and yet allow its pendulum-like motion in the

cavity of the pelvis. A practical acquaintance with these facts will render the diagnosis very easy, with perhaps a few exceptions.

Mode of making the Examination.—Undoubtedly the best position of the woman, for these examinations in cases of displacements of the uterus and tumors of the abdomen, is directly on the back, with the knees drawn up and separated, the pelvis approximating the edge of the bed, and a little elevated, with the shoulders unsupported by a pillow. Thus the practitioner can easily make an external as well as an internal examination.

If an examination be made, as is too often done, with the patient upon the side, the intestines will gravitate to that side of the body, the uterus will usually rise higher in the pelvis, and incline laterally, so that its mal-position will often not be apparent. Occasionally, however, this method is important to examine the upper parts of the rectum, the vagina, etc. The erect posture may, in a few instances, be advantageous, especially in those cases where the organ is displaced only when the woman is erect. In this position, the exploration is inconvenient, for the practitioner is necessarily much restricted, and cannot, from the tension of the abdominal muscles, make any satisfactory investigation through the parietes of the abdomen. It is always desirable that the bladder and the rectum should have been previously emptied.

If the parts be *in situ naturali*, the index finger, after entering the vagina, should come in contact with the anterior surface of the uterus, felt distinctly through the parietes of the vagina and bladder. The os uteri will be found below the level (the patient being on her back) of the os vaginæ, and pointing towards the region of the coccyx, and making no firm pressure on the posterior wall of the vagina. The cervix and body should be perfectly straight, free from flexion. If the woman be not corpulent, the fundus of the uterus may with some attention be recognized by the fingers of the other hand placed on the hypogastric region, when the uterus is slightly elevated by the finger in the vagina.

In *Prolapsus uteri*, as already defined, the chief indications arise from the position and state of the os and cervix uteri. The body may be found sometimes very near the pubis; sometimes, however, there is a slight inclination of its axis, so that the fundus approximates the sacrum, though it has not fallen below the promontory; but the os impinges firmly upon the posterior wall

of the vagina and upon the rectum. If it be a chronic case, the form of the os uteri is often altered; the anterior lip usually projects, and sometimes is tumid, while the posterior lip is flattened; so that together they closely resemble the mouth of a hog, the orifice appearing to be nearer the posterior than the anterior surface.

When there is *flexion*, it varies much as to degree. If moderate, a bend is noticed by passing the finger along the anterior surface of the cervix, but the os is still in contact with the perineum. In decided cases, the os is found pointing towards the orifice of the vagina; the end of the finger, passing directly in the axis of the vagina, meets the os uteri. The first idea would be, that the uterus was retroverted; for, if the organ were straight, the fundus would then necessarily be towards the sacrum; but in these cases of flexion, the anterior surface of the organ will be detected behind the bladder and the pubis. It is a case of *prolapsus with flexion*. It might be termed a simple case of *flexion*.

Flexion very generally exists in the cervix uteri, about its middle or upper third; occasionally at the internal os; sometimes in the lower portion; very seldom in the body of the uterus, although such cases are met with. The degree of flexion varies from slight curvature to that where the cervix bends at an acute angle. Dr. ——— states a case where the curvature of the lower extremity was so great that the os externum appeared to be upon the anterior surface of the neck. When flexions exist for a long time, thinness and even fatty degeneration of the tissues are said to occur on the concave surface. Hence, care should be always taken not to penetrate these degenerated tissues, when an examination is made by means of a sound.

In *Anteversion*, which is comparatively a rare displacement, the fundus will be found opposite to the body of the pubis, while the index finger must be extended along the anterior surface of the uterus, deep into the vagina, so as to reach the extremity of the cervix, pointing towards the hollow of the sacrum, far from the os coccygis. To effect this the patient, particularly if a virgin, must often be placed on the side, especially if it be desirable to examine the lips and the mouth of the womb.

Very generally, however, in anteversion there is also *flexion*, varying, of course, as to degree. Owing to this, the cervix and

os uteri are often found in their natural position, towards the coccyx; while the fundus is opposite to the pubis. In similar positions of the body of the uterus, the neck is sometimes so bent, that the os approximates the perineum, and even may be almost parallel with the ostium vaginae. The only mode of diagnosis, therefore, between such cases and those of prolapsus of the uterus, is by careful attention to the position of the fundus.

In *Retroversion* of the uterus, when complete, the finger will detect a tumor through the upper portion of the vagina, behind the cervix, resting upon the rectum. That this is the uterus, may be rendered evident by carefully tracing the continuity of tissue to the os; this is found pointing towards the body of the pubis, but not close to it, for in the normal state, the organ is too short to extend from the coccyx to the pubis. The diagnosis is strengthened by pressing against the bladder, in front of the os uteri, and finding no firm resistance; and by examining per rectum, where a tumor will be distinctly felt through the anterior walls of this tube, of the regular uterine form. This exploration is rendered more complete if the index finger of the other hand be at the same time inserted into the vagina, so that the continuity of tissue between the cervix and body can be more fully determined. Very generally this rectal examination gives much pain, indeed, often much more than the vaginal; sometimes it is almost intolerable, the patient screaming when the least pressure is made on the tumor. This will confirm the idea that the uterus constitutes the tumor, as new or adventitious growths have seldom any great sensibility. The diagnosis, if still doubtful, may be positively confirmed by passing a curved uterine probe, with its convexity towards the pubis, into the cavity of the neck and body of the uterus; a finger in the rectum will recognize without difficulty, the point of the probe, through the parietes of the uterus and rectum. Care, however, is always demanded in order to avoid mistakes. A collection of faeces in the upper part of the rectum, an ovarian tumor, an abnormal uterine tumor, an enlarged lymphatic gland, a fibrous or other heterologous formation in the pelvis, an osseous enlargement, a scirrhus or cancerous degeneration of the rectum, have all been mistaken for the fundus or body of the uterus.

In all cases in which the fundus is not displaced, the uterine surface can be recognized anteriorly, behind the bladder, and the

point of the uterine probe now introduced with the *concavity* toward the pubis will be felt, if the patient be not too corpulent, not through the rectum, but through the parietes of the abdomen and uterus, in the hypogastric region. A case may illustrate this fact.

Case.—Our unbiassed opinion was requested in the case of the wife of an officer in the army, in which two distinguished accoucheurs had given very positive declarations as to the condition of the pelvic contents. One stated that he was fully convinced that the uterus was *in situ naturali*, and that an enlarged ovary had fallen behind the uterus, namely, between it and the rectum. The other was even more positive that it was a case of retroverted uterus with flexion, and that there was no unnatural development in the pelvis; in order that there might be no misunderstanding, he made a drawing to exhibit his views of the nature and character of the affection. The lady was about thirty years of age, had been married, but had never become pregnant. She had suffered much from nervous affections, which frequently amounted even to violent spasms. After a careful investigation, we were forced to conclude that it was a case of ante flexion of the uterus, with a fibrous tumor developed on its posterior wall. Our reasons for this opinion were—a tumor could be felt posteriorly, and one also anteriorly through the walls of the bladder; a finger in the rectum recognized a hard swelling, and a sound in the bladder impinged against a firm body; the uterus and the tumor posteriorly were continuous; no distinct sulcus could be felt between the organ and the tumor, as would probably be the case if the tumor was ovarian, and besides, it was movable with the organ, the whole seeming to form one mass. The decisive mode of diagnosis, however, the “*experimentum crucis*,” was made by passing the probe into the uterus with its concavity towards the pubis; its point could then be distinctly felt behind the pubis in the hypogastric region, while a finger in the rectum still recognized the posterior tumor.

The diagnosis in cases of *partial retroversion* of the organ is often very difficult, and will in many instances prove incorrect, unless the examination has been very carefully conducted. In partial retroversion the fundus, in accordance with the definition given above, may be found pointing to any portion of the sacrum below

the promontory. Sometimes, therefore, the axis of the uterus is but slightly oblique, differing very little from its direction in prolapsus. In other cases, it corresponds with the axis of the inferior strait of the pelvis, and in others even to that of the vagina. When the os uteri is low down in the vagina, or when the uterus from any cause, as pregnancy, is enlarged, the diagnosis is comparatively easy, for the finger per vaginam or per rectum may recognize the posterior surface of the uterus, while the anterior cannot, in any way be felt. But many cases will be met with in an extensive practice, especially among virgins, or those married women who have never been pregnant, where the vagina is long and its walls dense, and where the os uteri is so high up as to require the whole length of the index finger to reach it; in these, the diagnosis of the existence or non-existence of a partial retroversion becomes exceedingly difficult.

Case.—Some fifteen years ago, a young lady, of excellent health and a good constitution, was married in Virginia. Up to this time, with the exception of some suffering at her menstrual periods, she had no indication of pelvic disease, could walk, and ride on horseback *ad libitum*. Not many weeks after marriage the symptoms of irritable uterus were developed, her dysmenorrhœa became intense, and then followed irritations about the bladder and rectum, inability to walk with comfort, etc. The usual palliative treatment was adopted; but the symptoms gradually became more intense. She came to Philadelphia, and applied to an eminent practitioner, who offered no decided opinion, but, after a few visits, directed a course of medicines and sent her home, with a favorable prognosis. Nearly a year after, she returned, and consulted another experienced physician. At this time she had become confined to her bed; she was very pallid, although still fleshy, and was excessively nervous, mentally and corporeally; she had frequent attacks of menorrhagia, and experienced great trouble on urinating, while defecation was attended with the most agonizing suffering at the time, and followed by the greatest prostration for hours. She constantly affirmed that martyrdom would be preferable to the pain excited by the opening of the bowels. Her new physician treated her, for some six months, for fissure of the anus and for nervous diseases, with all the assiduity and skill imaginable. She was not benefited, and was conveyed home in the spring; but, when the autumn came, with the symptoms rather

aggravated than otherwise, she was brought to our care. A vaginal or rectal examination gave her intense pain, as these passages and their orifices had become excessively sensitive. The vagina was exceedingly long and narrow, and would sometimes spasmodically contract on a finger or an instrument with great force. The os uteri was found small, excessively sensitive, and pointing to the os vaginæ, but so high up as not to be easily reached, especially as the patient was by no means emaciated, notwithstanding her prolonged suffering. No other portion of the uterus was to be felt, either anteriorly through the bladder, or posteriorly through the rectum. No swelling or tumor could be recognized in the pelvis, and, by an external examination, no indication of unnatural development in the hypogastric or iliac regions could be found. The logical inferences were, that there existed an excessively irritable condition of all the pelvic organs; that the uterus was of a small size; that its axis was coincident with that of the vagina; that its fundus was pointing towards the hollow of the sacrum and resting upon the sacral portion of the rectum; that the pain excited by the passage of the fæces was dependent on the pressure thus necessarily made upon the sensitive uterus; that this irritable and displaced condition of the organ was the "radix malorum," the true source of the nervous distress of this otherwise healthy young woman, who, with all the appliances for a happy and useful life, had been prostrated by unremitting suffering for years. She was accordingly treated immediately for displacement of the uterus. Much trouble was of course experienced, but soon her symptoms ameliorated; in a few weeks she was moving about again, and within four months was able to attend some large parties with much pleasure, and returned home, ready to resume the ordinary avocations of life. Since then, we have seen her several times, and still oftener have heard of her welfare. She has never had any return of her severe complaints, and has become a very useful and ornamental member of society.

The diagnosis in all such cases of partial retroversion will be facilitated by the use of the uterine probe; it should, however, be straightened, for if the attempt be made to pass it while bent, it either could not be introduced, or would rectify the uterus by the very act of introduction.

The diagnosis in cases of retroversion becomes complicated when there is a *bentling* of the cervix or body of the uterus.

Perhaps still more care is required in these cases of *partial retroflexion* of the uterus. A vaginal examination proves the os and cervix to be in a natural position, for example, and the practitioner may hastily conclude that there is no displacement; while a little more careful examination, by the finger or by the probe, would reveal the important fact that the fundus rested in the hollow of the sacrum. In other cases, the os will be found in the direction of the axis of the vagina, while the fundus is low down upon the coccyx, or even on the perineum.

These facts exemplify the necessity of careful and minute examination in all cases of suspected displacement of this important organ of the female economy.

IMPORTANCE OF DISPLACEMENTS.

The importance or non-importance of these displacements of the uterus is by no means a settled point. Extreme opinions are entertained by many. Certain it is, that deviations often exist to a great extent, with no apparent disturbance of the system; and certainly, on the other hand, the most severe forms of nervous irritation, cerebral and spinal, have been rapidly relieved by those mechanical means which have been effectual in rectifying the position of the uterus.

This paradox seems to depend on the peculiar temperament of the patients, and the various moral and physical excitements to which they have been exposed. In many instances, girls, having few symptoms of displaced uterus, become, after marriage, martyrs to nervous affections. In others, the development of nervous symptoms can be traced to a long walk, a fatiguing dance, or a violent strain, as in vomiting, defecation, coughing, jumping, etc. Or, the whole nervous system becomes preternaturally sensitive from anxiety of mind, disappointments in life, or great fatigue, exhaustion, etc.

In all such cases, the displacement becomes more and more a cause of mischief, aggravating and maintaining the nervous affections, in opposition to the best devised remedial measures. Relieve the displacement, and these patients will often recover entirely by a persistence in the same course of remedies which had before proved ineffectual, or sometimes even by mere hygie-

nic attentions. The argument is not invalidated by the acknowledged fact, that such hysterical affections, of a severe character, will sometimes continue after the displacement has been relieved, and are, not unfrequently, excited originally without any accompanying displacement. These constitute but the exceptions to the rule, that displacements are usually connected with nervous excitements in the female economy.

There can be no doubt that there are various other causes of hysteria, especially when the excitement is acute and transitory, such as mental and moral affections, sexual feelings, irritations in the teeth, stomach, bowels, etc., and even severe pain from any accidental cause; but in tedious chronic cases, the principle is true, that neuralgic, nervous excitations, spasms, convulsions, and the whole train of morbid sensations, are dependent on some local cause, the removal of which is all-important for recovery. Most unhappily, physicians cannot always detect, or, if detected, cannot always remove such causes; and the patient wears away her tedious life in pain and anguish. Fortunately, however, in a large majority of cases, the cause can be detected and removed. The author's experience is very favorable as to the rapid recovery of such patients; and such recoveries are often accomplished by rectifying deviated positions of the uterus.

PROGNOSIS.

As to the *prognosis*, therefore, in irritable or nervous diseases, everything—radical—depends on removing the cause of the irritation. Displacements of the uterus are, as already stated, by far the most frequent cause.

The prognosis as regards displacements of the uterus is exceedingly favorable. The physician ought to succeed in all uncomplicated cases, even in retroversion and retroflexion, which are the most difficult to manage, and often require much time and perseverance.

In deviations of the uterus, where the organ is hypertrophied, indurated, or loaded with heterologue tumors, or where its displacement is maintained by tumors of the pelvis, of the ovaries, of the mesentery, etc., or by adhesions to surrounding organs, great difficulty is necessarily experienced. So, also, in contrac-

tions, or other unnatural states of the vagina, it may be almost impossible to rectify the position of the uterus. Yet, there are but few cases in which a partial, if not a complete relief, cannot be afforded. Patience and perseverance in the judicious use of mechanical aids, will, under the direction of science and experience, afford prospect of great success.

There are, of course, cases in which other causes of pain and irritation exist, independently of the displacement. This last, therefore, may sometimes be completely relieved, and yet, the irritation be kept up by the other causes in a greater or less degree. These causes are often inscrutable; they sometimes cannot be detected; and hence, these patients are sufferers for life, or at least until there is a revolution in the nervous system, such as occurs at the cessation of the menstrual secretion; or, until, from natural, unassisted efforts, the local irritation has disappeared. Almost any practitioner is familiar with cases of neuralgia which he and perhaps many others have treated by every available method, it may be, for years, ineffectually; yet suddenly, perhaps, when no measures were resorted to, the pain ceased, and the patient returned to the full enjoyment of health and strength. Such cases have often given a meretricious reputation to infinitesimal doses and innumerable empirical remedies, which might have been accidentally employed at the time.

We have had many cases of these irritable diseases of females, in which the symptoms have been greatly palliated by a partial removal of the cause; yet, complete recoveries have not been effected, as a displacement or other cause was but partially obviated.

The principle is true, therefore, however difficult it may sometimes be of practical application, through our ignorance or the inefficiency of our means, that nervous diseases are kept up by the continuance or the return of exciting causes, and that these causes being removed, nervous affections, which are by many considered so indomitable, will be readily relieved. We must believe, also, that the most frequent exciting causes of these complaints are displacements of the uterus, and that the scientific treatment of uterine deviations is one of the most important elements in the management of cerebro-spinal diseases.

CHAPTER IV.

TREATMENT OF DISPLACEMENTS OF THE UTERUS.

IN the treatment of the various displacements of the uterus, there are four indications to be fulfilled.

First. To remove or palliate any existing causes.

Second. To replace the organ.

Third. To maintain it at all times *in situ naturali*, and to allow of its natural motions.

Fourth. To strengthen the natural supports of the uterus.

TO REMOVE OR PALLIATE ANY EXISTING CAUSES.

This *first indication* is of great importance, and can in many instances be readily carried out.

TRANSITORY CAUSES.—Many of the causes are transitory, such as jumping, straining, etc., and therefore disappear at once; besides these, there are many of daily recurrence which can, however, readily be obviated, such as all compression of the abdomen by tight dresses, corsets, ligatures, and abdominal supporters. Again, all distensions of the abdominal viscera, from too full a diet, from flatulency, constipation, or distension of the bladder, can usually be prevented by judicious attention to diet, drinks, carminatives, laxatives, and other appropriate measures, hygienic or medical.

PERSISTENT CAUSES.—The more permanent causes, such as *hypertrophies*, can be removed or palliated according to their origin.

Hypertrophy arising from *Polypti* can be obviated by removing these tumors.

When from *Pregnancy*, the increased size may be palliated by

constant rest in bed, or by the use of an internal supporter, until the end of the third or fourth month of gestation, when there can be no longer any pelvic displacement.

Hypertrophies of the organ, from *tumors in its substance or on its surfaces* which cannot be eradicated; as well all *enlargements and indurations* of the organ from inflammation, or other diseased states, remain permanent, and can merely be palliated by a proper internal support. The same observation applies to all *ovarian, mesenteric, and other tumors* in the abdominal cavity; to *enlargements* of the *liver, spleen, kidneys, etc.*, which might, directly or indirectly, influence the position of the uterus; also to the pressure arising from *peritoneal tympanites*, from *peritoneal or encysted dropsies*, etc. In all such cases, great relief may often be afforded, although the cause cannot be obviated by the usual mechanical treatment for the displacement.

When symptoms of displacement arise suddenly from active *engorgement* of the uterus, and especially from *acute inflammation*, such vascular excitements must be removed by suitable revulsive, alterative, and evacuating remedies, which will often be effectual in removing all symptoms of displacement. In *chronic inflammation* of the body of the uterus, medicinal measures should be employed until inflammatory symptoms are removed. When the inflammation is confined to the cervix, and is of a strictly chronic character, the use of antiphlogistic measures may be greatly assisted by suitable pessaries of a ring shape. The modus operandi of such supports is twofold: *first*, they relieve the neuralgic pains, and the spinal and cerebral irritations arising from the displacement; and *second*, they remove a constant, unceasing source of irritation to the cervix from pressure of this inflamed tissue on the walls of the vagina and rectum. This point has already been dwelt upon, and we feel well assured that a large number of the chronic inflammations of the os uteri, especially of the so-called ulcerations of the os and cervix, are kept up by this cause, and are aggravated by constant and repeated caustic and irritating applications. The simple preventing of the pressure on the cervix by a ring pessary will, by removing the cause, original or aggravating, wonderfully facilitate the efficacy of the most simple washes in destroying superficial inflammations, and in discussing even the deep-seated inflammations of the cervix uteri. Such cases are numerous, and we can bear testimony that,

except in cases of preternatural growths and malignant diseases of the cervix, we have never found the employment of powerful caustics useful in inflammatory affections. The occasional application of the solid nitrate is sometimes advantageous in diminishing the irritability of the cervix, at least for the time; but solutions of this salt, of alum, of borax, of sulphate of zinc, of sulphate of copper, and other analogous preparations, are, in our hands, sufficient for the resolution of such inflammatory affections, when assisted by a suitable ring pessary, properly adjusted.¹

REMARKS.—But the fulfilment of the first indication is seldom sufficient. For if the ligaments of the uterus have once been elongated to such a degree that their natural elasticity and contractility have been lost, the mere removal of the original cause will not be sufficient for the restitution of this organ; inasmuch as the mere weight of the intestines and the contraction of the abdominal muscles must keep it depressed.

TO REPLACE THE UTERUS IN ITS NATURAL POSITION.

This *second indication* is sometimes a very easy operation, but occasionally difficult, and at times impracticable.

In *anteversion* and simple *prolapsus*, pressure with the finger will for the time accomplish the object. In almost all cases of *proidentia*, unless very unusual enlargement exists, the uterus can be readily reduced, so as, at least, to re-enter the pelvis.

In cases of *retroversion*, and especially of *retroflexion*, it is more difficult, for the fundus has to be raised from the hollow of the sacrum, so as to approximate the pubis. In some instances this can be accomplished by the finger alone, in the vagina or in the rectum, assisted by a proper position of the patient, generally on the knees and elbows; but this restoration is seldom practicable, especially in women who have not borne children.

¹ Dr. J. T. Sharpless, of this city, in a small pamphlet on the "Use and Abuse of Pessaries," published in 1837, inculcates similar views on the utility of pessaries during inflammatory irritations of the cervix. He advises the use of a ring pessary, where there is a slight cervical endometritis in conjunction with astringent washes; and also where cicatrices had formed after the healing of ulcers similar protection to the cervix is valuable, as preventing the irritations resulting from friction, and the return of the disease.

Elevators.—Dr. Bond's elevators, the colpeurynter, or gum elastic bag, and other instruments, acting per rectum or per vaginam, have been used as a substitute for the finger in restoring the uterus to its position. If the organ be easily movable, they may sometimes be effectual.

The *uterine probe* or sound, of a suitable curvature, and a properly shaped *pessary*, are the only efficient instruments for restoring the uterus to its normal position; and they will always answer, provided, of course, there be no adhesions, no large tumors, and no contractions of the vagina, to mechanically resist their safe operation.

Simpson's uterine sound, with its convexity towards the pubis, may be slowly and carefully introduced into the retroverted uterus by directing its point backwards towards the sacrum. Then, by slowly revolving the probe, so that its concavity shall be turned towards the pubis, the instrument, acting on the interior of the uterus, will gradually elevate the fundus from the sacrum to its natural position. This, however, is a very painful operation to some patients, sometimes almost insupportable, and generally followed by an effusion of blood and by some soreness of the womb. An ingenious modification of the sound as an elevator, suggested by Dr. J. Marion Sims, of a joint at the junction of the uterine and vaginal portions of the probe, may obviate some of these difficulties, but is too complicated for common practice.

A curved pessary, such as will hereafter be described, may as readily accomplish the same object when the vagina is relaxed, with comparatively little pain, and no subsequent irritation; and, if allowed to remain, it will preserve what has been gained. In other cases it accomplishes the object more gradually but certainly, operating day after day till the indication is fulfilled. The curved pessary is the best elevator, for it is permanent in its influences. The *modus operandi* of pessaries, in this and other respects, will be hereafter detailed.

REMARKS.—In very few cases, however, will any advantage result from the mere replacement of the organ, when no measures are adopted to keep it in situ. As the natural supports, the ligaments, etc., have become inefficient; and as the uterus, even in the recumbent position of the patient, has always to sustain a

pressure from the intestines, and from the contraction of the abdominal muscles, aggravated by a deep inspiration, by every motion in bed, by coughing, by sneezing, by the evacuation of the urine, of the fæces, etc.: elevators of whatever kind are scarcely removed before the displacement recurs. Such, at least, is the result of the author's reiterated observation, although other practitioners have given different reports. Certainly, however, there will be a return of the displacement on every attempt at locomotion. So that the mere replacement of the uterus may be regarded as worse than useless, as it gives the patient the pain and irritation of a disagreeable operation, which cannot be permanently effectual.

The only exceptions to these remarks are in cases of pregnancy, at the third or fourth month, and in enlargements of the organ from other causes; then, owing to the size of the uterus, it may be supported sufficiently by the parietes of the pelvis, and its subsequent developments will insure the permanency of its rectification. After delivery also, the replacing of the organ, if deviated from its position, keeping the patient strictly in the recumbent position, and avoiding most carefully all straining efforts at stool, etc., may be effectual; inasmuch as there is a natural disposition of the ligaments elongated during gestation to contract, which disposition would be resisted by the displacement, and, of course, be facilitated by frequently replacing the organ. Nevertheless, we have been so frequently mortified by the failure of this plan, and by our patient's chagrin at the return of the symptoms of displacement, even after a protracted wearisome confinement in a horizontal position, that we have abandoned it altogether. To maintain as well as replace is the proper indication in such cases; this, if fulfilled, gives no discomfort and allows the patient to desert her bed at pleasure.

TO MAINTAIN THE UTERUS IN ITS NATURAL POSITION.

This is the *third* and important, indeed essential, indication in the management of displacements of this influential organ.

To fulfil this indication is a problem of great difficulty, yet perhaps to be completely solved; for, after all the attention and ingenuity, and even science, which have been directed to this point in times past and present, no suggestion has received the general

sanction of the profession. Innumerable as have been these suggestions, each has but a limited number of supporters. Many physicians have avoided such cases entirely, surrendering them to every variety of empirical experiments; so that women remain too often wretched sufferers, spending days, months, and years, a prey to disorders which disturb every corporeal function, and which often pervert the whole intellectual and spiritual being.

There have been no lack of ingenuity, and no want of experiments with more or less success, but these efforts have not been generally well directed; the proper position of the organ in health, its means of support, and the suitable scientific indications to be kept in view for the relief of displacements, have not been sufficiently developed. There are, however, intrinsic difficulties in all mechanical arrangements operating on vital tissues endowed with sensibility, which, in these cases, is often terribly exalted; in addition to this there is always present the opposition from the weight of the superincumbent viscera and the great pressure from the abdominal parietes, under the ever varying positions and motions to which the body is constantly subjected.

These difficulties will be fully presented in the review of the most important suggestions which have been made for the sustentation of the uterus *in situ naturali*. The criticisms ventured on, in these suggestions, will be found presented, it is hoped, in a just and candid manner, as the result of personal experience or observation in the numerous cases at home and from abroad, which have passed under the author's supervision.

REST IN BED.—In order to fulfil this indication of maintaining the uterus *in situ*, *rest in bed*, with a careful avoidance of all straining efforts, has been much insisted upon, theoretically and practically. Often, the patient has been constantly kept for many months, without the least intermission, on her back, with merely a low pillow for the head. In other cases, when retroversion was suspected, the woman has been forced to lie upon the abdomen, and often to spend much time on her knees and elbows. Many patients have passed months on the back, with the pelvis bolstered up by pillows, and the head dependent, so that gravity should be enabled to remove the intestines from the uterus; the practitioner forgot that the cavity of the abdomen was a plenum, and that the contraction of the abdominal muscles and diaphragm

acted in opposition to the ascent of the intestines towards the chest.

Rest diminishes, but does not by any means remove the pressure from the uterus. In many patients, perfect ease and freedom from pain are experienced on recumbency; yet, although the organ may, by some diminution of pressure, be partially restored, it is not completely reinstated, the ligaments are still on the stretch, and the moment the patient rises, her bad feelings return. How often do women affirm, that before rising in the morning, they feel perfectly well and able to do anything; but a few moments' experience out of bed brings bitter disappointment. There is no restorative power in rest; it palliates, but does not cure, because the ligaments are kept elongated by the unceasing pressure from above, continually increased by every muscular effort of the abdominal tissues.

As a preventive to displacements, rest is often of great value, particularly after abortions and delivery at term, when the uterus is large, and there is a natural disposition to contraction on the part of the uterus and the ligaments. Hence, there is some truth in the popular notion, that pregnancy is the best cure for a displaced uterus. Displacement disappears when the uterus rises out of the pelvis at the sixteenth week of gestation; and after delivery, perfect rest, conjoined with proper attention, for some four or six weeks, may insure a complete recovery. The reverse, however, is the usual experience, as most patients date the occurrence of pelvic trouble from one of their confinements.

In what may be called acute-cases of displacement, as when some deviation has been suddenly caused by a severe strain, a muscular effort, or great distension of the abdomen, then by rest in bed, by keeping the bladder empty, and the bowels free, the contractility of the ligaments may be sufficient for a restoration. These are rare and exceptionable cases.

Rest, as a cure for displacement, has been advocated on another principle, namely, that displacements are owing to congestion, or inflammation of the uterus. By perfect quietude the vascular fulness is overcome, and the displacement relieved. The answer to this is twofold: if the assertion be true, the disease to be cured is not displacement, but congestion; the symptoms depend on the fulness of the vessels, and not on a change of position of the organ; just as there are few women who have not some of these

so-called symptoms of displacement at their catamenial periods, which disappear either during or after the flow of the menses. The second answer to this view of the case is, that the congestion is not the cause of the displacement, but its consequence, as has been proved in all chronic cases, and even in most of the acute forms. The facts in support of this opinion have already been detailed at length; suffice it at present to say, that the treatment by rest and evacuants, both general and local, we have often known carried on for months and years, not only without permanent relief, but even with great aggravation of all the symptoms, especially of those dependent on irritation of the cerebro-spinal nervous system; while, on the contrary, by relieving the displacement—the cause of the irritation—the congestion has disappeared, and also the nervous symptoms resulting from pain, confinement, and exhaustion.

REST CONJOINED WITH ASTRINGENTS.—Most practitioners, however, do not trust to rest alone, but conjoin with perfect quietude of the body the *use of astringents* of every variety and by every means of application, to effect the contraction of the vaginal tube so as to afford a support to the uterus.

It is useless to specify the details of this treatment. Its entire insufficiency has been demonstrated in thousands of cases; and the reason of its failure has already been exhibited sufficiently when describing the natural supports of the uterus. It seems impossible for any mechanician to conceive that a soft, flexible, and distensible tube, some three or four inches in length, having the uterus attached to its upper extremity, and running at an acute angle to this organ, could give any adequate support to it even in a state of health. The uterus may descend or ascend; the fundus may be turned forwards, or backwards to any extent; flexion, anteriorly or posteriorly, may occur; yet the natural contraction and tonicity of the vagina, in the young virgin, may at the same time exist in all its original integrity. Even the tube may be preternaturally contracted by spasms, by deformities, by adhesions, and by obliteration of its cavity, and yet painful displacements of the uterus may exist. Surely, therefore, any temporary contraction of this vulvo-uterine canal, by the most powerful astringents (for, after all, the contraction is temporary), must be unavailing in replacing or maintaining a uterus, which has been for any length

of time displaced. The unvarying experience of the author verifies these opinions, and confirms the facts now stated. Cold and astringent washes have, of course, their own appropriate advantages in diminishing irritations, checking discharges, removing inflammations, clearing the passage, preventing acrid accumulations, facilitating natural secretions and excretions, and giving tone to the tissues, but are altogether uninfluential upon the position of the uterus in the pelvis.

OPERATIONS UPON THE VAGINA.—The theory that the contraction of the vagina is requisite to the support of the uterus, has been carried to a much more serious and even dangerous practice.

Dieffenbach, Gérardin, Bérard, and many others in Europe and America, have *resorted to the knife* to fulfil this false indication. Strips of the mucous membrane of the vagina, sometimes oval or crescentic, but more frequently of a triangular form, and extending longitudinally from the vulva to the uterus, have been elaborately dissected off, and the edges of the wound brought into contact, so that, after adhesion has ensued, there may be a permanent contraction of the passage. Others have closed the whole orifice of the vagina by causing adhesions to occur so extensively as merely to leave a fistulous opening for the exit of the menstrual excretion. Like all novelties, these operations upon their introduction received much attention, and many favorable results were reported; but they have not obtained the general confidence of the profession. Certainly, in all the usual displacements of the uterus, they are unnecessary, and, according to the views above presented, would generally be ineffectual.

In cases of *procidentia uteri*, at first sight the suggestion appears to be valuable, and it has been chiefly confined to cases of this character. In such instances there will be a partial success, and perhaps, to some patients, complete relief. But even here the operation is not defensible, for it is often difficult of execution, and, as in all cases of operations with the knife, especially upon the internal tissues of the body, involves many dangers from hemorrhage and inflammation—simple, erysipelatous, or even gangrenous, especially as the patients are frequently in a bad state of health from the long continuance of their sufferings and confinement. There is danger, also, of injuring the important tissues

of the peritoneum and of the bladder or rectum, either by the scalpel of the operator, or by subsequent sloughing, so that a vesico-vaginal or a vagino-rectal fistula, with all its disgusting consequences, may ensue. Of course, in some instances, even fatal results may follow.¹

Another argument, in addition to the above is, that, at best, the operation can be but partially successful. It may sometimes prevent procidentia very effectually by shutting up the uterus within the vulva; but it can have no effect, as shown by the facts already adduced, in preventing the continuance of a prolapsus, anteversion, or retroversion of the uterus. Indeed, a retroversion will generally be found to exist in such instances, inasmuch as, as has already been demonstrated, retroversion precedes necessarily a procidentia uteri; and the contraction of the vagina by adhesions, even to perfect atresia vaginæ, will not only allow a retroversion to exist, but may maintain the organ in this mal-position.

Another suggestion for contracting the vagina is by "serrefines," or short double spring hooks. A few of these can be easily arranged in the vagina, so as to pinch up and thus retain portions of the mucous membrane until some inflammation has taken place, and the tissues become adherent and somewhat thickened. The operation may be occasionally repeated. We have observed no special reports, either as to the frequency or success of this plan.

Another suggestion is to excite inflammation or even ulceration by caustics, more or less severe. This plan has generally been

¹ Comparatively little success has followed this operation. Our countryman, Dr. J. Marion Sims, and his colleague, Dr. T. A. Emmet, of New York, have somewhat modified the operation by removing strips of the mucous membrane of a V or sometimes of a triangular shape, and drawing the denuded surfaces together by silver sutures. They give encouraging accounts of their success, although they acknowledge some cases of failure. Certainly the operation demands nice and delicate manipulation, and cannot, at any time, be considered free from danger; neither can it have any effect in relieving ante or retroversion of the uterus which may coexist with the procidentia; for as Mr. Wright says, the movements of the body of the uterus, anteriorly or posteriorly, are above and outside of the vagina.

Dr. Emmet has published in pamphlet form (from the *New York Medical Journal*, January, 1865) an account of his modified triangular operation, reporting seventeen cases as being apparently perfectly cured. He says that similar operations may be performed for cystocele and rectocele. Nevertheless, he regards it as a formidable operation, by no means easy of execution, and as occasionally failing. He would restrict it to old cases of procidentia.

condemned as very uncertain, and always dangerous, as the extent of the ulceration or sloughing cannot be previously estimated. The subjacent tissues might be seriously involved.

The strongest argument, however, against such operations is, that they are altogether unnecessary. In all cases, in the experience of the author, of reducible procidentia uteri, this organ and the vagina, however relaxed, can be maintained perfectly in their normal positions by means of suitable pessaries; and this is true even in cases where the perineum has been lacerated so as to involve the sphincter ani.

EXTERNAL BANDAGES.—No permanent relief being obtained by rest, position, and astringents, the use of *external bandages* under the various names of braces, abdominal or utero-abdominal supporters, abdominal corsets, spinal supporters, etc., has been resorted to by patients, by empirics, and even by the mass of the profession.

This is probably a most ancient practice; it may have been contemporaneous with the first woman who seriously suffered from a displaced uterus. The wretched sensation of weakness in the loins, the feeling of emptiness or vacuity in the abdomen, the bearing-down, and the sensation of "openness" at the vulva, as if everything would escape, almost unconsciously induce the poor sufferer to press her hand on the abdomen or on the perineum for relief, and thus a temporary mitigation of suffering is experienced. A more permanent effect is soon obtained by a towel pinned around the abdomen, or by napkins bound against the perineum.

These feminine suggestions have stimulated the ingenuity of empirics and of physicians; so that almost every imaginable form of compresses and braces, non-elastic and elastic, for the support of the uterus and the parietes of the abdomen, have been successively introduced. The apparent success has been so great, that not only have the supporters crept into general use; but the principle of avarice has conjoined with the love of doing good, so that every trifling modification of the material, of the size and form of the compress, or the particular part on which it is to operate, has been magnified, as if of the greatest importance, and physicians, graduates in medicine, have disgraced themselves and the profession which tolerates them, by obtaining "patents" for

the exclusive sale of their own trifling, if not ridiculous varieties of a feminine girdle. It would be interminable, as well as useless to describe the innumerable forms of these supporters, with or without the perineal strap—which renders them a modification of the old and useful T bandage of the surgeons—as they all act on the same principle, and are productive of the same results.

The strong and almost the sole argument for their employment, is the experience of the patient. A very large number find immediate relief to many of their symptoms, on applying a bandage; many say they can walk distances with these supports, and are confined to the house when without them; many cannot move or even stand without their assistance. We have had patients who declared that if the house were on fire, or their child in convulsions, they could not stir without previously arranging their girdle. This is strong testimony, and fully justifies a bedridden patient in resorting to this simple apparatus, that she may attend to the duties of her household. It would seem, also, to justify the profession in the recommendation of these bandages to their miserable patients.

Objections.—Enlarged experience and careful observation falsify most of these fair prognostications. There are innumerable cases in which these bandages cannot be tolerated even for a short period. The sensitiveness of the parietes of the abdomen, of the internal tissues and of the pelvic viscera, renders the pressure of the pads—or of the girdle intolerable. Many, who can wear them, find no relief; and in those more favorable cases, where they have been worn for years, their beneficial influences decline and often disappear. Even in these cases the relief is but partial, as generally some of the old symptoms pertinaciously remain. We have had many patients who have worn these supporters for years, and could not, on an emergency, cross a room without them; yet during the whole time they had never walked, even with their assistance, in a continuous path, a distance of one hundred yards, and were tormented with leucorrhœa, dysmenorrhœa, dyspepsia, cephalalgia, or other variety of local or sympathetic irritation. Abdominal supporters should, therefore, be regarded at best as but palliatives to some of the urgent symptoms, but often inefficient even in this respect, and in many cases intolerable.

Minor Objections.—Even when patients can wear these supporters with impunity and apparent advantage, there are nume-

rous inconveniences which render them often very objectionable and onerous; for example, the necessity of constantly removing and replacing the bandage; their friction on delicate and irritable parts; their absorption of the perspiration and other excretions; the frequent necessity of renovating them; the aggravation of these effects in warm weather, in corpulent females, and in laborious women. The perineal band or pad will give special trouble, being liable to many sources of uncleanness and consequent irritation.

Hypotheses of their Action.—Prepossessed in their favor, physicians have made so-called scientific attempts to justify their employment of these external supports for a displaced uterus. No one but the most grossly ignorant could imagine that the uterus could be raised up by the compress above the pubis—seeing that all such pressure is *above*, not below the womb. But it has been very universally maintained by these professional advocates, that the pressure on the hypogastric region elevated the intestines so that they distended the upper part of the abdomen, and thus pressure was removed from the uterus, allowing its natural supports to regain their strength and contractility.

This is a strange hypothesis for an anatomist or a mechanician to make, and still more strange for the natural philosopher and physiologist!

Is not the so-called cavity of the abdomen a “plenum”? Are not the small intestines movable in every direction, to the extent of the mesentery? Do they not readily glide wherever there is a tendency to vacuity? Is there not always a steady pressure on the viscera from the walls of the abdomen, and must not great pressure be made to bring even the central portion of the muscular walls of the abdomen in contact with the spinal column? Even if this could be kept up, would there not be an abundance of space for the intestines to glide, each side of the lumbar vertebræ, from the iliac fossæ into the pelvis? This space no external pressure could possibly obliterate. If the lower or any other part of the abdomen be subjected to pressure, would not all the viscera be proportionally compressed, and the reaction be in every direction, not merely upwards to distend the epigastric and hypochondriac regions, but also downwards into the pelvis, thus increasing the pressure on the pelvic viscera? Is not all this supposed upward pressure of the intestines resisted by the liver, spleen, stomach,

and diaphragm, by the non-contractile as well as by the powerful contractile tissues of the abdomen? Is not this resistance, from above, constantly increased, and sometimes forcibly augmented by standing, walking, dancing, straining, coughing, and every conceivable variety of muscular exertion, not excepting the simple natural action of the muscles of respiration? Do not those women who wear these supporters very universally counteract also this supposed elevation of the intestines from the uterus, by tight ligatures around the epigastric and lumbar regions to which are appended some eight to fifteen pounds weight of under-garments? Is not this counteracting influence generally augmented by corsets, laced more or less tightly, and by fashionable dresses, which demand the strong fingers of the maid-in-waiting, or, it may chance be, little pulleys and strings, to insure the hooking of the dress? Is it possible to conceive that any pressure, however great it can be made, at the lower part of the body, will prevent all these influences, in addition to the gravity of the intestines, and the continually varying size of the alimentary canal from food, gas, and feculent accumulations? "Credat alter, non ego."

As regards the *perineal pad* or supporter, perhaps more can be said in its favor, inasmuch as, in cases of *procidencia uteri*, the organ may be kept within the vulva, to the great comfort of the patient; and in many cases the upward pressure affords comparative relief to the sensations.

It has, however, and can have, no effect in relieving any of the internal displacements. If the perineum be firmly pressed upwards in cases of *prolapsus*, the os uteri will impinge more firmly on the posterior wall of the vagina, by which any flexion of the uterus will be actually increased, and the symptoms dependent thereon be augmented, while in *anteversion* or *retroversion* no change of position can possibly result from this upward pressure.

Mere Palliatives.—From what has been said, the conclusion may fairly be made, that external supports are, at best, but palliative as regards some of the symptoms of displacement, and that they have no tendency to restore the organ to its proper position; but, on the contrary, that the whole tendency of the abdominal brace is to aggravate the pressure on the uterus, and increase its deviations. Hence such supporters should be enu-

merated among the causes, original or aggravating, of uterine displacements, and not among the remedies.

This view is confirmed by the constant experience of the author. Few patients, for some years, have come under his care in which these bandages have not been used for a longer or shorter time; yet, in all cases, the displacement was found still existing, and in some to a great degree.

Cases.—In one patient, a supporter had been in use for three years, palliating, to be sure, many symptoms; but the uterus was so completely retroverted that its posterior surface was parallel to the internal plane of the perineum.

In another lady, who had suffered excessively from dyspeptic and cephalalgic symptoms for nine years, and was regarded as a confirmed invalid, a decidedly retroverted and hypertrophied uterus was found existing in spite of the constant use of a supporter for the whole of this long period.

How they afford relief.—In answer to all these facts and reasoning, the question is urged: if these supporters do not elevate the intestines, and if they so decidedly augment the downward pressure on the pelvic viscera, how can so many patients wear them with so much relief, and be so dependent on them for their comfort and power of locomotion?

There is a twofold answer to this question, and to the mind of the author perfectly satisfactory, as well as in unison with the daily experience of patients and their physicians.

Certain varieties of *pain and morbid sensations are relieved by pressure*. The pain of a bruised finger is often diminished by even a firm grasp; aching sensations in the back and limbs are relieved by frictions and pressure. What woman, liable to nervous headaches, who has not found relief by a bandage firmly tied over the forehead and temples? What woman, in the agonies of childbirth, has not called for a powerful support to her aching back? A young lady, when suffering from what she called universal neuralgia, expressed great delight from a firm grasp of a hand around her arm. Many years ago, we attended a lady subject to the most intense paroxysms of pain in the chest, lasting for a few minutes, and often alternating with a similar pain in the forehead. During the paroxysm of pain, she would call for the most powerful pressure to be made on the sternum by the hands of one or two attendants. As soon as the pain ceased, the skin

became so sensitive, that the weight even of her garments was disagreeable; but, in a few moments, on the return of pain, the attendants were again earnestly called upon to renew the pressure. The same operation was also required when the neuralgic suffering invaded the forehead.

Thus it is, in cases of irritable uterus, the miserable sensations and pain in the back and abdomen are relieved by pressure from the hands or the brace. And it will be found that the relief is often greater from pressure over the sacral region, by which, of course, no support can be given to the internal viscera. In one patient, we remember, who, although she could not tolerate on the hypogastrium the pad of a brace, as the tenderness was so great, lamented she could not have the pressure continued over the sacrum. Even while in bed, many patients must have their hand or some hard body pressed upon the sacral region to give partial relief. This affords one solution of the apparent enigma we are explaining.

The second answer is perhaps still more satisfactory. *External pressure increases the efficiency of muscular action.* Every reader of the Bible is familiar with the ancient practice of girding up the loins for the race. The athletes of Greece, the runners in the Olympic games, following the example of their predecessors, are, in turn, universally imitated by the ambitious ones of modern times, who aspire for victory in the race or the combat. The huntsman's girdle is but a counterpart of the most recherché of utero-abdominal supporters. Many a young, luxurious, fashionable woman, who affirms she cannot walk a step or even maintain herself in a sitting posture, without her corsets, or her tight dresses, will, with them, dance the night through, without acknowledging the least sensation of fatigue. The physiologist knows the importance of the dense fasciæ of the limbs in giving efficiency to the muscles which they cover; and the surgeon, wisely taking the hint from nature's arrangements, often resorts to bandages and other measures to sustain the debilitated muscles of an exhausted patient.

It is very evident, therefore, that abdominal supporters, by their pressure on the muscles of the loins and abdomen, will often enable weak and enervated females to make much more exertion than they otherwise could do. Hence, a uniform regular pressure over the whole parietes of the abdomen, of a moderate character,

is advantageous in cases of great relaxation and debility of these tissues. Most accoucheurs, therefore, recommend the "binder" to women after delivery, until the tissues have recovered their elastic and contractile powers. Many mothers pursue this plan to preserve the symmetry of their figure, after parturition. The surgeon also applies his bandages to the abdomen after the operation of paracentesis, where there has been great distension from dropsical effusions. So, in many cases of debility of these muscular tissues, a moderate compression will prove useful, not only in enabling the weak to endure the fatigue of long walking, dancing, etc., but also the orator to exert his lungs, or the vocalist her voice to the greatest extent.

No wonder, then, women often are anxious to wear these braces, and praise them highly, as relieving nervous distresses, and enabling them to take moderate exercise. Let it never, however, be forgotten, that all such pressure is at the risk of depressing the uterus; and that the idea of replacing or supporting a displaced uterus by pressure above the pubis, must be regarded as an absurdity in physics, and deceptive in therapeutics.

CHAPTER V.

TREATMENT OF DISPLACEMENTS—CONTINUED. INTERNAL SUPPORTERS.

THE *fourth* mode of treating deviations of the uterus, deserving of consideration, is the employment of *internal supporters*; that is, of foreign bodies to be introduced into the vagina, and so arranged as to replace the uterus, and to maintain it in its natural position. Such bodies have been universally termed *pessaries*.

VALUE OF PESSARIES.—Few subjects have occupied professional attention more than these instruments, and in few instances have the opinions of practitioners been prone to more vacillation. The pessary has been highly extolled at one time or by one set of physicians; while at another period, or by another set, the most severe criticisms have been poured out on their use, as inefficient and dangerous. Whence these extremes? Doubtless it is owing to a want of attention, to a limited experience, and especially to an absence of proper scientific principles in guiding and regulating the practitioner in their employment.

The long experience of the author in the use of pessaries will perhaps justify the expression of his opinion, that the mechanical treatment of uterine displacements by intra-vaginal supports is essential, a "*sine quâ non*," for their perfect relief; that by pessaries of suitable material, size, and form, the uterus may very generally be replaced and be maintained in situ; that the local symptoms of weight, pain, etc., the leucorrhœa, the menorrhagia, the dysmenorrhœa, and all the innumerable direct and indirect symptoms of spinal and cerebral irritation, including neuralgia, nervous headache, nervous affections of the larynx, lungs, heart, stomach, bowels, etc., as also spasms, cramps, and convulsions, may often thus be dissipated; that the intellectual and spiritual being may be elevated from the lowest states of depression, bordering on melancholy, or be delivered from the highest degree

of maniacal excitement; and that the whole economy may thus be revolutionized. Patients often are amazed at their own altered sensations; they can hardly realize their identity—feeling as if they were either renovated, or that they had been transported to a “new world.”

This will doubtless be regarded as very extravagant—as the language of an enthusiast; but the author has merely recorded the expressions of many of his patients who have been relieved; but he would by no means wish to convey the idea that such ecstatic feelings are universal. He is, by painful experience, fully aware that here, as in all other cases, disappointments will occur; that partial relief only is sometimes afforded; and that great patience, with often long perseverance in the scientific use of appropriate measures, may be requisite. Yet, he feels perfectly confident that when, by mechanical measures, displacements of the uterus are completely relieved, and when the agents themselves excite no irritation, such results may be anticipated. The difficulties arise from the improper character of the instruments employed, the mechanical obstructions to a replacement of the organ, the great sensibility of the vital tissues involved, the timidity and nervousness of the patient, and too frequently the want of proper indications in carrying out the treatment. Experience proves that these obstacles are great: they have hitherto defied the efforts of physicians, as proved by the discrepancies of opinion on all these points, and by the numerous varieties and modifications of pessaries suggested by the ingenuity of their advocates, who have not even yet satisfied themselves. Much, doubtless, is to be done, but science and ingenuity, with careful attention and perseverance, may soon render recoveries rapid and easy where difficulties now seem to be almost insurmountable.

OBJECTIONS TO PESSARIES.—Great objections, however, exist and are urged against the use of all these internal supports, which must be carefully examined, so as to present the subject fully before the mind of the practitioner.

Pessaries are condemned by many as exciting pain, irritation, and inflammation, followed by increased watery or mucoid secretions, and purulent discharges, often of a bad and putrid character, by ulcerations of the os uteri and of the vagina, which

ulcerations are said to have penetrated the bladder, the rectum, and even the cavity of the peritoneum. Of course, in such cases, the pain and sufferings of the patient are augmented, emaciation and fever may be excited, and even the life of the patient involved. Such is the language of the opponents of pessaries; but certainly these bad consequences must be numbered among the abuses of the instrument, rather than its legitimate results. If the same mode of reasoning be applied to any of the powerful articles of the *Materia Medica*, such as mercury, arsenic, prussic acid, opium, ether, or chloroform, the mischievous influences of these valuable agents for alleviating human suffering would appear to be well established. We cannot argue against the use of a thing from its abuse.

The evils attributed to these instruments arise chiefly from three sources, namely, from the material, form, and size of the instrument.

The improper character of the *material* employed in their construction is a frequent source of trouble. Any article capable of decomposition should not be allowed to remain in the vagina, where there is always heat, moisture, and atmospheric air, so that disintegration of such a pessary speedily ensues; whence acrid and putrid discharges and inflammation necessarily follow. These natural results are often enhanced by the vaginal and uterine secretions, which seem to have, to some extent, a corroding power.

The second source of mischief is the *form of the instruments*. Frequently they are constructed with thin edges, angular projections, points, or other inequalities; also some have perforations, into which the neck of the uterus or the mucous membrane of the vagina projects; or they are furnished with a stem, which, projecting out of the body, not merely renders the instrument fixed with an unyielding pressure on the tissues, but aggravates the irritation, especially at the orifice of the vagina and the vulva.

A third source of discomfort, and a very frequent one, arises from inordinate pressure, either from the *too great size or power of the instrument*, or from its pressing, in an improper direction, too firmly on particular portions of the uterus or vagina; whence, of course, inflammation, ulceration, etc., follow.

In all cases it has been a matter of surprise to the author to find with what rapidity fetid discharges, inflammations, and even

ulcerations of the uterus and vagina, vanish on the removal of the cause, and the use of detergent and astringent washes. In a few days their bad effects are usually dissipated.

There can be little doubt but that, by care and attention, all these objections to the pessary can be obviated. The important declaration may be safely made, that pessaries can be worn for many months, not merely with impunity, but with great advantage, keeping the organ in its natural position, relieving the symptoms of displaced and irritable uterus, the terrible irritations of the cerebro-spinal system, and allowing the bedridden and nervous patient to exert again her powers of locomotion and resume the duties of her social position, without any local disturbance or uneasiness. She finds herself relieved without being conscious of the presence of the agent by which she is benefited. A vaginal injection of pure water every day is almost the only attention required. We are abundantly satisfied that these bright hopes may be realized by the scientific employment of suitable pessaries. The difficulties may be great, and the means of success perhaps imperfect; but there is no doubt in the author's mind that proper indications can be established, and that human ingenuity, in unison with skill and patient perseverance, will insure a success which, to the minds of many, may now be deemed Utopian.

INDICATIONS TO BE FULFILLED.—More particularly it may be urged that a pessary should be made of incorruptible materials. It should restore and maintain the uterus in its normal position at all times, under the ever-varying pressure from above. It should be movable with the uterus, allowing of the natural motions of this organ, yet effectually preventing any displacement. It should be one with the uterus. It should be worn without pain, uneasiness, or discomfort, indeed, without any consciousness on the part of the patient. It should relieve, and not increase, nervous irritations. It should excite no organic or vascular disturbance, no engorgement, no inflammation; and, therefore, it should be influential, not in increasing leucorrhœal and menorrhagic discharges, but, under proper restrictions, as will be demonstrated, in contributing to the resolution of chronic inflammations of the os and cervix uteri.

Material.—The first requisite, therefore, in a suitable internal supporter, is *incorruptibility of the material* of which it is made.

The instrument ought to be worn for months, and even for years. The decomposition of the material would, of course, be incompatible with this necessity, as the frequent removal and replacing of a pessary is a subject of annoyance and irritation, mental as well as physical, and as the discharges, becoming unpleasant, fetid, and irritating, produce internal and external inflammation.

The numerous suggestions of employing *wood, cork, wax, sponge, hair, ivory, horn, cotton*, and even the preparations of *gum-elastic* or of *gutta-percha*, that have been ordinarily employed, should be entirely disregarded. Many of these vegetable and animal substances imbibe and retain the natural secretions, which then in a few hours or days become excessively fetid and irritating; while all these materials, if retained, are liable to decompose in a longer or shorter period, and thus become intolerable.

This observation is true of *gutta-percha*, which has been highly extolled and extensively employed; some of the most offensive pessaries we have ever removed have been of this material, too offensive to be tolerated in the room after their extraction from the vagina. Occasionally this decomposition has been so great as to injure, to a destructive extent, the steel spring and its envelop of cotton thread, which gave firmness to the instrument. This is the fact; the explanation of it was not at first apparent, for *gutta-percha* is considered to be one of the most incorruptible of materials. Yet it should be remembered that though it resists the action of the strong acids, it softens at once in warm water. In the vagina we have heat and moisture always present; these, with the pressure to which the pessary is subjected, no doubt soften and attenuate the *gutta-percha*, so that the secretions penetrate to the steel spring, corrode it, percolate between it and the *gutta-percha*, and putrefy. Perhaps, also, some chemical change, besides mere solution, is produced in the *gutta-percha* by the chloroform employed in the manufacture of these instruments, or by the acid secretion of the vagina.

Iron, steel, silver, and *German silver* oxidize rapidly in the vagina. Pure *tin* oxidizes slowly, and can be worn for a long time without alteration. Mr. John Warner, our instrument-maker, employs a cheap material of tin, zinc, and lead, which answers for a time, but should not be trusted in patients who cannot be frequently seen.

Perhaps one of the best articles is *glass*, which has been very

commonly used in the form of globular and disk, or concavo-convex pessaries; yet, in many instances, the polished surface of the glass has been entirely destroyed, so that it has become opaque and rough like ground glass. Glass, however, cannot be moulded so as to be safely employed in the various shapes that are requisite, and women are generally timid as to its use. Besides, globe pessaries of this material, unless very thick, cannot always be removed from the vagina without risk of a fracture.

Porcelain pessaries would prove equally indestructible, but are too heavy when spherical or elliptical; and as regards the most desirable form, the artisans, that we have employed, have failed in their manufacture.

Platina and *gold* are perhaps the only metals suitable for practical purposes. The former, from its weight and expensive character, has been seldom used; but gold has been, at least in this country, very extensively used, especially as a covering for silver. The expense has been too great for the employment of the pure metal, and even the silver-gilt pessary costs too much for general use. It is almost the only material, till lately, that we have depended upon. We have had patients who have worn silver-gilt pessaries for five and occasionally for nine years, without any bad consequences. Nevertheless, the gold will wear off; in some instances, after a long time, it will be acted on by the acridity of the menstrual and leucorrhœal discharges; and not unfrequently it becomes tarnished, even when the coat of gold is intact. There can be no doubt that, with some patients, owing to peculiarities of their secretions, the gold disappears with comparative rapidity, while in others, after the lapse of years, no alteration has ensued. The remark may be here made, that instruments are often said to be corroded, when no injury has been sustained; deposits of mucus and of menstrual fluids accumulate, particularly where daily vaginal washes have not been employed, dry, incrust the instrument, and make it rough and even irritating. In some instances, particularly in bedridden patients, calcareous deposit has been found on the pessary, as if the urine had settled into the vagina, and its salts deposited.

There is, however, another substance of great value; it is a comparatively new preparation of caoutchouc, brought into use and patented by Goodyear, the celebrated manufacturer of this

article. It is commonly termed "*hard India-rubber*," or "*hard vulcanite*," and has been worked up into many useful articles, such as syringes, combs, pencils, fountain-pens, rings for harness, etc., and is represented as being incapable of decomposition, and able to resist the action of concentrated acids and the most powerful chemical reagents. The experiments that we have made with this article for pessaries have been very favorable; no perceptible change has been manifested in the integrity of the ring after being worn for years, even in cases where leucorrhœa existed. The smooth, polished surface has not been altered even when it has been covered with dry mucoid deposits. It is, therefore, a cheap and excellent material for such agents.¹

FORM OF THE INSTRUMENT.—Many of the various shapes suggested for these instruments have proved so inefficient and objectionable, that they have been successively discarded by large numbers of the profession; and many practitioners have even entirely abandoned the use of pessaries. Let it be observed, however, that different patients, from peculiar modifications of the displacement, or certain complications, may demand not merely supporters of various power, but of diverse shapes, to fulfil the indications. A very mistaken idea is prevalent, that a pessary is merely to be pushed into the vagina by the physician, the nurse, or the patient, and left to fix its own position, to replace the organ, and to afford permanent relief. Hence, physicians sometimes, without even a vaginal examination, have handed an instrument to the sufferer, and requested her to operate on herself, altogether regardless of the kind of displacement, the proper form or even the size of the pessary employed. No wonder that such practice has been inefficient, and that bad consequences have followed!

The introduction of the instrument should be made with care, and its adjustment often requires much time and patience; indeed, the complete reposition of the organ in cases of long standing, where the tissues are accommodated to their unnatural position, or when tumors, adhesions, or other impediments exist, may be

¹ Eight sizes of our closed-lever pessaries have been made of this material. They may be obtained from the American Hard-Rubber Co., or the surgical instrument-makers, J. H. Gemrig, No. 109 S. Eighth Street, D. W. Kolbe, No. 15 S. Ninth Street, and others.

the work of weeks or even months, requiring pessaries of varied forms and power. Replacement can thus be gradually accomplished, even in cases apparently desperate. In many cases of chronic retroversion of the uterus, even without but especially with flexion, time is demanded to fulfil the important indication to move the fundus uteri from its depression near the coccyx, along the cavity of the sacrum, to its legitimate position behind the bladder, and among the small intestines.

All pessaries should be perfectly smooth and even polished, so as to facilitate their introduction, and not allow any adhesion of the mucoid fluids to their surface. They should not be very thin, as they would press too much into the tissues and be apt to induce inflammation. They should always be free from irregularities and angular projections, lest they should produce undue pressure.

It will be profitable to review the most important forms, which have been proposed for the relief of displacements of the uterus, and to present, with all candor, their respective advantages and disadvantages. The object of the writer is truth and the relief of human suffering; hence, the objections and dangers of the varieties suggested by the author, as well as those proposed by others, will be detailed, even while recommending their trial to his professional brethren.

Globular Pessaries.—The globular or spherical pessary has apparently much to recommend it, as being perfectly smooth, without angles and edges, and as demanding no special adjustment after introduction. It has been highly spoken of by distinguished men, and at one time was regarded by many as perfect in its influences. Now, however, it has greatly fallen into disuse, and apparently, justly. A small ball is perfectly useless, while one large enough to be retained requires considerable force and pain to introduce, and even then is seldom of sufficient size to be useful. If retained, a globular pessary almost always rests at the lower extremity of the vagina, under the urethra, and in front of the inferior portion of the rectum. It keeps up a disposition to urinate, and frequently a tenesmus, particularly after the bowels are moved.

The support that it affords to the uterus in anteversion, is sometimes very good, indeed, all that is required, and to such

cases, it is best adapted. In prolapsus uteri, it cannot be depended upon. In one case only have we ever found it to answer, and then the ball had fortunately made a lodgment at the side of the cervix uteri. But ordinarily, in prolapsus, it lies in front of the uterus, and therefore can give it no support; and the organ descends behind the pessary on the posterior wall of the vagina. In some cases, we have found the lower part of the cervix uteri pressed under the globe, so that the anterior surface of the organ was rendered concave by the convexity of the pessary, constituting a prolapsus with flexion; the pessary had actually aggravated all the symptoms of uterine irritation. In retroversion of the uterus, the globular pessary, so far from being useful, is positively injurious. It unavoidably gets behind and beneath the cervix, which is thus turned more and more upwards, while the fundus necessarily sinks lower in the cavity of the sacrum, increasing the pain and aggravating all the symptoms of irritable uterus. In procidentia uteri, the ball, if very large, may possibly be retained, and prevent the external projection of the organ, although it will not ever return it to its proper position. But very universally, the ball, owing to the laxity of the vulva and vagina, will even fall out almost as rapidly as it is introduced.

The *introduction* of ball pessaries is easy to the practitioner, but generally painful to the patient; because an instrument comparatively large as respects the orifice of the vagina, is requisite that it may be retained and give sufficient support to the uterus.

The patient should be placed directly on her back; then the vulva and the pessary being anointed, and the labia separated, the ball is to be pressed slowly and steadily into the orifice of the vagina in the direction of the axis of that canal, so as to stretch the posterior margin of the vulva, and make as little pressure as possible on the urethra.

The *removal* of the instrument can often be accomplished by the bearing-down efforts of the patient, more readily than by the practitioner. When, however, from the large size of the globe, this is impracticable, the removal can be accomplished by suitable instruments; a pair of placental forceps may sometimes be requisite, but the most simple and efficient instrument is a small curved lever, a drawing of which is given, diminished to half its size. The practitioner can now extract the ball by introducing

the lever behind the pessary, and supporting its opposite side with his finger.



Similar observations apply with more or less truth against every modification of the spherical pessary, such as the *hemispherical*, the *egg-shaped*, the *barrel-shaped*, the *conical*, and the *cylindrical*, whether short or long cylinders. They all may be occasionally useful in special cases; but in the usual forms of displacement, they are useless or injurious. They occasionally prove useful, as adjuncts, to increase the power of other forms of these instruments. We have found them advantageous in elevating the womb, whether simply enlarged or complicated with tumors, which occupied the cavity of the pelvis, pressing on the bladder, rectum, or nerves of the pelvis, and thus exciting the severe symptoms of irritation. We have succeeded in elevating these masses out of the cavity of the pelvis to the great and permanent relief of the patient, by gradually distending and enlarging the vagina by one cylindrical or globular pessary after another. This object being accomplished, the pessaries were removed, and the enlarged uterus remained suspended on the brim of the pelvis, like the uterus after "quickening," in gestation.

The *introduction* and *removal* of these pessaries can be accomplished in the manner already described for the globe. In the use of the lever, for the removal of cylindrical pessaries, however, some care will be necessary in fixing the lever upon one extremity of the cylinder, so that the instrument shall not become transverse, and thus interfere with its easy removal.

Concavo-Convex Pessaries.—The concavo-convex pessary with a central opening—the flat circular disk—the saucer-like pessary—or perhaps best known in this country as Dewees' pessary, having been strongly recommended and employed by the late Prof. Dewees, of this city, has been very extensively resorted to in the United States, and so successfully that its supremacy for many years was undoubted. There were but few practitioners who did not depend on this disk.

It answers very well in anteversion and prolapsus of the uterus; and in procidentia uteri it is perhaps still superior to any other pessary, as in this respect it has the advantage even over the varieties of the ring in distending and supporting the relaxed vagina, so as to prevent its descent, as well as that of the uterus. In such cases, we still often employ it. In retroversion of the uterus, it can at best merely palliate. It diminishes the degree of retroversion, but cannot, unless perhaps when very large, restore the fundus to its natural position. The reason is evident. The convex portion of the pessary rests on the perineum, an inclined plane from the vulva to the coccyx. The edge of the pessary will always be felt at the orifice of the vagina during all the straining efforts of the patient, and, of course, the upper edge or opposite portion of the circumference does not rise so as to elevate the depressed fundus uteri. This margin of the disk and the fundus of the uterus remain in the hollow of the sacrum. A partial retroversion will still exist to torment the patient.

Although these pessaries may be so frequently useful, and have been so extensively employed, yet they have deservedly fallen into much disuse. Their inefficiency in the common case of retroversion has greatly contributed to this result, but there are other serious objections to their general use.

Much inconvenience results from the complete occupation of the vagina, and still greater from the retention of fluids chiefly between the uterus and the concave or saucer-like surface, where they putrefy and become irritating and offensive. The idea that these fluids would be discharged through the circular foramen in the centre proved fallacious; the posterior surface of the vagina pushes into and acts as a perfect stopper to this opening. The extremity of the cervix always rests firmly on the concave or superior surface of the pessary, so that flexion is augmented, the mucous membrane of the os is irritated, or inflamed, and sometimes a fungous growth, by the pressure of a lip of the os uteri into the orifice of the pessary, is generated. Such fungous granulations we have known project also from the posterior vaginal surface into the opening. The uncleanness of the instrument, and these inflammatory effects frequently resulting, conjoined with its inadequacy to relieve retroverted or retroflexed uteri, justify its almost entire abandonment.

The *introduction* of concavo-convex pessaries is easily accom-

plished by separating the labia and pressing the instrument obliquely, so that one edge is to the left of the urethra, and the opposite side to the posterior margin of the vulva a little on the right. The pessary must now be pushed downwards and backwards, the patient being on her back, in the direction of the axis of the vagina, taking care that it assumes the transverse position after its introduction, so that the concavity shall be towards the uterus.

The *removal* is effected by placing the finger on the concave surface of the disk, thus making firm pressure against the walls of the vagina, and taking care that the instrument passes obliquely through the orifice of the vagina.

If any difficulty be experienced from the size of the pessary, or the contraction of the orifice of the vagina, a hook, as represented in the diagram at the extremity of the small lever,¹ may be passed into the opening in the centre of the pessary, by which traction can be efficiently made.

Plano-Convex Pessaries.—We have made some experiments with a plano-convex pessary, and find it adapted to some cases of greatly relaxed vagina with or without procidentia, to displacements of the ovaries, as well as of the uterus, where there is much enlargement, etc. Its only advantage, however, over Dewees' pessary is, that it is more cleanly, as the fluids are not so much retained, and there is less irritation to the os uteri; but otherwise it is liable to most of the objections of the concavo-convex pessary.

The modifications of this form, with surfaces more or less flat, and edges varying in thickness, have been very numerous; hence we have the *flat oval* pessary, the *elliptical*, the *long plano-convex* (a longitudinal cylindrical section), also the *flattened cylinder* (a long pessary, say three inches, with the extremities and transverse section elliptical), which is said to be an exact mould of the vagina, and so also the *spoon-shape* pessary, the extremity being straight or even a little concave. In practice, all these are very inefficient; and are not comparable to the circular disk, which, always presenting the same diameters, cannot be displaced; while the others press irregularly, and their long diameter will never remain parallel to the length of the vagina, but becomes either oblique or directly transverse, doing little or no good. Indeed, those

¹ See diagram, p. 393.

who have patronized them seem to have had no other idea than merely to push the orifice of the uterus away from the vulva and perineum, regardless of the position of the fundus, or the direction of the axis of the organ. The transverse position of the pessary must, it would seem, have been considered desirable, as in some of these elliptical or long pessaries, the sides have been made concave to accommodate the urethra and the rectum. Many of them also are perforated in the centre; the flat cylindrical one has a canal through its whole length, under the vain notion of facilitating the discharge of fluids, but really proving a source of irritation, as the tissues press into the openings, and the discharges accumulating become putrid. Many other modifications have been suggested; but all are liable to the same objections, and especially on account of the constant pressure they make on the delicate, irritable, and sensitive tissues of the os and cervix uteri.

"Zwancke's" or the "*Butterfly Pessary*," which is much used in Germany and also in Britain, has also attracted some attention on this side of the Atlantic. It consists of two wings, fenestrated, representing the section of an oval, being comparatively large at one end, and tapering to the other; very analogous, although much smaller, to the blades of Smellie's forceps. The small extremities are connected with a hinge, and are prolonged into short handles, which decussate each other; so that when they are approximated, the wings are separated; and when the handles are separated the wings are approximated. This movement in the handles is ingeniously determined by a screw in the form of a small button, and perfectly smooth. The ææ, or wings, being brought together, are introduced deeply into the vagina, and by turning the button are made to separate, so as to distend the vagina laterally, making no pressure against the uterus. The removal is effected by causing the wings to approach each other by reversing the action of the screw. The whole operation is so simple, that it is said women can execute it at pleasure.

We have had no personal experience with this instrument, but good practitioners speak of it favorably in cases of great relaxation of the vagina, with procidentia uteri, etc. The objections which suggest themselves to our mind are the constant irritation which must arise from the presence of the bulb at the orifice of the vagina, and also the occupation of this opening by the lower

portions of the instrument, as interfering with the natural functions.

Air Pessaries.—Many practitioners are so apprehensive of mischief from hard bodies in the vagina, that they have recommended such substances as sponge, wool, cotton, etc., as pessaries. A more feasible suggestion is that of employing gum-elastic sacks filled with air. Hence, globular pessaries of caoutchouc have been, by some, much employed; while others have resorted to the disk-shaped with a central perforation, to be inflated with air.

As regards these peculiar *forms*, the same advantages and disadvantages ensue as have been pointed out respecting the disk and globular pessary. The objection to the material, gum-elastic, is, that decomposition will sooner or later take place, necessitating their removal. No advantage is to be gained by the softness or elasticity of the pessary, which, on the contrary, may prove too yielding to resist the tendency to displacements.

Ring Pessaries.—The ring pessary has been, of late more especially, substituted for all these varieties. There are several modifications of this form, but they all have the strong recommendation of affording protection to the cervix uteri. The vagina, on their introduction, is made more or less tense, so that the whole uterus is supported by the tent-like expansion of the superior surface of this tube, with very little pressure against the body of the organ; while the cervix is entirely free from pressure of the instrument, and even from resting on the posterior wall of the vagina.

This great recommendation of the ring pessary in all its varieties has never been sufficiently exhibited. All the usual accusations against other pessaries of producing inflammation of the cervix, are not applicable to the ring. It produces no pressure on the cervix, and therefore cannot irritate or inflame it. Much more, however, is accomplished than this negative effect. It removes irritation; it obviates, immediately, all the bad effects of the superincumbent pressure on the uterus, which produces prolapsus, flexion of the cervix, organic irritation, inflammation, ulceration, and other irritating consequences from friction against the posterior wall of the vagina and the feculent accumulations in the rectum, as formerly detailed. They thus also assist the antiphlogistic remedies for chronic inflammation of the os uteri, to which so much attention has of late been directed in Europe in America.

As has formerly been mentioned, the supposed indomitable character of these inflammatory disturbances of the cervix is often kept up by the pressure and friction of the os against the perineum. This pressure being obviated by means of a ring pessary, resolution of the inflammation may occur almost spontaneously; as the congestion and irritation of the conjunctiva disappear on the removal of a mote from the eye. Or, it will rapidly disappear under the usual astringent or detergent washes, occasionally assisted by solutions of the nitrate of silver. At least such has been the author's experience after the lapse of many years, in which he has acted on this principle; during which long period, he has never found it requisite to apply any powerful caustic for the eradication of such inflammations. That such caustics, even not excepting the actual cautery, may be sometimes valuable, when judiciously employed in syphilitic, fungous, cauliflower, cancerous, and other specific degenerations of the cervix, need not now be debated. The magnitude of the danger may justify the heroic character of the agent; but let no surgical treatment be resorted to in cases of phlogosed states of the neck of the womb, which a respectable surgeon would consider unjustifiable in analogous cases, upon the skin, eye, or throat of his patient.

We have carried this principle to a still greater extent with most satisfactory results. In chronic inflammations, where the whole cervix has been indurated; where there is "ectropion" of the edges of the os from turgescence and thickening of the lining membrane of the canal; where this has become so tender and vascular that the touch of the finger or instruments, or pressure from walking about the room, produced sanguineous discharges with pain and bearing-down sensations, giving anxious suspicion of some malignancy being present: in such cases, the use of the ring has not merely given great temporary relief, but has facilitated the subsequent recovery without the necessity of confining the patient to bed, with all its enervating results.

Although inflammation of the uterus is seldom if ever induced by the ring, yet vaginitis, with its usual consequences, may ensue from inordinate pressure due to the size, or any irregular portion of the ring; hence leucorrhœa, purulent discharges, ulcerations, and adhesions, may by inattention or carelessness be excited as by other pessaries.

A caution perhaps may be useful as regards the thickness of the pessary. Very thin ones indent the vagina, and are apt to irritate; while very wide ones—we have used them an inch in thickness and of course proportionally small in diameter—prove injurious to the cervix, not only by confining the fluids, but by acting as a suction power facilitating the engorgement of the cervix, and its consequent enlargement. This bad effect we have witnessed so frequently that its occurrence should be apprehended.

The *flat ring* pessary as a uterine supporter has similar influences with the Dewees pessary, but perhaps is not so efficient. It often answers very well in procidentia uteri, when there is great relaxation of the vagina; but it does not so well retain the vagina within the vulva as the concavo-convex, or the plano-convex instruments.

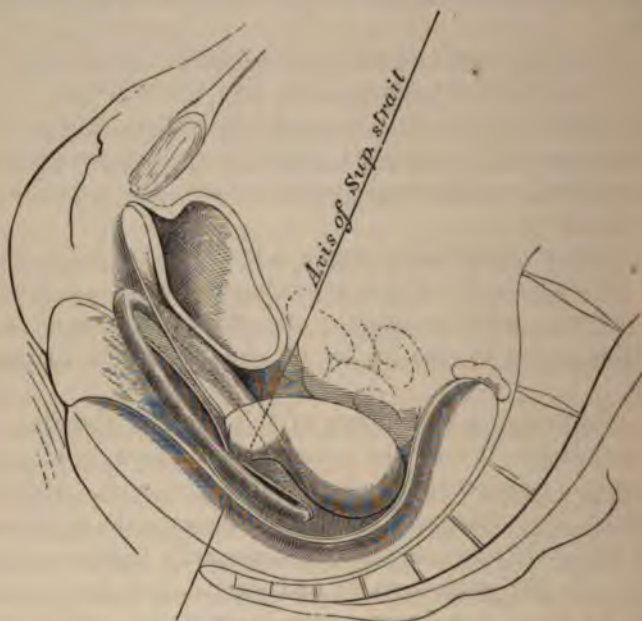
In the other forms of displacement, it also seems inferior to the disk, as the convexity of the disk towards the rectum renders it more movable with the uterus, and allows the upper margin under the uterus to rise higher on the face of the rectum and sacrum.

As intimated, the inefficiency of this form of the ring arises from its flatness. Under the pressure from above, it will, indeed must, remain parallel to the plane of the perineum. Hence, one part of the circumference may be felt towards the orifice of the vagina, while the opposite segment necessarily presses against the rectum. As the patient walks and strains, this pressure, if the pessary be large, may become very inconvenient and sometimes intolerable; it keeps up, in such cases, a tenesmus, a sense of weight and pressure, and in some instances partially or completely obstructs, like a valve, the feculent evacuations, while under the straining efforts of the patient the closure of the intestine becomes more perfect. The anterior segment of the ring often rises against the urethra, causing dysuria, or even retention of the urine, demanding the removal of the instrument.

In retroversion of the womb, very trifling advantage is gained, in most cases, by the use of this flat ring, as the fundus is pushed up by it only a short distance from the coccyx, while pressure of the body of the uterus against the ring but aggravates the obstruction to the fæces in the rectum with its bad consequences.

To obviate these effects, it has been suggested to increase the

diameter of the instrument, that it might rise higher on the sacrum, and through the medium of the vagina acting on the posterior lip of the cervix might draw the neck backwards towards the sacrum, and thus facilitate the ascent of the fundus from the surface of the rectum and sacrum. Practice does not confirm these expectations, the pessary remains flat on the perineum, and the location of the cervix is not much affected



THE FLAT RING IN POSITION.

through the medium of the vagina; the neck either does not move, or if somewhat drawn back, flexion is produced, or increased, if already existing, while the fundus still rests in the hollow of the sacrum. At least this is our constant experience, of which we have had a great deal in the use of this form of the instrument, as after abandoning the circular disk, it was chiefly with the flat ring that most of our observations were originally made. These facts are represented in the diagram.

The ordinary flat rings are to be *introduced and removed* in the same manner as the disk pessary. When in proper position the posterior margin of the ring should be behind the neck of the uterus.

To introduce a large sized ring, especially in cases of a contracted orifice of the vagina, two suggestions have been made. The first by the author consisted in removing a segment of the circumference from an inch to an inch and a half, so as to have an interrupted or imperfect ring.¹ One extremity of this segment was first introduced through the orifice, and the whole ring was made to revolve as it was pressed into the vagina, so that the other extremity of the segment was the last part to enter. When the vulvo-uterine canal was relaxed, a very large ring could thus be employed with very little pain or difficulty.

The other suggestion has been strongly recommended by Dr. Meigs, of the Jefferson Medical College. It consists of a watch spring of delicate steel well covered with thread, and afterwards frequently dipped in a solution of gutta percha in chloroform, until it has received a coating of the requisite thickness. This ring is very elastic, and can therefore be readily compressed into an elliptical shape, and thus easily pushed into the vagina, where it resumes its circular form.

Whatever ingenuity may be thus manifested, as regards the introduction and removal of a large pessary, yet no beneficial change is effected in the operation of the ring by its increased size.

Lately we removed a large ring pessary of full three and a half inches in diameter, from a lady with a retroflexed uterus, which still allowed the fundus to remain in the hollow of the sacrum.

Stem-Pessaries.—The inefficiency of all the pessaries above alluded to, in cases of retroversion, has been practically found so great, that numerous modifications of the ball, conical, ring and other forms, have been made and *connected with stems* or handles, projecting out of the orifice of the vagina, so as to maintain the pessary in situ. By most operators, these stems have been attached to a framework and bandages outside of the body. Failing in various efforts to rectify the position of the uterus, by means of the 'circular or elliptical ring, we also endeavored to increase the efficiency of the instrument by the addition of stems, but found that they were productive of too much irritation.

Without going into details as to the varieties of stem-pessaries, used extensively in Europe and America, the following serious objections may be urged against their employment. The

¹ See diagram, p. 415.

external framework and bandages are all productive of inconvenience, and frequently of positive mischief, as already mentioned, when speaking of external supporters. They must be frequently removed, sometimes even to allow of the natural evacuations, and, of course, they have to be readjusted by the patient herself, ignorant of the indications to be fulfilled.

The stem, however smoothly made, and of whatever size, proves a powerful irritant by the pressure and frictions against the very sensitive tissues at the orifice of the vagina, and, to many patients, is actually intolerable. Few persons can bear its constant use for any length of time; indeed, the instrument is very universally removed upon retiring to bed. Hence, the little advantage to the displacement gained during the day, will be lost at night.

Perhaps the most serious objection to stem-pessaries has not been sufficiently regarded, namely, their immobility. The pessary in the vagina becomes a fixed point by means of the stem. It yields naught to the natural motions of the uterus; it affords a firm resistance to any part of the vagina, and of the neck or body of the uterus, against which it may impinge during every effort of the patient, in standing, walking, straining, etc. Pain and irritation must necessarily result to the detriment, if not serious injury, of the tissues. The reason, doubtless, that no more bad effects have resulted, is that such supporters are used only for the occasion. They are removed when the patient is at rest, whether by day or night.

Finally, stem pessaries are universally, with one exception, hereafter to be mentioned, incapable of sustaining the uterus in the direction of the axis of the superior strait. All these arrangements are predicated, it would seem, on the simple idea of keeping the uterus, within and at a certain distance from the orifice of the vagina, without any attention being paid to the natural position of the os and fundus.

Should these reasons be found valid by others, as they are confirmed by the observations of the author, stems will be universally abandoned, not only as useless, but as injurious.

Notwithstanding these and other analogous objections to stem-pessaries, they are still much employed; as patients suppose that they can thus be independent of their medical attendant.

Simpson's Intra-uterine Pessaries.—Numerous other varieties of pessaries have been proposed, which, perhaps, universally fail in

the essential point of giving proper direction to the body of the uterus, and, therefore, need not even be described. To this observation there is one important exception as regards a comparatively new instrument, combining the external framework, the vaginal stem and pessary, with a stem or style to project into the cavity of the neck and of the body of the uterus. Professional attention has been turned to this "intra-uterine pessary," as it is termed, by the talented but enthusiastic Professor in the University of Edinburgh, now Sir James Y. Simpson, with whose valuable suggestions on many subjects the profession are familiar. His course is, however, to be followed like that of most pioneers, "*cum magnâ prudentiâ longo intervallo*:" especially in the employment of this instrument, very efficient in restoring or fixing the uterus in its normal position, but fraught with many dangers.

Dr. Simpson having found that although the uterus could be restored to its proper position by the uterine sound, yet, upon the removal of this instrument, the displacement immediately recurred, however often the operation had been repeated, conceived the idea of retaining a short sound for a certain time in the cavity of the uterus by a suitable apparatus. After various attempts, he succeeded to his own satisfaction, and has presented us with three modifications of his "intra-uterine pessary." The first and second consist of the extremity of a uterine probe, perfectly straight, two inches and one-third in length, and connected with a flat circular disk at its lower extremity, which in the first was solid, smooth, and small; in the second this disk was larger, of an ovoid shape, in the centre of which was again a smaller disk, with its upright probe. This central portion was ingeniously connected with the larger by a "spring catch," so adjusted that the angle of the stem could be altered in order to allow of its ready introduction, and then readjusted and "locked" so as to maintain it in its proper position, and unlocked when it became necessary to remove it. These two varieties need not again be alluded to, as Dr. Simpson reports that the larger as well as the smaller could not be relied upon in the treatment of retroversion, though they answered in cases of anteversion, which can be easily relieved by almost any form of pessary, certainly more safe and manageable than the intra-uterine.

The third form, on which he places great reliance, has, as in the first, the central disk or vaginal portion, and the probe or

uterine portion. From the anterior part of the disk projects a curvilinear flat tube. There is also a framework, to be arranged outside of the body, and extends from the orifice of the vagina five inches upwards to and over the symphysis pubis, is half an inch in breadth below, but over the pubis enlarges to the width of three inches. To the lower or perineal portion of this frame is attached another tubular stem, closed at the outer extremity and smaller than the former, so that it can be readily made to slide into the tube attached to the circular disk. The intra-uterine stem, with its vaginal disk, is to be first introduced, and by them the retroverted organ is to be restored; then the flat stem of the external frame is to be pushed into the flat tube of the vaginal disk, so as to form, as it were, but one solid stem, two and a half inches long, from the internal disk to the external frame. The framework being composed of a flexible metal, can be bent at pleasure, and is to pass in front of the vulva, and the spreading portion to be moulded over the mons veneris, so as to prevent motion and give a fixed character to the framework, to the vaginal stem, and of course to the intra-uterine probe or pessary. This arrangement is generally sufficient; but tapes and bandages around the loins, and more frequently a napkin over the vulva, with the usual arrangements for its support, are sometimes demanded.

This apparatus is to be worn from one week to some six or eight months at all times, even during the flow of the menses. It is said that after some alterations, to adapt it to the sensations of the patient, it can be often worn without inconvenience, supporting the organ in situ, allowing the patient to take exercise, and absolving her from the sufferings of uterine irritation; and that, after being worn for a few months, the uterus will, of itself, remain in situ, and the patient continue well.

Such are the favorable reports of the operation of this instrument by its inventor, who, however, frankly acknowledges that there are cases to which it is inapplicable, and that symptoms are sometimes produced which necessitate its abandonment.

There are, we think, so many serious objections—theoretical and practical—to be urged against this apparatus, that it would seem to be impossible that it should come into general use. Its employment will probably be confined to special cases, or restricted to those few individuals who are so exact in their diagnosis as to

estimate aright the peculiar cases to which it is adapted, and so cautious in their practice, as to watch their patient day after day, not to say hour after hour.

One important objection to the instrument, as proposed, is the oxidizable character of the metals employed—German silver, or a mixture of silver and nickel. Dr. Simpson has also employed lead, and copper, for the vaginal disk. These metals, from the moisture, atmospheric air and heat in the vagina, will oxidize with more or less rapidity, and thus be corroded; and their oxides, combining with the acid secretions of the tissues, may become more or less irritating. The effect, if any, in preserving the metals in their natural state which may arise from any galvanic influence due to the combination of different metals, must be decided by the chemist and by observation.

The second objection is from the frequent necessity of employing napkins, tapes, and bandages, with all their uncleanness and frictions, especially in warm weather, with the absolute necessity of repeatedly changing them, as have been specified when speaking of external supporters.

The external framework itself is a great objection, rising up in front of the sensitive tissues of the nymphæ, clitoris, and labia, and liable to produce more or less friction and pressure; its mobility is, with all care, often so great that it cannot be worn without additional applications, as tapes or bandages.

The vaginal stem must excite more or less irritation against the urethra, nymphæ, and other sensitive tissues, which few patients will bear.

The fixed character which all vaginal stems give to pessaries has already been pointed out as a most serious objection. They never yield to pressure from above. The internal irritable tissues are pressed against them forcibly at all times when the patient is erect, and often violently in coughing, vomiting, sneezing, etc. In the case of an intra-uterine pessary, this objection is stronger than in all others, as the points of internal resistance are, first, the mouth of the uterus; secondly, its internal surface; and thirdly, in some cases, the upper or transverse side of the triangular cavity of the uterus, directly against the point of the intra-uterine stem.

The chief pressure is received against the orifice of the uterus, and the lower extremity of the cervix, which rests on the vaginal

disk—a fixed point. In all the impulses from above, the impression is made on these delicate and irritable tissues, so that sometimes the orifice is even dilated by the pressure against the disk. It has already been pointed out in detail, that the results of such pressure in neglected cases of prolapsus uteri, against even the soft parietes of the vagina, are flexion, soreness, nervous disturbance, pain, inflammation, continuing for years, with the granular, and sometimes, it is said, even with the ulcerated condition of the mucous membrane. It was also shown that such inflammations of the os were aggravated by the ball, the concave disk, the double and plano-convex pessaries, even though they were movable in the vagina. The theoretical conclusion, therefore, is clear, that more irritation would ensue when the disk is held immovable, as in the intra-uterine pessary, against the orifice by means of the stem.

We experimented several times with the intra-uterine stem and disk, generally in women whose catamenia had ceased, and where no marked sensitiveness existed in the uterus. In each, after a few days, leucorrhœal and bloody discharges ensued, with considerable pain and irritation, sufficient to indicate the propriety of discontinuing the instrument.

The intra-uterine probe is said to be worn with impunity. This testimony should not be received without great caution, if we reflect upon the sensibility of the internal tissues of the uterus, so great indeed that a uterine sound can seldom be introduced, especially through the internal os uteri, without causing severe pain, sometimes agonizing, if we may judge from the exclamations of the patient, and from the intolerance of the uterine cavity to fluids, simple as well as stimulating. The vascularity and delicacy of the lining membrane are so great, that probing the uterus is generally followed by the effusion of blood; and the slightest mental, as well as physical excitement, will often produce leucorrhœal and menorrhagic discharges.

In the case of the intra-uterine pessary, the internal stem is not merely always in contact with these sensitive vascular tissues, but presses upon them more or less firmly during every motion of the body, as this stem constitutes the means by which the organ is kept in position. It is not, therefore, to be wondered at that in irritable and congestive, as well as inflammatory, states of the uterus this instrument, as is acknowledged, cannot be borne,

or that it has sometimes to be removed because leucorrhœal or hemorrhagic discharges are excited or increased. The greater wonder is that such irritations and discharges are not the constant and unavoidable result in all cases. That such is not the uniform effect can only be explained by that law of vital tissues by which, under constant pressure, if not too severe, parts become gradually more insensible to irritations.

The most serious pressure is, however, to be apprehended from the point of the instrument against the internal and superior surface of the cavity. Dr. Simpson has attempted to obviate this danger by making the instrument shorter than the long axis of the cavity. The internal stem measures two inches and one-third, while two inches and a half is the usual length of the uterine axis internally. The difference is merely two lines, or one-sixth of an inch! What possible security can be given that, in the various motions, this small space of one-sixth of an inch will not be obliterated, and that the fundus will not impinge against the point of the probe? If the uterus were perfectly firm—as if made of metal, of bone, or even of cartilage—such an accident could not perhaps occur; but the tissue of the uterus, although firm, is flexible, and bending of the organ is a fact of daily observation. With an intra-uterine supporter there can be, it is true, no marked lateral, anterior, or posterior flexion, the metallic rod within resists such changes; but the whole superincumbent pressure must free the fundus downwards, and as the opposite extremity of the organ is fixed by the vaginal disk, the yielding of the uterus will, therefore, be from above downwards, in the direction of its length: all such yielding will endanger the forcible impinging of the uterus against the point of the internal stem. This danger is aggravated by the gradual dilatation of the os, and the eversion of its lips, so that the stile penetrates still deeper into the organ. Either of these circumstances—and, of course, still more when both are in unison—can readily shorten the perpendicular diameter of the uterus one-sixth of an inch, when mischief of a serious character would inevitably ensue—inflammation, ulceration, even, it may be, perforation of the uterus, and peritonitis with its dire consequences. Such results are said to have occurred, and certainly are to be apprehended, especially as few are expert enough to measure and arrange the safe proportions which ought to exist between the length of the

stile and that of any individual uterus. Dr. Simpson speaks of using one some three and a half inches long in a hypertrophied organ with impunity; but one of our western physicians, less skilled in diagnosis, inserted an intra-uterine pessary, with a stem five inches in length, into a uterus whose length was found to be but three inches when measured by the uterine sound. The instrument is in our possession.

This particular danger can easily be lessened in a great degree by diminishing the length of the stem, so as to allow half an inch or six lines between the internal surface of the fundus and the point of the stem. Nevertheless, the strong objections that the uterus is firmly fixed by an immovable pessary, and the irritation arising from the intra-uterine stem, etc., must be regarded as of serious import. Minor objections may be alluded to, such as the occupation of the vulva and vagina so as to prevent the natural uses of this canal; and the irritations and discharges which the vaginal stem would usually produce.

That the instrument is to be worn but a few months at farthest, and that then it may be removed without a return of the displacement, is one of those assertions of an experienced physician which to most other persons is altogether incomprehensible. That a recent case of retroversion may disappear by rest and quietness, after reposition—that a displacement, occurring soon after delivery, may, if restored, be permanently relieved by the contraction of the ligaments which then quickly occurs—can be understood. But that a chronic retroversion, where the ligaments and other supports have been for a long time inefficient, will usually disappear if the organ be retained in position for a few weeks or months, cannot be so readily comprehended. Dr. Simpson makes no explanation, but simply enunciates the fact, as he regards it. The author's experience is altogether at variance with this idea. The displacement is apt to return, even if the uterus for one or more years may have been steadily, night and day, kept in situ; and although, in some cases, a support may be removed, as the writer has done, in three and six months, with impunity, yet such are always to be regarded as exceptionable cases, and not as the rule.

The intra-uterine pessary with its external appendages must, however, be regarded as the most efficient instrument for maintaining a uterus, after its restoration to its natural position, that

has yet been presented to the profession. It is impossible, with the external framework and intra-uterine stile duly connected and located, that the displacement should return. The pessary is immovable, and so is therefore the uterus itself. Must it not, however, for these very reasons, be regarded as peculiarly dangerous; and, although perhaps to be occasionally employed in special cases by the careful and instructed surgeon, it ought not to come into general use. Certainly there are numerous cases to which it is, in the eyes of all, inapplicable, as where there are great irritability and tenderness of the vulva, the orifice of the vagina and the uterus; where there is congestion of the uterus, or inflammation of the os and cervix uteri; under all circumstances, in virgins; and where the uterus is from some cause fixed, as by tumors, adhesions, etc., and cannot be at once elevated to its normal position.

The answer, of course, given by the friends of this instrument is that experience is in its favor. If so, the question is decided; our best reasoning and all our fears must yield to stubborn facts. The question is, however, still to be determined, for it would seem that even with the originator, experience has been limited to non-irritable, non-congested, and movable states of the uterus; and yet it is well known that in a large proportion of retroverted uteri there is much sensibility and often much engorgement. The experience of physicians even in the British isles, and on the continent of Europe, has not yet presented any decided testimony in its favor; and there certainly has been much opposition to its use, especially if we may judge from the debates in the French Imperial Academy of Medicine, and the report of M. le Dr. Depaul. In America we have seen no favorable reports of any importance. The writer has heard of its employment in some cases, but with no permanent advantage. He has had patients who had worn it, but with great suffering, giving rise to constant irritation, pain, and hemorrhage, necessitating its abandonment. Even in the cases in which he ventured to use an intra-uterine pessary—with the probe half an inch shorter than the long diameter of the uterus, and the vaginal disk attached to an elliptical ring pessary as a substitute for the external framework and stem, so as to allow mobility to the uterus, and have the whole instrument within the pelvis—the occurrence of irritation and hemorrhage from the os and labia of the uterus, induced him to abandon the

experiment, although made in women after "a change of life" had occurred.¹

Simpson's Intra-Uterine Pessary modified.—We venture to present a drawing² of the modification, just alluded to, of Dr. Simpson's intra-uterine pessary. As will be observed, a vaginal elliptical ring was substituted for the external framework, and the intra-uterine stem made shorter. The experiment, as regarded the maintenance of the uterus in position, was a perfect success, and at the same time more mobility was allowed to the organ under the muscular efforts of the patient, and all the irritation and annoyance due to an external apparatus were done away with.

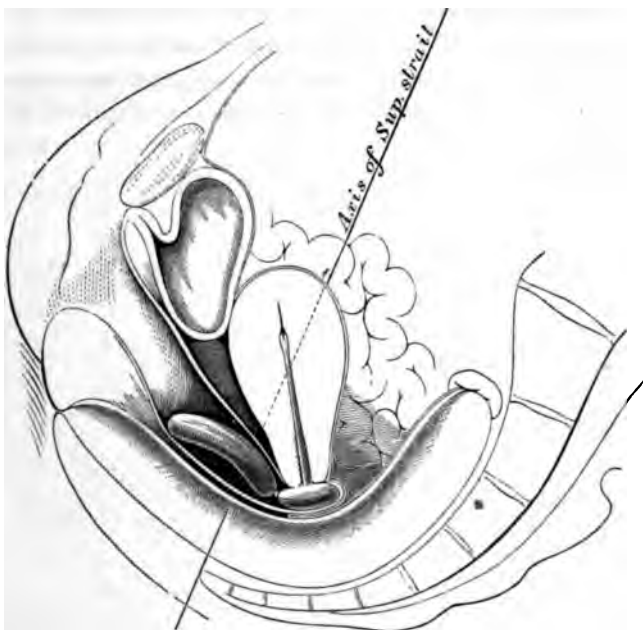
The intra-uterine stem was made but two inches in length for a uterus measuring two and a half inches internally. The vaginal disk had attached to a point in its circumference a short stile four lines in length, with a small foramen at its outer extremity. The disk with its stile should make, with the intra-uterine stem, an acute angle, about 40° to 50° , corresponding somewhat to that made by the axis of the uterus with that of the vagina. An elliptical ring was then made, slightly curved in its length, and two inches and a half long by two inches broad (but of course the size must vary with the size of the vagina), and with a perforation in a longitudinal direction, through the bar at one extremity to receive the stile.

Before *introduction*, a strong thread or a fine flexible wire is to be passed through the eye in the vaginal stile. The pessary is then passed into the vagina, the stem carefully introduced into the cavity of the uterus, and the organ may be partially elevated. The string, hanging out of the vagina, should now be carried through the opening in the extremity of the ring. The ring is then introduced into the vagina, with its convexity toward the bladder, and the string being made somewhat tense, acts as a di-

¹ Although more than eight years have elapsed since the above observations were written, we read of but little favorable testimony respecting this intra-uterine pessary. It seems to be very universally abandoned on the Continent of Europe, and few writers of repute in the British Isles or in America have ventured to commend it. All acknowledge that it is a dangerous instrument; many speak of fatal results from its employment, although in some very peculiar and unmanageable cases, some might countenance a cautious experiment with this pessary, carefully watching the progress of the symptoms.

² See diagram, p. 415.

rector, by which the ring can be pushed so as to cause the vaginal stile to enter the foramen in the ring. The string is now to be withdrawn; the pressure of the vagina, etc., will keep the ring firmly fixed on the stile, so that the direction of the intra-uterine



MODIFIED INTRA-UTERINE PESSARY—IN POSITION.

probe represents that of the axis of the uterus, and the pessary that of the vagina. If the uterus be not perfectly restored, a little pressure on the ring will accomplish this purpose; and the anterior wall of the vagina under the influence of the superincumbent weight of the viscera, increased by muscular effort, will constantly depress the pubic extremity of the ring towards the perineum, and thus compel the uterus under the command of the stem to follow its motions. All these tissues being pliable and elastic will allow a certain degree of yielding of the uterus to the distension of the bladder, bowels, etc., and thus the instrument does not materially interfere with the mobility of the womb.

The *removal* of this instrument is very readily accomplished by drawing the elliptical ring towards the orifice of the vagina, which detaches it from the stile, after which the vaginal disk, with

the intra-uterine stem, can readily be removed. If by any arrangement of this kind too much lateral motion should be allowed to the uterus from the cylindrical form of the stile in the vaginal disk, this can readily be prevented by making it and its sheath in the extremity of the ring flat, so as to prevent rotation.

Whatever modifications, however, may be suggested, by which the evils are moderated, yet the intra-uterine pessary ought to be regarded with great suspicion, and be very cautiously employed, even in the very limited number of cases to which it is at all applicable.

CHAPTER VI.

TREATMENT OF DISPLACEMENTS—CONTINUED. LEVER PESSARIES.

IN his anxiety to fulfil the important indication of keeping the uterus *in situ*, especially when retroversion existed, the author has made innumerable trials through a long series of years, with almost every form of pessary, but finding himself disappointed, instituted a series of experiments, which eventually resulted in a modification of the ring pessary, to which, from its *modus operandi*, he has affixed the name of the "Lever Pessary." The important modification consists in making a ring oblong, instead of circular, and curved so as to correspond to the curvatures of the vagina and rectum. Great advantages result from this form; the convexity of the curve being in contact with the posterior wall of the vagina, corresponds, with more or less accuracy, to the curve of the rectum, perineum, and sacrum. Hence, when properly arranged, there is no pressure against the rectum; and the higher the instrument rises, the superior extremity, instead of impinging against the rectum, passes upwards and behind the uterus—between this organ and the intestine—giving, as will be presently seen, a proper position to the womb, and yet allowing its natural pendulum-like motion to remain unrestrained.

The oblong form and the curvature are the two essential peculiarities of the lever pessary; they may be increased or diminished indefinitely according to the views of the practitioner, or the peculiarities of the case. In practice, the author often modifies them in various ways; he would, however, present chiefly two varieties for the consideration and trial of his professional brethren, namely, the *open* and *closed* "Lever Pessaries."

VARIETIES.

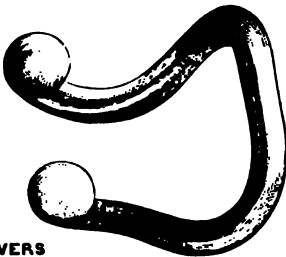
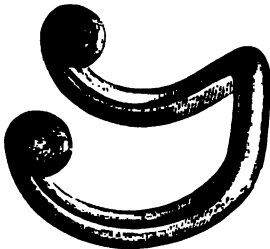
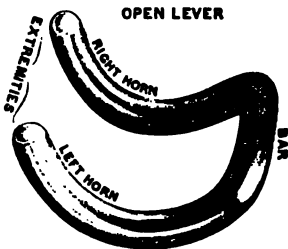
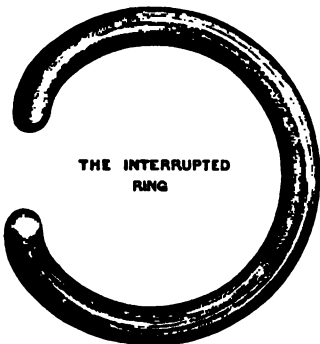
OPEN LEVER.¹—This is a single-curved parallelogram, with one of its sides deficient. It varies in length from two to two and three-quarter inches, and in breadth from one to two and a half inches, according to the size of the vagina; the sides should be from three to four lines in thickness. The curvature is not that of a segment of a circle, but is rather represented by the longitudinal section of an egg, the curve being greater towards the closed extremity than the opposite. The degree of curvature must always be accommodated to the emergencies of the case, being very moderate in the commencement of the treatment with a rigid and short vagina, and augmenting as the vagina is relaxed and elongated.

When viewed anteriorly, its general aspect is somewhat like a magnet, a horseshoe, or the letter U. It may be distinguished by the name of the "*open lever*." The two long and curved sides may be termed the *horns*, and their terminations the points or the "*extremities*" of the horns; the remaining short or transverse side connecting the two horns, and always to be placed under and behind the uterus, may be called the *bar* or upper portion of the lever. The two horns may be distinguished by the words right and left, as when the instrument is properly adjusted, one bar always corresponds to the right, and the other to the left side of the pelvis.

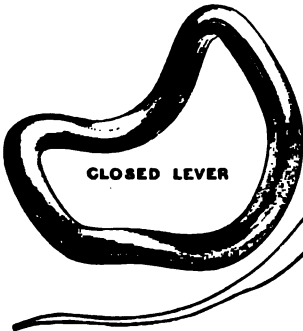
Modus Operandi.—To illustrate the operation of the lever, we shall suppose an irritable *retroverted uterus*, with a vagina long and relaxed, so as to afford little resistance, and where an open single-curved pessary has been carefully introduced, according to the directions hereafter to be given. The bar of the instrument will now be found behind the cervix uteri, and the extremities of the horns underneath the cystic portion of the vagina.

The first object is to press the bar of the instrument as high as possible between the posterior surface of the displaced uterus and the rectum. If the upper portion of the vagina readily yields, this can easily be accomplished, by placing the index finger on the extremity of one (say the left) horn, and pushing the whole

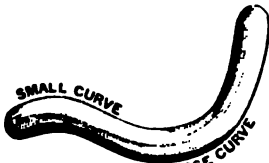
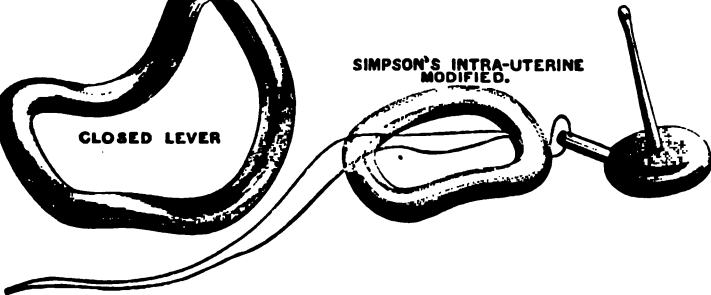
¹ See diagram, p. 415.



VARIETIES OF OPEN LEVERS



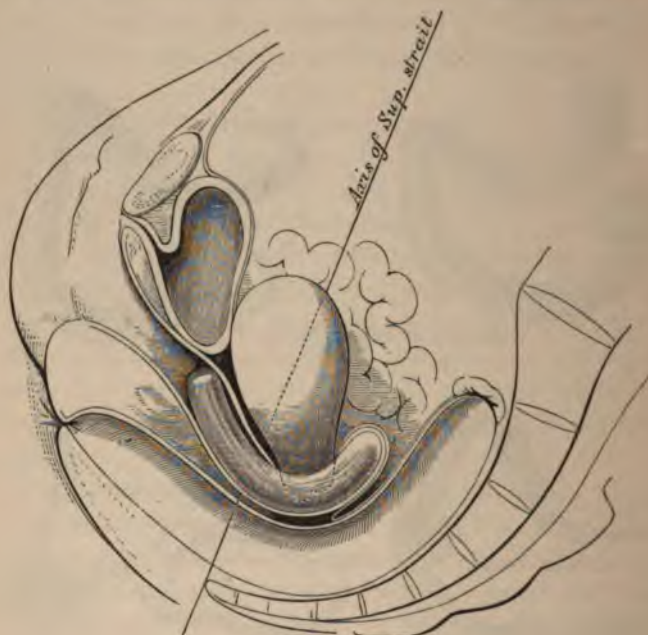
SIMPSON'S INTRA-UTERINE MODIFIED.



SIDE VIEW OF CLOSED LEVER.

instrument directly upwards towards the sacrum, in the cul-de-sac or pocket of the vagina. Great caution is, however, required, especially when the organs and tissues of the pelvis are morbidly sensitive, so that the bar should not impinge against the uterus anteriorly, or against the rectum or sacral nerves posteriorly; in either case severe pain may be excited. Let pressure be made slowly and steadily, so that the bar shall elongate the vagina and follow the course of the rectum without striking against this intestine; in this way little or no pain will be excited.

As the vagina yields and the bar ascends, the finger should depress the extremity of the horn gradually from the bladder



OPEN LEVER—IN POSITION.

towards the rectum, by which the bar will ascend posteriorly, elevating the fundus of the uterus, while the os uteri, by means of its attachment to the vagina, is drawn more and more backwards. In a short time it will be found that the os will point towards the lower part of the sacrum, and the fundus towards the inferior part of the linea alba in front and above the pubis. The anterior surface of the uterus can now be readily felt behind the bladder,

and supported by the concavity of the horns of the pessary. The uterus is therefore replaced, and at an acute angle with the vagina. It is desirable, as represented in the diagram,¹ that the fundus be thrown forward as far as practicable, to insure the descent of the intestines behind the uterus, and also to relax the ligaments as much as possible so as to favor their subsequent contraction.

The bar of the instrument in its location behind the uterus, can be with difficulty reached by the finger; while the extremities of the horns can be readily recognized, one on the right, the other on the left side of the uterus, not pressing on the walls of the vagina at any spot, but rather receding when a bearing-down effort is made.

The pessary performs the part of an *elevator*. It operates as a lever in elevating the fundus from its mal-position against the sacrum to its normal position behind the bladder; that portion of the pessary which is posterior to the neck of the organ being the "short arm," while all anterior to the neck is the "long arm," and the "fulcrum," or support, is the posterior surface of the vagina. As the long arm or horn is depressed by the finger of the practitioner, the short arm rises and carries with it the body and fundus of the uterus.

This elevation being accomplished, the pessary maintains the organ in this position. It acts as a *supporter*, for the intestines now fall once more on the posterior surface of the uterus, and press this organ against the long arm of the lever, that is, against the horns of the pessary; so that when the woman strains, the horns are depressed towards the rectum, and the bar of course rises behind the uterus. The condition of the patient is entirely changed; for, standing and walking, which were before painful and distressing from the pressure of the intestines on the anterior surface of the uterus, increasing the displacement, is now useful as this pressure of the intestines is transferred to the posterior portion of the organ, impelling the fundus forward towards the pubis. The woman immediately realizes the change; she feels relieved of the pressure, the weight, the dragging, the pain, the soreness, the spinal and cerebral distress, and walks forth, considering the transformation as wonderful, and hardly believing in its reality. Such is the most favorable account of the influence of a pessary in cases of relaxed vagina.

¹ See diagram, p. 416.

In a large majority of retroverted uteri, the same bright anticipations may be indulged, excepting that time, even a long time, may be demanded for the fulfilment of the important indications of replacing the uterus, and maintaining it in its proper position. Many difficulties will be met with, such as shortness and rigidity of the vagina, immobility of the uterus, and its strong tendency to retroversion, its large size, the presence of tumors, of adhesions, etc. In many of such cases, patience must be exercised by the physician and his interesting sufferer; but by employing at first small instruments with moderate curvature, slowly and carefully working them up, day after day, between the rectum and the uterus, then gradually augmenting their power by increasing their size, and especially their curvature (for the power mainly depends on the degree of curvature), the displaced fundus gradually yields, and in a few weeks or months, the patient finds herself relieved. The relief is generally in proportion to the ascent of the fundus.

In all these efforts, great caution is required. "*Festina lentè*" must be the motto of the practitioner, and he should be guided very much by the sensations of his patient, remembering the object in view is to diminish, not to increase, irritation. He should encourage the patient to move about as much as her strength and pains will permit. If there be an increase of pain, the pessary presses in some wrong direction, which should be rectified by a change of instrument, or an alteration in its position. Frequent examinations are necessary to ascertain whether improper pressure is made against the uterus or sacral nerves, increasing the pain, or against the rectum, rendering the transit of feculent matters difficult, or whether the points of the horns impinge forcibly against the bladder or the bones of the pelvis—all of which would be dangerous, as inflammation and ulceration might ensue. The pessary must not, therefore, be permitted to excite organic irritations, or inflammations from its size or too great pressure. It should never be allowed to twist and occupy a transverse direction, as then it gives pain, and affords no support to the uterus. The pessary should always be borne without pain or inflammation. The patient should feel relieved without any consciousness of the presence of the agent, by which this great blessing has been bestowed.

This open lever is equally advantageous in *prolapsus*; it keeps

the organ elevated, removes all pressure from the os and cervix, and prevents any tendency to flexion by transferring the superincumbent pressure from the extremity of the cervix to the inferior portion of the body of the uterus, and to the tent-like expansion of the anterior wall of the vagina as it is extended over the pessary.

In *anteversion* it operates as favorably; for, the horns of the instrument resting on the perineal portion of the vagina, prevent the descent of the fundus uteri against the pubis, while, in proportion as the upper extremity of the vagina yields to the pressure of the bar, the uterus and pessary, as one body, descend on the plane of the vagina and perineum towards the sacrum.

In *procidentia* we have also completely succeeded with the open lever; but, as intimated, the relaxed vagina will often descend even externally in folds between the horns of the pessary; the four-sided lever, or even Dewees' pessary may, in such cases, be preferable.

The incidental advantages of the open lever are of considerable importance. Pessaries thus formed, even when of large size, can be much more readily and less painfully introduced and removed than the four-sided instrument, as will be presently detailed. They allow of the free exit of the menstrual, leucorrhœal, and other vaginal discharges, and of the ready access to the os and cervix uteri of all cleansing and medicated lotions. Moreover, in *coitu nulla obstructio est*, a circumstance occasionally of no minor importance. Thus, by its use, the comfort and the health of the patient can be promoted, and the instrument can often be worn for a long time without the necessity of removal for purification.

CLOSED LEVER.¹—For the general practitioner, this modification of the lever pessary is more safe; it has some decided advantages, and some disadvantages when compared with the open lever.

It is four-sided, and its curvature may be single, as in the open lever, or double, as in the one presently to be described. The former, like the open lever, may be very advantageously employed in all the varieties of displacements. The *double-curved*²

¹ See diagram, p. 415.

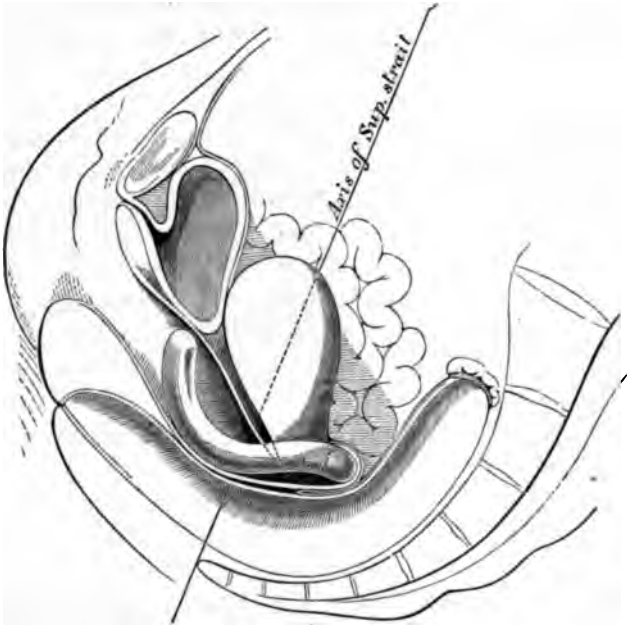
² Dr. Holmes, from South Carolina, one of our former pupils, is under the impression that he first suggested this additional curve.

closed lever is equally advantageous, and is preferable, as being less liable to press injuriously on the bladder or urethra. Its leverage is more powerful, as it is longer, and as the tissues anterior to the uterus do not sink so much between the sides of the pessary as in the open lever. Hence, the author, for some time past, has given it the preference. Its curves may be named the greater and the less; the former may be regarded as perfectly similar to that of the open pessary, but the other extremity is slightly bent in the opposite direction, so that when the instrument is viewed laterally its curves resemble somewhat those of the letter S; and, for the purpose of distinction from the open or U pessary, this may be termed the *closed* or the *S* pessary. It has also been termed by instrument makers the "*bow*" pessary. When introduced, it acts similarly to the open lever, as an elevator and a supporter.¹

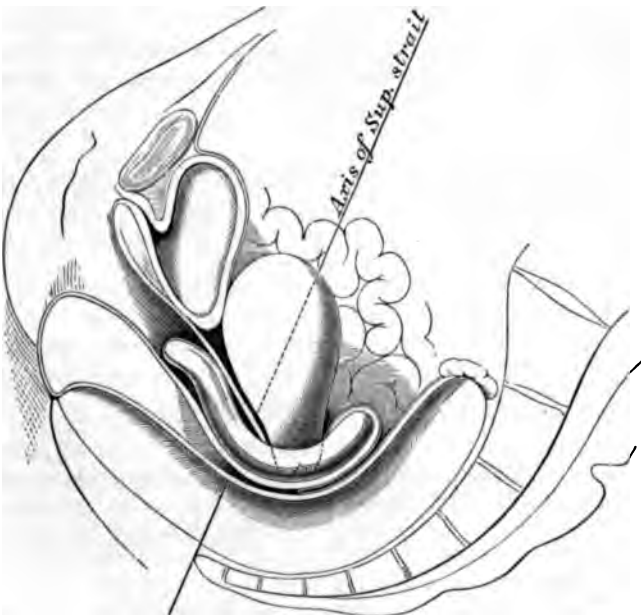
In most cases, at the commencement of the treatment, especially when there is a rigid and short vagina, and the uterus not very movable, *the extremity with the small curve* should be placed under the uterus, with its convexity towards the posterior surface of the

¹ Since the first publication of this work in 1860, several modifications of the "*lever*" or "*bow*" pessary have been made in Europe and America. Dr. Churchill, of Dublin, in cases of relaxation of the vagina, has had a pessary constructed with two bars instead of one in front of the uterus, in order to support the vagina. Dr. Priestley, of London, has also modified it, but in what exact manner we are uninform. In this country one modification, which we have seen, consists in having the anterior and the posterior bar curved, instead of straight, so as to accommodate, it is said, the convexities of the urethra, the rectum, or the uterus, while the whole instrument is comparatively long. This last proceeds upon an erroneous principle that pressure must be made on the above named tissues. A good lever pessary, when properly arranged, makes no pressure upon the urethra, rectum, or uterus; it rests on the posterior wall of the vagina, is movable with the uterus, and at the same time allows of its natural motions. Its extremities do not impinge uncomfortably on any tissue. The lever pessary is not a "*prop.*"

Dr. Scattergood has also proposed a modification, which acts on the same improper principle. This consists in making the instrument longer and less curved, while the sides are made, each of two pieces; the anterior or lower portions being solid, the posterior or upper portions being hollow cylinders, into which the lower or solid cylinders can be readily received. These hollow cylinders contain springs, so that the length of the instrument will be diminished or increased in proportion to the degree of pressure on the extremities of the instrument. The idea is ingenious, but the principle on which the modification is founded is erroneous. We repeat, there should be no pressure of any consequence on the extremities of the instrument, whether the lever be open or closed.



CLOSED LEVER WITH THE SMALL CURVE BEHIND—IN POSITION.



CLOSED LEVER WITH THE SMALL CURVE BEFORE—IN POSITION.

retroverted uterus, and its concavity towards the rectum; the concavity of the greater curvature will be in front towards the uterus, and the convexity towards the perineum. Then the index-finger, pressing on the lower portion of the pessary, should cause the instrument to glide slowly between the rectum and the uterus; and afterwards, by depressing the lower extremity towards the perineum and rectum, the fundus and body will be raised as when the open lever is employed. The advantage in this case is, that the convexity of the small curve presents a broader surface towards the irritable tissue of the uterus, and is therefore less likely to give pain; on the contrary, however, rather more pressure is made towards the sacrum, which may occasionally be an inconvenience.

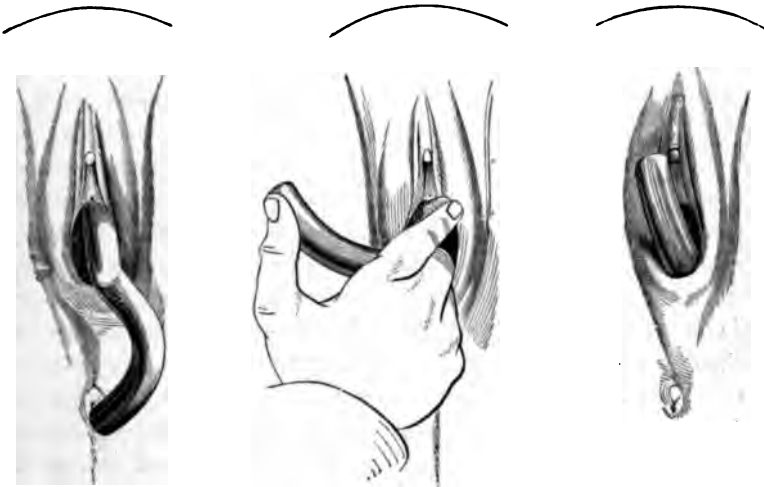
After some days, when the uterus has yielded to this pressure, the pessary may be removed, and reintroduced, so that the *concavity of the large curve* shall be towards the uterus behind, and the convexity of the small curve in front of the uterus and under the bladder. It now acts much more powerfully as a lever, and care must be taken that it does not press against the uterus behind. Under these circumstances, the lever-like action is greater, in proportion to its size, than the open pessary; as, the small curvature and the bar in front of the uterus present a larger surface to the superincumbent pressure, depressing the anterior or long arm of the lever more forcibly towards the perineum, and, of course, elevating proportionably the upper extremity or short arm of the lever.

This increase of power, and the comparative safety of the closed lever, there being no points by which dangerous pressure might carelessly be made on the tissues, are its chief advantages. The objections, as compared with the open lever, are, that it is more painful to introduce and to remove, more liable to press on the bladder and urethra, giving rise to dysuria, or even obstruction, and does not allow of such ready egress and entrance of fluids, etc., to the uterus. Notwithstanding these minor objections, it is the most valuable instrument, from its great power as a lever, especially when there is much resistance to the replacing of the uterus. In virgins, also, the closed lever is preferable, as a narrow open lever is not easily introduced, owing to the thickness of the perineum and the tonicity of the vagina.

INTRODUCTION AND REMOVAL.

INTRODUCTION OF OPEN LEVER.—The introduction of the *open Lever* is comparatively very easy, and seldom painful, in women who have had children, if two or three rules be observed. Let the woman be placed on her back, with her limbs flexed and her feet near the edge of the bed; this is the best, and almost the only, suitable position for all examinations and operations in displacements.

The instrument being anointed, the practitioner should hold it in his right hand, with the points downwards towards the bed, the convex part of the instrument being towards the left thigh of the patient, and the concave towards the right. The labia being now cautiously separated, the extremity of the right horn, which is now also the upper one, should be passed into the orifice of the



INTRODUCTION OF OPEN LEVER.

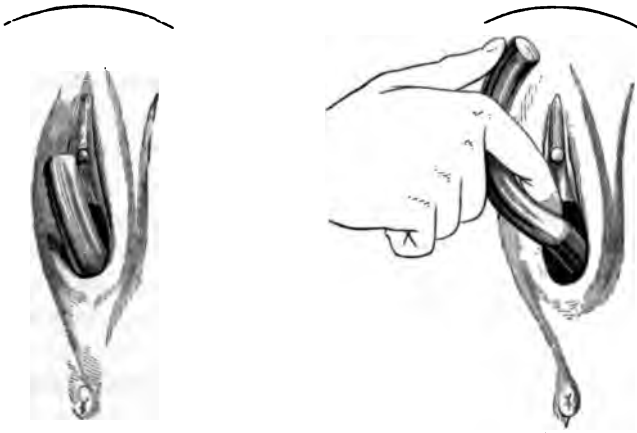
vagina,¹ and be pushed downward on the plane of the perineum, a little to the right of the median line, until the whole right horn

¹ Of course, the orifice of the urethra should be avoided. This caution seems to be necessary, as Dr. Horatio R. Storer, of Boston, has reported in the *Medical Record* of July 15th, 1868, a case in which an open lever pessary had been introduced into the bladder. At the expiration of five days, Dr. Storer succeeded in removing it without incision, by his finger, after dilating the urethra. The blunt hook represented (p. 393) at one extremity in the diagram of the small extractor, would be a valuable assistant on such an occasion.

disappears in the vagina; the bar is thus brought to the top of the arch of the pubis, and on the left side of the urethra. The left horn will be found extending externally along the perineum towards or beyond the anus, and some care is occasionally required to see that it does not pass through this orifice into the rectum. The bar of the instrument is now to be pushed directly into the vagina till the whole has entered, so that the right horn of the pessary is within and the other without the vagina, and the bar against the left ramus of the pubis. A combined operation is now demanded, in order to depress the bar on the left side of the vagina until it gets under the cervix uteri. This combined manœuvre consists in placing the index finger of the right hand on the bar, now at the orifice, and pressing it firmly but steadily downwards, on the left wall of the vagina, and within the rami of the pubis and ischium. At the same moment, within the thumb of the right hand (or the fingers of the left), the extremity of the left horn is to be slowly elevated from the perineum near the anus, over the right labia and nymphæ to the right ramus of the pubis, where it will now readily enter the orifice, being of course preceded by the whole left horn of the instrument. By this movement the whole pessary is made to revolve, so that one extremity (that of the right horn) is the first, and the other extremity (that of the left horn) is the last portion that enters the vagina. The bar will now generally be found against the posterior part of the retroverted uterus, and may give pain. This is to be obviated by the index-finger depressing the bar against the rectum, as much as is convenient, and allowing the extremities of the horns to rise in front, close to the bladder. This finishes the introduction of the pessary; it will be accomplished most readily when, with sufficient breadth of the instrument, the length of the horns is comparatively short.

Removal of Open Lever.—Its removal is to be accomplished by reversing the manœuvre by which it was introduced. The woman being placed in the same position as formerly described, the index-finger of the right hand, well anointed, is to be passed into the vagina to the left horn, and carefully insinuated between it and the side of the pelvis. This horn can be slowly pressed, so as to get the whole instrument into an oblique position. The finger, passed over this horn, can now draw it downward until its extremity comes to the orifice of the vagina, and as soon as it completely emerges, it should be made to ascend in front of the

pubis, passing over in succession the right nympha and labium externum. The traction may now be continued by moving the finger along the horn to the bar, and stretching the posterior margin of the vagina, so that the bar, and subsequently the right horn, successively emerge. The extremity of the right horn is, by this evolution, the last portion delivered.



REMOVAL OF OPEN LEVER.

Large pessaries can thus be introduced and removed with comparatively little pain, in cases where the vaginal orifice is so contracted, that a closed lever of the same breadth could not be employed. These open levers are also as easy of introduction as the spring pessary. We have often introduced an open lever, and allowed patients to wear it for days, without their having been conscious of its introduction or subsequent presence, and they were much surprised when informed of the circumstance.

INTRODUCTION OF CLOSED LEVER.—The introduction of the *closed lever* is much more painful in proportion to its magnitude, as it must enter presenting the whole of its transverse diameter.

If it be desirable that the extremity, with the small curve, should be first introduced, it should be directed to the orifice of the vagina, somewhat obliquely, so that the convexity of the small curve should be anterior, and the concavity posterior; the labia and nymphae being carefully separated, the bar of the pessary should be pressed into the orifice so that one edge of the instrument is anterior and to the left of the urethra, while the other is

posterior and to the right of the raphé of the perineum. The whole instrument must be so elevated that the extremity may enter perpendicularly to the opening of the vagina. By firm pressure downwards against the perineum, the pessary enters the vagina; but the upper extremity, instead of passing under the uterus, necessarily, owing to the large curve, rises up in front of the organ and against the bladder. Pressure, often quite painful, is for the time made on the neck of the uterus; the practitioner, therefore, hastens to introduce his finger through the opening of the pessary, and to press down the upper extremity under the uterus as soon as possible, thus affording immediate relief to the pain.

When the large curve is to be introduced first, the whole operation should be conducted in a similar manner, excepting that the concavity of this curve should be directed anteriorly, and the convexity, posteriorly. The bar should be directed perpendicularly against the orifice of the vagina, and the whole be thus gradually introduced, great care being taken, by a finger in the vagina, to direct the upper bar under the uterus.

Fixing the Instrument.—Much attention should be paid to adjust the instrument properly after its introduction into the vagina, and its location under the uterus. If it be thus left, especially in cases of retroversion, the bar would often impinge painfully against the irritable organ, which could not be tolerated. Hence, the practitioner should take time to gradually work the upper or superior bar between the uterus and the rectum, not pressing upon either of these viscera, and therefore giving no pain, the vagina gradually elongating, so as to allow the pessary to ascend posteriorly. This object cannot always be attained immediately; where the vagina is rigid, unusually short, or thickened, time is required, and the form of the pessary is gradually varied from a lesser to a greater curvature. Many fail in the use of the pessary from the want of attention to this rule of gradually elongating the vagina, so that the pessary may ascend behind the uterus.

Removal of Closed Lever.—Its removal is easily effected by the practitioner, but with more or less pain to the patient. Since a portion of the instrument is behind the uterus, the instrument should be first turned obliquely, and then the traction effort being made, one edge comes out of the vagina towards the ramus of the pubis, and the other towards the perineum. As the curves successively pass, the instrument should be allowed to rise in front of the pubis.

GENERAL REMARKS.

The description just given of the good influences of the lever pessary, has been founded on the supposition that the uterus is movable, and the vagina relaxed, so as to be readily elongated. It has been stated also that one and, perhaps, the great difficulty of treating retroversion, is often the *shortness of the vagina, and its close connection with the posterior lip of the os uteri*, so that no pessary can immediately ascend high on the posterior surface of the uterus; this is especially true in the unmarried and those who have not borne children. The practitioner must not, however, be discouraged by this resistance of the vagina. The vagina is an extensile tube, and admits of enormous distension with impunity, provided such distension be slowly and judiciously made, so as not to excite organic irritation or inflammation. The vagina may be elongated in a case of retroversion by beginning with comparatively a small pessary, and of slight curvature—even a flat ring is often valuable to begin the treatment. By steady pressure between the uterus and rectum, and by allowing the instrument to be worn for a few days, something is gained. It may then be removed, and there may be substituted a larger instrument or one of greater curvature, that is, of more power, for the power of these levers depends more on their curvature than on their dimensions; then a third, still more powerful, may be employed, and so on in gradual or rapid succession, in proportion as the vagina yields and the fundus rises, or the comfort and sensibilities of the patient will allow.

These sensations should always be regarded; there must be too much pressure, or in a wrong direction, when there is pain. The tissues in some patients are so irritable that every advance must be slow, while in others great pressure will be borne with impunity. Let it be observed, however, that, even in cases of irritable and engorged uterus, pessaries can, with care and prudence, be almost universally tolerated. We have so often, by means of pessaries, afforded partial or even complete relief to patients who had been bedridden from irritable uterus—even to those with whom mere motion in bed was impracticable, and any touching of the vulva and vagina seemed intolerable, in whom spasms of the vagina and the pelvic muscles were often intense,

and where the sympathetic irritations were so great as to result in spasms and convulsions—that we speak and write with confidence. The irritability of the orifice and the canal of the vagina will gradually diminish; operations at first painful are soon not dreaded, and the uterus replaced and sustained, eventually loses its abnormal sensibility. Even in many cases where the vagina has been contracted by inflammation, and where bridles or cicatrices have formed, steady pressure, beginning with a small instrument followed by a larger, will be effectual in overcoming these difficulties, so that the uterus may be properly supported.

By steady perseverance in elevating the uterus by means of frequent changes in the form and size of the instruments, as the tissues yield before their influence, even *more powerful obstacles* than the resistance of the vagina may be overcome. As examples of these obstacles, we may mention those arising from hypertrophy; from induration; from tumors in the interior, in the substance, or on the exterior of the uterus; from the pressure of tumors of the ovaries, or the mesentery; from tympanites and dropsies; and from the connecting tissues of the uterus having become rigid and fixed in their unnatural position in consequence of the lapse of years, or it may be from firm adhesions having occurred between the opposing peritoneal surfaces. Even in such cases, "*nil desperandum*" should be the motto of the practitioner. The principle being correct, perseverance is demanded, and the reward will be proportionate to our endeavors. Such are the happy results which may be expected from the use of the lever pessaries, when cautiously and judiciously employed.

The principle of their action being borne in mind, there may and frequently must be made many modifications of the form and size of these curved pessaries, that they may be suited for the peculiarities of the individual cases. Drawings of two of these varieties¹ have been exhibited, one rectangular, the other circular, and both furnished with flat circular disks from six to eight lines in diameter. It should always be remembered that, as no physician is qualified to prescribe powerful medicines, such as calomel and opium, without exercising his judgment in adapting them, as to their doses, time, and manner of exhibition to the ever varying condition of his patient; so no one ought to under-

¹ See diagrams, p. 415.

take the surgical treatment of displacements of the uterus, without constantly exercising much discrimination in the use of his powerful and even dangerous instruments. If the knife of the surgeon can do mischief, so may his bougies, his bandages, or even his fingers; and he is equally bound to be careful in the employment of all of them. And besides, the idea that the mere introduction of a pessary within the vulva is "per se," of itself, sufficient for the elevation and sustentation of the uterus is absurd, the indulgence of which has wrought mischief to the patients and discredit to the profession.

If the lever pessary be *very valuable*, it can also be *very injurious*. Perhaps whatever is most efficient for good may the more readily be perverted to evil.

All the objections, formerly detailed against pessaries in general, may be predicated of lever pessaries. They have been made of perishable materials, too large, too much or too little curved, and have thus originated pain, inflammation, and their consequences. Moreover, it may be freely confessed, that the dangers from the lever are rather greater than from many other pessaries, even when the material is unexceptionable. Their power is greater, and of course more care is demanded. A flat disk, a flat ring, or a ball pessary introduced into the vagina, may not excite irritation, while a curved supporter of no larger size may press painfully on the uterus or the walls of the vagina. In retroversion, it may turn up against the body of the uterus too suddenly, indeed will generally do so, to the discouragement of all, if care be not taken to elongate the vagina and press the instrument steadily between the uterus and the rectum, so as not to impinge anteriorly against the uterus, or posteriorly against the rectum or the nerves of the pelvis.

If the instrument makes pressure against the sacral nerves, it often excites *severe neuralgia in various parts of the body*, usually so quick and transitory as to be called by patients "lightning-pains." They resemble the pain produced by biting on a diseased tooth, or striking the ulnar nerve at the elbow. Facts of this kind have been so numerous and so wonderful in the author's experience as to justify a little detail, advantageous perhaps to the physiologist and anatomist, as well as to the practitioner.

In various operations, especially in cases of retroversion, while endeavoring to avoid the uterus in pressing the pessary between

it and the sacrum, some nervous twig or larger branch has perhaps been touched, and is followed by an instantaneous exclamation from the patient, indicating the severity and suddenness of the pain. It is as transitory as it is sudden. The exclamation is as speedily followed by the smile of astonishment at the complete suspension of the suffering.

The location of these pains, as indicated by the sensation, is various, and may give rise to interesting and productive speculations to the anatomist and physiologist. They are most frequently, perhaps, referred to the back or the hip—sometimes to the left hip when the pressure, apparently, is made on the right of the rectum, and the reverse—not unfrequently to the iliac fossa, to the groin, to the inside of the thigh; very frequently to the knee, the calf of the leg, the instep, and the heel, especially directly under the *os calcis*. The reflex influence is sometimes in the opposite direction, evidently through the spinal marrow; and the pain is often referred to the neck, the shoulder, the hypochondriac region, &c. “Oh, doctor,” exclaimed a cheerful, and intelligent lady, “you hurt my neck—my shoulder—my side—my knee;” and all this in rapid succession, each spot being relieved before the other was involved. Another exclaimed, on the removing of an instrument, “Doctor, you hurt me.”—“Where?”—“At the top of my head.”

Indeed, it would seem that there is hardly a portion of the economy which is not represented by a sacral nerve, an irritation of which may have a response from a distant tissue or organ. So, also, disturbances of the viscera, spasmodic croup, nervous coughs, asthmatic symptoms and oppression in breathing, often arise from the same cause, as also palpitation of the heart, nausea, etc. The reverse of these observations also confirms the truth of the statement. When some of these morbid sensations have existed, they occasionally disappear instantaneously during the elevation of the uterus. The pain in the head, the shortness of breath, the stricture around the chest, and the nausea, have thus disappeared; or the neuralgia in the neck, in the shoulder, in the hypochondriac, the umbilical, or the iliac region, in the knee, or in the foot, has thus quickly vanished.

These and innumerable analogous facts are interesting, and the general explanation is easy from the known unity of the cerebro-spinal apparatus. But, why a pain at the top of the foot or at

the base of the heel, at the apex of the shoulder or in the region of the liver (so often and injuriously considered as the certain representative of "liver disease"), or in the region of the spleen, should exist from uterine and sacral irritation, while other portions of the body are perfectly exempt from uneasiness, demands a more accurate anatomy and physiology than has even yet been evolved.

The three-sided or open pessary has been objected to from the danger of the *horns pressing on the tissues*, and producing inflammation and ulceration. The danger exists, and should be guarded against by taking care that the instrument be not too long, and that the extremities of the horn make *no pressure*, for then this pessary would have all the disadvantage of a fixed pessary—it would no longer be movable, or even allow motion to the uterus. Neither should the practitioner allow the instrument to twist so that the points press laterally, for then the instrument is out of position, and does no good; nor should they press against the anterior walls of the vagina, for then inflammation and ulceration might arise and penetrate the bladder. Of course, also, the points of the horns should never be allowed to turn posteriorly, as the inflammation and ulceration then excited might penetrate the peritoneum, endangering even the life of the patient.

All these dangers may be easily prevented by a little care. The extremities of the horns, when the instrument is in proper position, ought not to advance towards the bladder, but rather should recede on the bearing down efforts of the patient. The practitioner, after the adjustment of the instrument, should place his finger on one extremity, and request his patient to bear down: if it recedes, or remains stationary, he may be satisfied; if, on the contrary, it advances, and presses on his finger or the bladder, an alteration becomes necessary. This arises because the pressure downwards of the body and fundus uteri is too powerful for the pessary, or, what amounts mechanically to the same thing, the resistance, whatever be the cause, is not overcome. The short arm of the lever descends, and the long arm, or that in front of the uterus, ascends. A change, in such cases, should be made to a shorter or a less curved pessary, until the vagina or the uterus yield sufficiently to allow of a more powerful instrument. In other words, the rule, that the pessary is to be

worn without nervous or organic irritation, should always be remembered.

The supposed danger from the extremities may be diminished by the addition of the flat disks, on their concave surface, by which the pressure is transferred to these disks, rather than to the extremities of the horns, and by which also the power of the instrument as a lever is increased; so that a comparatively smaller one will answer.

Another objection presented is, that *pressure will be made against the bladder and the rectum*, so as to excite dysuria or tenesmus, or to cause obstruction. This arises from the same cause, namely, too much resistance to the ascent of the fundus, and demands, therefore, an alteration in the size or especially in the curvature, so as to elevate the uterus and relieve the viscera, whether in front or behind.

The great difficulty in managing the lever pessary is, its *tendency to rotate*, so as to become more or less transverse in the vagina. This accident, when it occurs, is unfortunate, as the pressure becomes uncomfortable, or even painful, and the symptoms of displacement return, inasmuch as the uterus now will have but a trifling support, and the fundus falls down at once into the hollow of the side of the pessary. A globular, a flat circular ring, or disk pessary, may, of course, rotate in any direction with impunity; they always present the same diameters and the same surfaces to the vagina and the uterus. Not so with the lever, on account of the peculiarity of its shape, its usefulness depends on its not rotating; the bar must be posterior and behind the uterus, for comfort and effect.

The cause of the rotation is evident, being not merely from the resistance of the vagina posteriorly, but from the pressure of the uterus, which is by no means always in the middle line; for very frequently the fundus is found towards the right, sometimes towards the left ischiatic foramen. The chief cause is, however, the unequal pressure of the rectum, which always lies to the left of the median line of the sacrum, and is constantly and sometimes greatly distended by feculent accumulations. The bearing-down efforts of the patient when such distension exists, as well in standing and walking as in the act of defecation, will sufficiently explain why rotation should sometimes occur. Indeed, it is wonderful, that the pessary should ever remain permanent, under all the irregular pressure to which it is subjected.

This predisposition to rotation may be counteracted sometimes by increasing, to a certain extent, the breadth or the length of the pessary, or by augmenting its curvature, and occasionally by employing instruments furnished with the flat disks on the horns, which also will contribute to prevent rotation. Much may also be accomplished by simple pressure against the instrument, so as to imbed it more completely in the vagina and behind the uterus. Indeed, when the fundus uteri completely yields to the pessary, there is comparatively little danger of displacement of the instrument.

Similar objections, although in a minor degree, may be made against the closed lever; its too great size or curvature may produce pain; pressure against the walls of the vagina may be so inordinate as to excite inflammation, followed by seroid, or mucoid, or purulent discharges, also by ulceration, which, if neglected, will penetrate the surrounding tissues. Sometimes the vagina will grow over the pessary, partly or completely imbedding the instrument. All these accidents are owing either to the neglect of the patient or the inattention of the practitioner. The pressure should never be so great as to excite the least degree of vaginitis.

Another danger arises from the false idea that the lower part of the pessary should press against the bones of the pubis, and, of course, pain and inflammation would follow. The instrument should never impinge firmly against any tissue, especially where such tissues are near the bones; this is the real fault of the modification of the lever pessary by Mr. Scattergood, who places a spring in each arm of the pessary, that its length may be accommodated to that of the vagina. The pessary should always be movable with the uterus.

Of course, in all cases of displacement of the uterus, *complicated with uterine, ovarian, or other tumors*, peculiar difficulties may be experienced. Patience and perseverance, perhaps aided by some modification in the form of the instrument, will almost universally overcome such obstacles.

The patient should be kept for some time under the supervision of the physician, even after all the symptoms of displacement have entirely disappeared. It is generally found that if the woman can walk two or three miles a day for ten consecutive days without any uneasiness or difficulty, and without displacement of the

uterus or pessary, she may be regarded as quite independent. Sometimes even after this test, some partial displacement of the instrument may ensue; but we continually examine patients who have worn these supporters from one to five years, without any change of location in the pessary.

Conclusions.—The author has thus endeavored to present fairly the importance of pessaries in the treatment of displacements, the objections against their employment in general, and the peculiar advantages and disadvantages of the more important varieties. He has striven to demonstrate the failure of all the forms, excepting the intra-uterine and the lever pessary, in fully replacing and sustaining the fundus of the uterus. He has attempted to prove that although the intra-uterine pessary may, mechanically considered, be more directly efficient than the lever, yet the objections against its use are insuperable; that its temporary employment, even if the patient be at rest, is fraught with danger; that it cannot be tolerated in cases of inflammation of the cervix and os uteri, or in cases of irritable and sensitive uterus, especially when attended by leucorrhœa or menorrhagia; that it must be occasionally removed, when, of course, the displacement will return; that its employment is incompatible with connubial rites; and finally, that its use for a few weeks, or a few months, will very rarely be adequate for a radical cure, as it does not allow sufficient time for the contraction of the elongated ligaments.

The lever pessary will more slowly accomplish the restoration of the displaced organ, but, eventually, with equal certainty. It does not necessarily produce any irritation, organic or nervous, or any leucorrhœa, menorrhagia, inflammation, etc. It can be worn at all times, night and day; it interferes with no motion, and no function; the patient has no attentions to pay to it, excepting a daily vaginal wash; she may, and often does forget its presence, can enjoy her connubial pleasures, can move about in society without anxiety, is free from local and general nervous irritation, from corporeal, intellectual, and spiritual disturbance; and her physician may hope that, the uterus being perfectly sustained, the ligaments, now free from every counteracting influence, will continue to contract to their normal length, and acquire their original tonicity, so that a permanent cure may be effected, or that pregnancy ensuing, the continued use of the pessary will preserve his patient from those irritations so frequently excited by displacements, and so apt to result in abortions.

CHAPTER VII.

TREATMENT OF THE VARIETIES OF DISPLACEMENTS.

IN the preceding pages, many directions and allusions have been made to the treatment of the different forms of displacement, and especially to the modifications occasionally requisite to fulfil particular indications. In the author's experience, the lever pessary has, with few exceptions, answered for every displacement; even in retroversion and retroflexion of the uterus, it has satisfactorily fulfilled the indication of restoring and keeping the fundus in position.

VARIETIES.

PROLAPSUS.—In *prolapsus*, it is an easy matter to elevate the organ in the direction of the axis, which, according to the definition already given, nearly corresponds in such cases to the axis of the superior strait. To accomplish this, and to support it when thus elevated, some form of a ring pessary is essential. Every other variety would make pressure on the cervix, increasing or causing flexion, and producing or augmenting irritation or inflammation at the mouth of the womb. For these reasons, the disk pessary of Dewees, as already remarked, is decidedly injurious in these cases of prolapsus, and so also the ball, the cylinders, etc. The curved ring or lever seems to be preferable even to the flat ring, as it is accommodated to the natural curves of the vagina, allows mobility, and makes no pressure on the rectum or bladder, while it well supports the uterus, and takes away all pressure from its cervix.

ANTEVERSION.—In *anteversion*, the lever pessaries answer very well; for, in this case, the uterus resting on the convex surface of the lower, or the long arm of the instrument, is thereby elevated

from the pubis, and, by the pressure from above, the pessary and the uterus glide down the inclined plane of the perineum, and thus the fundus is carried still further from the pubis. As in all ring pessaries, the neck is protected from pressure against the walls of the vagina.

However, almost any variety of pessary may, with proper attention, answer in anteversion, such as the spherical, the conical, the cylindrical, the flat oval, the flat disk, the flat ring, the double or plano-convex, etc., as they all have the effect of elevating the fundus of the uterus from its position behind the pubis. Generally, in the spherical pessary also no injurious pressure is made in such cases on the os and labia of the cervix. Some modification of the ring, however, is preferable, as securing the safety of the cervix from all pressure. In our experience, few bad consequences result from simple anteversion of the uterus, and it is so manageable, that we are much surprised that some late authors speak of its being so intractable, or even incurable, that no measures are adequate to its relief, especially that any should consider it justifiable to contract the anterior portion of the vagina between the uterus and the urethra by scarifications, sutures, etc., so as to draw the cervix uteri forward. We can hardly conceive that such an operation, requiring much dexterity, and involving many dangers, can be demanded, or that it could usually be successful.

In *anteversion with flexion* of the uterus, a ring pessary is all-important, as it alone supports the uterus at the base of the neck; while, in the use of other varieties, the superincumbent pressure is still received by the extremity of the neck, increasing rather than diminishing its curvature. The cause of flexion, namely, the weight of the viscera received on the cervix, must be removed as formerly shown, to insure a radical relief. The bad consequences of flexion, especially as producing dysmenorrhœa, sterility, etc., are so serious, that this idea should never be forgotten. If the uterus therefore be restored by means of a lever or other variety of a ring pessary, and an uterine sound be occasionally passed, say once or twice a week, into the cavity of the uterus, thus straightening the neck, the curvature will gradually disappear, and often dysmenorrhœa or sterility will vanish. Certainly, this measure should be faithfully tried for a long time, before resort be had to the intra-uterine stem, to the uterotome, or to the elaborate operation, proposed by Dr. Emmet, of New

York, demanding much dexterity, involving great danger from hemorrhage and inflammation, a tedious confinement, resulting in more or less deformity of the cervix, and, we must imagine, with uncertain benefit.

RETROVERSION.—In *retroversion* and *retroflexion* of the uterus, all the usual pessaries fail in maintaining the fundus in situ, even when assisted by stems passing out of the vagina; indeed, they not merely fail, but are decidedly injurious. The intra-uterine and lever pessaries, however, well fulfil the important indication of restoring the axis of the uterus to its parallelism with that of the superior strait, and of maintaining this position under all the motions of the patient. Their advantages and disadvantages, the beneficial effects and the difficulties and dangers which may result from resorting to the one or to the other form proposed, have been so fully detailed, with, we hope, candor and love of truth, that the question of their relative importance must now be left to the judgment and experience of others. If both should fall short of public expectation, doubtless the ingenuity and science of others will substitute something more safe and practical, to support the uterus in its proper position without exciting nervous or organic irritation, and thus relieve its local and functional disturbances, with the distressing and horrible influences of cerebro-spinal irritations, involving, as they do, the whole corporeal, intellectual, and spiritual being.¹

¹ This subject of retroversion of the uterus has greatly engrossed professional attention since the time of Dr. William Hunter; first, as it existed in the pregnant condition, and second, in the unimpregnated state. It seems wonderful, at the present day, that very little advance has been made towards unity in sentiment and especially towards uniformity in practice. A very large proportion of modern observers are disposed to consider the fact of retroversion as of minor importance, attributing the alleged symptoms to complications. Most practitioners affirm that partial inflammations, or congestions, or tumors in the posterior part of the uterus are the real cause of the accident; and these being removed, the displacement will disappear, or be innocuous. Hence, antiphlogistic remedies are much trusted to, or, if the cause cannot be removed, the displacement with all its attendant evils is deemed intractable. Few put confidence in pessaries, dreading bad influences, or cautiously employ them as palliatives. Sir James Y. Simpson still has confidence in the intra-uterine stem, but most good authorities, perhaps all, condemn it as dangerous.

Our own views are so diametrically opposed, both theoretically and practically, to the above sentiments, and they have been so sustained by our clinical experience, that we cannot but hope that much may be achieved by others in relieving

The following account, as drawn up by a former patient, has been received since the preceding pages have been in type. It is interesting as presenting some very peculiar and singular phenomena, developed first during pregnancy, continued after delivery in connection with a retroverted uterus, and disappeared when this displacement was relieved. The patient now no longer wears a support, and is entirely free from pelvic and uterine irritation.

Case.—"About two months previous to the birth of my fifth child, while walking across the room, I was suddenly checked in my progress by the seeming dislocation of (the pubic) bones, which in my ignorance of anatomy I believed to be jointed, causing intense agony, accompanied with a sound like a pistol-shot: leaning on something near by, for support, the movement of the body caused the bone to slip in place again, when I was enabled to take a few steps, with great suffering, as the soreness and stiffness were almost unendurable. Such painful sensations and sounds recurred over and over, when attempting to get up or lie down, to the birth of a fine large child, which it may be proper to state caused less pain (though quite enough) than I had ever experienced on any previous occasion—leaving me, however, with prolapsus of the womb, and all the miserable feelings incident to such diseases, until eighteen months after, when, finding I was to become a mother again; then my health appeared almost restored, up to the two or three last months before confinement, when I suffered exactly as before mentioned—which, contrary to expectation, brought no relief—my troubles were steadily increasing. The pain in the bones seemed permanent numbness and stiffness in the left hip, which also gave way with a noise, and pain when I would lift my foot. Then I learnt to drag it, as if paralyzed. This continued for six months, when I was taken to Philadelphia, where I was speedily relieved of

retroversion of the uterus, and that the profession will regard it, in most instances, as the *cause* and not the *consequence* of morbid complications. We trust also that the idea will be received, that flexions in general, and hence, also, retroflexion, are but the result of pressure. Hence, the pressure being removed from the cervix, and the body of the uterus being reinstated in its natural position; the severe and dangerous operations of the bilateral section of the canal of the cervix, the slitting up its sides by scissors, the dividing the neck posteriorly, the amputating one of the lips or the whole cylinder of the cervix now so rife, will, if not entirely abandoned, be at least restricted to some few extraordinary cases.

much that had distressed me, though four months elapsed before I was sensible of a decided improvement in the aching bones. I continued to wear an internal support, for several years; believing it to be the first cause of relief. I had a morbid fear that without it I should relapse into my former wretched condition; such, however, has not been the case, as, save for bronchial difficulties (which is foreign to our subject), I might be pronounced well. And filled with gratitude," etc. etc.

PROCIDENTIA.—In *procidentia uteri*, the great relaxation of the vagina and perineum is almost universally a complication demanding special attention. When this complication is absent, no special difficulty exists in most cases; for, the uterus being by a little pressure returned into the pelvis, is found, as formerly demonstrated, in a state of retroversion, and should be treated, therefore, for reasons frequently stated, by the "lever pessary." Nevertheless, since the vagina is usually much relaxed and distended, and also since procidentia occurs most frequently in elderly females, past the change of life, when the uterus has often dwindled in size, and is comparatively free from irritation; several of the varieties of pessaries above enumerated will prove useful. The author has therefore succeeded, with the flat ring, especially when the circumference of the ring has been comparatively thick, and also with a large disk pessary, the plano-convex and the double convex pessary.

In cases of procidentia uteri with great relaxation of the vagina, the disk or the convex pessaries are often demanded to support the vagina within the vulva; for with the lever or other varieties of the ring pessary the coats of the vagina fall over the margin or through the opening of the instrument, and may protrude from the vulva sufficiently to annoy the patient. In such cases, when the disk or convex pessary is employed, more than ordinary attention will be demanded to prevent the accumulation of fluids, and an increase of leucorrhœal discharges, fetid excretions, etc. Occasionally the instrument must be removed for a few days, and astringent washes employed to the vagina, while the patient is kept in bed until the discharges have ceased and the instrument been cleansed.

The *modus operandi* of pessaries in great relaxation of the vagina is first to carry the whole tube completely within the

bones of the pelvis. Hence, a large size is generally requisite. If the lever be used, the suggestion of Dr. Churchill of an additional bar on the lower portion of the instrument will be beneficial. This pessary also should be as long and as much curved as suits the comfort of the patient, so as to carry the upper part of the vagina as high as possible behind the uterus. A second advantage of the pessary is, by its pressure, to stimulate the muscular and organic actions of the coats of the vagina, so as to facilitate its contraction, or as Dr. Sharpless would express it, to increase its tonicity and condensation. Third, this pressure may be sometimes so great as to excite a moderate degree of vaginitis; hence, as above intimated, increasing the mucoid and seroid discharges. Such inflammation, if moderate, serves still more to condense and thicken the coats of the vagina, so that a smaller pessary will be required. Of course, the effect of the instrument must be watched that no severe inflammation or ulceration be excited; in which case it should be removed and the patient kept at rest under the free use of emollient and astringent washes, until the parts will again tolerate a support. In this way, a perfect cure may be occasionally anticipated; and although the treatment is tedious, yet, during the whole time, the patient can be allowed to move about, and attend to her ordinary labors, with little or no discomfort. The plan is simple, efficient, and void of danger, and should, we think, be tried by those who abandon such cases as intractable, or resort to perineorrhaphy or elytrorrhaphy, accompanied, as these operations are, with many difficulties and dangers.

DISPLACEMENTS OF THE VAGINA, ETC.

PROLAPSUS OF THE VAGINA, ETC.—There are cases of *prolapsus of the vagina*, described by authors as distinct and independent of displacements of the womb; but practically they require no different treatment from procidentia uteri with relaxed vagina, and they are seldom disconnected from some degree of prolapsus or retroversion of the uterus.

These cases of prolapsus of the vagina are often designated as cases of *cystocele*, or *rectocele*, or "*hernia of the bladder or rectum*;" because in bad cases the bladder or rectum, as they are closely

adherent to the walls of the vagina, will descend and protrude externally.

If it be a *cystocele*, mere tactile examination, when the bladder is empty, will not usually detect this complication; but by care it will be found that there is a greater prominence than is natural at the anterior portion of the orifice of the vagina, that there is an increase of this swelling when the urine has been retained for some hours, that there is evident fluctuation, and sometimes tension, and that there is a sudden disappearance of these symptoms after micturition. The diagnosis is confirmed by passing a uterine sound, or a curved catheter, with its convexity towards the pubis, into the bladder, when the point will easily be felt through the parietes of the tumor outside of the vulva. The patient complains of sensations of fulness, pressure, and weight, especially when the urine accumulates, or when she stands or walks; and local irritations from exposure, sometimes amounting to inflammation, not unfrequently occur. There is generally frequent inclination to micturate, to dysuria, and sometimes inability to empty the bladder until by pressure the tumor is reinstated.

In other instances, which are comparatively rare, the posterior wall of the vagina is more relaxed, and protrudes, bringing with it the anterior wall of the rectum, thus constituting a *rectocele*. If this should be suspected, its existence may be confirmed very readily, by passing a finger into the rectum, and curving it forwards, when it is readily perceived outside of the vulva, covered by the combined coats of the vagina and rectum. In addition to the usual symptoms of fulness, weight, etc., in such cases, there is apt to be tenesmus, distension of the pouch from gas, fluids, and sometimes solid feces, on the evacuation of which the tumor collapses.

In one case that we recall, *cystocele* and *rectocele* both existed in the same patient, and were readily detected by the catheter in the bladder and the finger in the rectum.

The treatment in all such cases is comparatively very easy. Empty the bladder and the rectum, and then introduce a large disk or convex pessary into the vagina, so as to render it sufficiently tense. By this means, the symptoms will be immediately relieved. Astringent washes must be daily employed. After a few weeks or months from the combined influence of the astringents, and the pressure of the pessary, such condensation of the

tissues may be expected, that a smaller pessary will answer, and subsequently the support may be entirely pretermitted.

In the use of the pessary, attention should always be paid to the condition and position of the uterus, so that its displacement may be relieved as well as that of the vagina. From our own experience, we cannot conceive of any cases in which such treatment should be so ineffectual as to justify an attempt to diminish the size of the vulva, or the vulvo-uterine canal, by resort to the knife, or perhaps the more dangerous employment of caustics.¹

HERNIA OF THE BLADDER.

Although the above mentioned cases of protrusion of the bladder or the rectum are usually termed *hernia*, yet strictly this name is not applicable to them, as there is no opening or foramen through which either viscus has been forced, but there is simply great yielding of the coats of the bladder or rectum and the vagina. Hence there is no danger of inflammation or strangulation as in inguinal or crural hernia, whether the intestines or bladder protrude.

Case.—The following history of a unique variety of hernia of the bladder to which the name more strictly belongs, may not prove uninteresting. Many years ago, an unmarried lady very imprudently attempted to raise a heavy weight. She felt immediately that something had given way internally. She complained of a weakness, a feeling of protrusion at the vulva, as if something must escape if she continued in the erect posture. Soon afterwards, she recognized a decided swelling at the orifice of the vagina. No professional examination of the part was allowed. She was requested to remain continually in bed, and persevere in the use of cold and astringent washes, with suitable attention to her bowels.

Some months expired and no permanent benefit resulted; the patient was perfectly well in the recumbent position, but uncomfortable when erect. An examination was now permitted, and a slight prolapsus of the uterus was detected, with such a degree of apparent relaxation of the anterior wall of the vagina as to allow

¹ See note on page 376.

a vaginal, but not a uterine protrusion at the vulva. A pessary was employed with trifling relief; its shape and size were variously modified, but still, the fulness at the vulva continued troublesome. This was, of course, very surprising in a virgin, the tissues being tense, and the hymen existing. A more careful investigation was now instituted. The uterus had been sufficiently elevated by the pessaries, but it was found that a portion only of the vagina was relaxed; this was situated not on the anterior, but on the right and lower portion within the rami of the pubis and ischium. When the swelling was reduced, a longitudinal opening could be recognized by the finger, apparently in the pelvic fascia. The point of a curved catheter passed into the bladder could be felt in the vaginal tumor, coming through this lateral opening. Here, indeed, was detected a regular cystic vaginal hernia, penetrating between separated fibres of the pelvic fascia near the foramen thyroideum, and on the inner surface of the levator ani muscle of the right side. The whole was reducible by steady pressure with the finger, but partially returned as soon as this was intermitted; and the tumor reappeared at the orifice of the vagina as soon as the patient stood erect. No other portion of the vagina was implicated. The nature of the case, and the indications to be fulfilled, were now evident; but the means at command proved very inefficient. Innumerable varieties of pessaries, with and without springs, were tried, but the tumor would press around or over them; no firm, unyielding pressure could be made on the opening, so as to prevent the egress of the bladder. Success, however, eventually was gained by means of what might be termed a T pessary, that is, a large cylinder, about the length of the vagina, to the middle of which a smaller cylinder was attached at right angles. This was introduced and so arranged, that the large cylinder extended from the foramen thyroideum to the upper part of the vagina, which space it completely occupied; the small cylinder was then placed across the vagina, its extremity pressing against the left side, so as to keep the larger or longitudinal portion so firmly in position, under all the varying motions of the patient, that the hernia did not escape. The instrument was worn for many months, without any special trouble, and was then removed. Some twenty-five years have since elapsed; the lady is still living, at an advanced age, but without having had any return of this old enemy.

STRENGTHENING THE NATURAL SUPPORTS.

The *fourth indication* in the treatment of displacements of the uterus is so to strengthen the natural supports of the uterus that artificial assistance may no longer be required. Our means are here, however, very limited. We must trust merely to the usual recuperative powers of nature.

Those who imagine that the uterus is supported merely by the tonicity and contraction of the vagina depend, of course, upon astringents, tonics, and cold applications to this canal; and, these failing, they have been bold enough to resort to surgical operations to diminish mechanically the size of the vagina, or, it may be, of the vulva, for a radical cure. We have already noticed the falsity of the theory on which this practice is founded, and its inefficiency, except, perhaps, in some cases of procidentia uteri.

When displacements of the uterus arise from increased weight or size of the organ, or from increased pressure from above—the natural supports remaining good, or but slightly impaired—then, if such increased size, weight, or pressure can by any means be obviated, the ligaments may resume their duties, and the organ be supported by them without artificial assistance. This is often observed in cases of hypertrophy from pregnancy, from polypous tumors, from fluid collections in the cavity of the uterus, or even from simple irritable uterus; the causes disappearing, the size of the uterus diminishes, and the ligaments will then be adequate for the sustentation of the organ. The same favorable results may be anticipated, in some cases, when constipation, tympanites, ascites, or other temporary sources of pressure, such as tight dresses, braces, etc., have vanished. In most instances, however, there is such an elongation, want of tonicity, or relaxation of the ligaments, either prior to or after the displacement, that they are inadequate to retain the womb in situ. However frequently the organ may be artificially elevated, it again falls under the weight of the intestines and the contraction of the abdominal muscles.

Artificial supports or pessaries are, therefore, demanded for the restoration and maintenance of the uterus. These means will usually prove not merely palliative, but radical. This anticipation is founded on the general physiological fact that there is a natural disposition of all the tissues of the body, especially of

the muscular, to contract, when there is no counteracting cause. The skin and areolar tissue are continually accommodating themselves to the size of the subjacent tissues; the heart, stomach, bowels, bladder, uterus, etc., to the size of their contents. If a limb be kept uniformly in one position for a sufficient length of time, the muscles, ligaments, and other tissues will contract so as to render it inflexible and useless.

When the uterus is fully supported by a pessary, and especially if the fundus be tilted well towards the pubis, all the ligaments previously elongated and atonic are thrown into folds; and the organ being constantly sustained in the above position, there exists no counteracting influence to prevent the shortening of the ligaments. Their contraction may therefore be always expected after a longer or shorter period. The time for its full accomplishment must exceedingly vary, according to the vigor of the patient, whether she has never been pregnant or been frequently a mother, according to the degree of elongation and atony of the ligaments, the size of the womb, the degree of pressure from the viscera, etc.

No definite time can, therefore, be fixed at which a patient can dispense with an artificial support after there has been a chronic displacement, especially a retroversion, where the ligaments are always elongated. We have removed a pessary even after three months, and our patient has remained well; others have worn them for years, and yet do not feel comfortable without the support. Our general rule is, that at the end of a year the instrument may be removed; but if symptoms reappear, and especially if, on successive examinations, the uterus is found gradually returning to its mal-position, then to replace the pessary. The inconvenience of wearing a support is trifling, as it should cause no pain or irritation; and the miserable consequences of displacement are so great, that the propriety of continuing its use can hardly be doubted.

Of course, particular circumstances interfere with the execution of this general rule—as, general or local diseases from accidental causes, but especially the occurrence of pregnancy. In this last case, the pessary will continue, for a time, to be useful, as has been maintained, in preventing any displacement in the early stages, and in diminishing any predisposition to abortion. After the third or fourth month it can do no good, as the uterus becomes

so large as to rise out of the pelvis, and it might be injurious, from the enlarged size of the organ, to which it is not adapted.

This natural disposition of the ligaments to contract is our chief reliance; but, as they are muscular tissues, we may conclude that all those hygienic and medicinal measures which increase the tone and energy of the general muscular system will greatly assist recovery, by imparting activity and strength to these hitherto atonic and relaxed ligaments. Even the injections of cold water, astringents, and tonics into the vagina may have a sympathetic tonic influence on these supports. As, however, the ligaments are internal, among the intestines, no one but the empiric would speak of making direct applications to these tissues to strengthen them.

CHAPTER VIII.

TREATMENT OF COMPLICATIONS OF DISPLACEMENTS
OF THE UTERUS.

MANY allusions have been made to the complications of the usual forms of displacement, the treatment of which has now been presented.

FLEXION.

With prolapsus, anteversion, or retroversion, *flexions* of the neck of the uterus demand very little special treatment. The passage of a uterine probe two or three times, with the use of a ring pessary, is almost always successful. The annexed drawing of the uterine sound or probe represents that degree of curvature, required when the uterus is in situ. The influence of the probe



is temporary, that of the ring permanent; the latter transfers the superincumbent pressure, which is the cause of the flexion, from the extremity of the cervix to the body of the uterus, at its junction with the neck. The vagina attached to the lower extremity of the neck, is stretched out by the pessary, like a tent, and receives also part of the pressure; so that, the balance being borne, as just mentioned, by the lower part of the body of the womb, the neck is entirely liberated. The cause of flexion is no longer

operative, and this complication, so fruitful of functional uterine distress, disappears.¹

The ring not only delivers the cervix from this complication, but, preventing all firm contact with the posterior portion of the vagina, it liberates the extremity of the neck from that attrition which so often induces and keeps up inflammatory affections of the os uteri. Hence, not only are dysmenorrhœa and sterility frequently obviated by the ring, as formerly mentioned, but it becomes also an important, if not an essential, adjuvant in the treatment of inflammations of the cervix.

MENSTRUAL DISTURBANCE.

Frequent notice has already been given of the great benefit to be experienced from a proper support to the uterus, in cases of displacements complicated with *leucorrhœa*, *menorrhagia*, and even *hemorrhages* from the uterus. By relieving the irritation from the displacement, they usually prevent the congestion of the uterine vessels, which is the cause of such discharges. Hence *leucorrhœa* and *menorrhagia*, which have, from time immemorial, been so indomitable as to be ranked among the "*opprobria medicorum*," will, often, by these means, become very manageable. They should no longer be regarded as "weaknesses," but as the results of irritation; and let it be remarked, also, that, in a large majority of cases, these vaginal evacuations of mucus, serum, menses, and blood, are the sequelæ not of inflammatory or organic, but of nervous irritation. Hence in such cases the use of leeches, cups, and blisters, of astringent and stimulating washes, and the employment of nitrate of silver, of caustic potash, of the acid nitrate of mercury, and other analogous measures, will not reach the root of the evil. The congestion may be relieved for the time, but it will certainly return, even when, as we have often known, this course of practice had been pursued for many years. On the contrary, if the nervous irritation of the uterus be relieved, the congestion will disappear and not return, no matter whether such irritations arise from displacements of the uterus, or from sympathy with the bladder, the rectum, the stomach, or the cerebro-

¹ *Vide Treatment of Anteversion with Flexion*, p. 436.

spinal centres. If there be no irritation, there is no congestion, and if there be no congestion, there will be no preternatural evacuations. Thus the uterus, free from irritation, resumes its normal functions.

ENLARGEMENTS AND TUMORS OF THE UTERUS.

HYPERTROPHY.—Displacements are also complicated with hypertrophy of the uterus, a natural growth of tissue without disorganization. Many such cases are met with, where there are no tumors, or other permanent sources of irritation.

The cause may be often traced to the continued state of irritation and engorgement, kept up by a *displaced uterus*. Such cases of hypertrophy are too often treated, and certainly with doubtful success, by evacuants, by the local and general use of iodine, or of mercurials carried to the extent even of salivation; by the use of such topical remedies as astringents, stimulants in the form of washes, powders, and ointments; by scarifications, incisions, and leeches; and by caustics of every variety. If, however, the displacement be relieved, especially by some form of the ring pessary, the irritation is removed; the troublesome and distressing pains and nervous symptoms disappear, and the congestion vanishes; there is no increase of the enlargement, as the pabulum is destroyed; and, gradually, the uterus diminishes by the process of interstitial absorption to its natural size, precisely as the uterus of an aged female shrivels, after the normal excitements of her menstrual life have terminated. Thus, we have often known hypertrophies disappear, and females who, from this cause, have been sterile for years, again become mothers.

Moreover, hypertrophies of course are often dependent upon *polypi*. In these cases, prolapsus or retroversion may, and generally does exist, from the increased size and weight of the organ, and thus aggravates the symptoms. The polypus usually can be, and of course ought to be, removed. Then, the irritation, as in other cases, being relieved, the congestion ceases, and the uterus gradually diminishes to its normal size, and may thus possibly regain its natural position. Should this however not be the case, the usual treatment for displacements will be demanded. In a few instances of intra-uterine polypi with displacement, the poly-

pus cannot be immediately removed, from occlusion of the os uteri, from adhesions of the tumor, or from other causes. In such cases, more or less palliation may be given to the symptoms by pessaries, relieving the displacement; but, no radical relief can of course be effected, so long as the polypus remains.

It has been asserted by some pathologists that apparent displacements of the uterus exist where the body is in its natural position, but the cervix so elongated that it presses upon the floor of the pelvis. Others regard this elongation of the neck as a cause of displacements, especially of procidentia uteri; still, a large number consider it as a cause often of dysmenorrhœa, and more frequently of sterility.

This elongation is sometimes inappropriately regarded as congenital, but certainly should be considered as merely an inordinate development of the cervix, without any prior irritation or disease, the tissues being quite natural. It should be termed spontaneous or natural hypertrophy. The cervix is usually described as being of a conical form, tapering towards the os externum, and varying from two inches to, it is said, four inches in length. Of course, it must sometimes be very far back, presenting towards the sacrum, or occasionally forwards, and has a tendency to appear, or even to protrude at the os externum vaginæ. A more frequent cause of this elongation is hypertrophy, or actual induration of the cervix, by which not only the volume, but the length of the neck is increased.

In all such cases, symptoms of prolapsus, usually with flexions, dysmenorrhœa, sterility, etc. exist. It is frequently complicated with the various displacements of the uterus, especially retroversion. Practitioners have been so much puzzled in the management of these uterine displacements, especially of these cases of natural or accidental hypertrophy of the cervix, that the ordinary measures failing, they have become more bold, and resorted to *amputation of the cervix*, an operation which has always been considered dangerous, and which has certainly, even in the most skilful hands, sometimes proved fatal. It has been often employed in cases of malignant diseases of the neck, certainly with very little success. M. Huguier, of Paris, has, of late years, recommended it in cases of hypertrophy, sometimes dissecting up a portion of the vaginal mucous membrane from the cervix, so as to remove a larger portion of this body. Sir James Y. Simpson, Drs. Tilt

and Ashwell, in Britain, and Drs. J. Marion Sims, Emmet, and F. Gaillard Thomas, of New York, have also recommended it.

That there are some cases, especially in non-malignant fungous growths from the cervix, or in decided cases of natural hypertrophy where this operation is advisable, may be admitted; but we can hardly conceive it possible that it would ever be necessary in cases of acquired hypertrophy; inasmuch as such enlargements may be gradually dissipated, and their present inconveniences relieved by means of ring pessaries. This, at least, is the constant result of our experience. We must consider, also, that all such operations upon morbid tissues must be hazardous. As for so-called "congenital" or natural hypertrophy, we should deem it very rare, having in the course of a practice of half a century met with but one single example.

Respecting the mode of operation, a difference among practitioners exists; perhaps the knife has been generally preferred, and Dr. J. Marion Sims, with his usual dexterity, has dissected up the mucous membrane of the stump of each lip, so as to draw it as a flap over each extremity of the lips, as in amputation of the extremities. The hemorrhage, however, primary or secondary, has been generally so profuse that a constant tampon has to be worn for a week or ten days after the operation. To avoid this difficulty, the "serre-nœud" or the "écraseur" has been preferred.

TUMORS.—Enlargements of the uterus may also be dependent on mural tumors, and then almost universally produce displacements. The principles have already in these essays been inculcated, that the symptoms of pain and nervous distress, of leucorrhœal and hemorrhagic discharges, which so often attend these cases, are referable, not entirely to the presence of these tumors, but mainly to the displacement, caused by the enlarged size and weight of the organ; that the bad effects arise, therefore, not directly, but indirectly, from these heterologue or abnormal growths; and that the tumors are generally quiescent, not active, often existing for a lifetime, without any serious or troublesome symptoms, if there be no displacement.

Of course, there are many exceptions, as these tumors may become inflamed, or may have been originally scrofulous, cancerous, or otherwise malignant. These are, the author believes,

judging from his own experience, very generally the exceptions. So many instances have occurred to him, of uterine tumors with displacements, leucorrhœa and menorrhagia, and the consequent injury of the patient's general health, in which, by simply treating the displacement by pessaries, all the local symptoms have been dissipated; and the patients have so often, under the influence of fresh air, exercise, tonics, bathing, etc., wonderfully recovered, that he must urge upon others a similar practice in suitable cases, founded upon the often-repeated principle, of removing the local irritations due to the displacement. His observation now, for a long series of years, in public and private practice, is directly opposed to the opinion, that those abnormal tumors are often either originally, or secondarily, of a malignant character; or that they are often subject to inflammatory irritation.

Although post-mortem examinations occasionally reveal peritonitis, or abscesses connected with these tumors, yet this does not invalidate the opinion just given; for, the cases are innumerable of uterine tumors existing for many years, and yet not affecting the patient's general health, or at least not producing any serious disease. In such individuals, death generally arises from other and distinct causes. Cases are reported of death merely from the enormous size of the masses, so great as to interfere with the functions of the thoracic or abdominal viscera, or of the arterial or venous circulation. Such instances are still less frequently to be observed than those which terminate by inflammation and abscesses. The law of increment is not yet known, or that of arrest and decrease. There can be no doubt, however, that these growths often remain stationary for years, that sometimes after increasing, even rapidly for a time, their development is arrested by some hidden influences, and not unfrequently they diminish and disappear.

The following case will be interesting, as illustrating the facts stated, and the principle which should regulate the practice which is to be pursued.

Case.—A lady, when about thirty-five years of age, was married, believing herself in perfect health, as she felt quite well and was not conscious of any unnatural condition of her organs. Marriage revealed a complete vaginal obstruction. Her physician, Dr. Marshall Paul, submitted the case to our investigation and subsequent treatment. We found the whole cavity of the pelvis

occupied by a very hard tumor, situated behind the vagina, and in front of the rectum, extending from the orifice of the vagina to the sacrum, and from one side of the pelvis to the other. The impaction was so complete, that the tumor was nearly in contact with the fourchette or frænum perinæi. The displaced vagina was turned upwards, and behind the pubis to the hypogastric region, where with difficulty the os uteri could be touched by the index finger forced upwards, between the symphysis pubis and the tumor. Per rectum, a regular spherical mass was recognized. The urethra was drawn up behind the symphysis, as in the last stage of pregnancy. By a hand upon the abdomen the uterus could be detected larger than natural, and the whole hypogastric and iliac regions were as tumid as at the fifth month of gestation. Irritability had gradually increased, and was manifested chiefly by inability to retain her urine for more than an hour, by night or day, depriving her of sleep, of the comforts of social intercourse, and often proving very distressing. She suffered also from constant fatigue, with sensations of pressure and weight after slight exercise. The catamenia were regular.

To relieve these symptoms the indication was clear to elevate, if practicable, this abnormal mass from the cavity of the pelvis, and to keep it above its brim. As this could not be immediately accomplished by any direct pressure with the fingers, we employed first a cylindrical pessary two inches in length and half an inch in diameter. This could with some difficulty be introduced into the vagina, so as to lie transversely from the crus of one ischium to the other, and close to the perineum in front. To retain it in this position, a short stem or small cylinder was attached to its centre, and allowed to project at the vulva. The whole instrument was of a T shape. By pressing the instrument downwards and backwards, the vagina was elongated underneath the tumor. Soon a larger cylinder was tolerated, the tumor yielded a little; by the gradual introduction of larger cylinders or balls, and afterwards by the use of more than one at a time, the whole mass was elevated above the superior strait, where owing to its great size it remained supported. Then the instruments were removed, and the patient required no further attention. The frequent inclination to urinate disappeared. She could remain in bed all night, and during the day could attend to her social duties. Her

health was good, but her abdomen was greatly enlarged, as if at the seventh month of gestation.

At the usual period of life her menses disappeared, and she then reported herself as becoming smaller, and after the change was established the diminution was marked. On asking this lady, now about fifty-five years of age, not long since, respecting her tumors, she exclaimed, "I have no tumors," certainly none of which she is conscious, or which a casual observer would notice.

This and various other cases would confirm the opinion of the innocuous character of these abnormal growths as they usually present themselves; that the irritations and congestions, with their consequences, leucorrhœa, menorrhagia, etc., often existing, are owing to the weight of the uterus and to pressure on the bladder, rectum, or nerves, and not to the character of the adventitious growth; that such pressure being relieved, the symptoms of irritation will often disappear and the patient enjoy excellent health, though the presence of the tumors continues; and finally, that there is strong reason to believe that the disposition to enlarge will eventually lessen and entirely cease, and that in some rare cases the tumors may gradually disappear. The diminution or entire relief of the symptoms by means of pessaries probably facilitates this tendency to spontaneous arrest and disappearance, by lessening the irritation and consequent congestions, while it is extremely doubtful whether anything can be accomplished by medicinal agents.

Medicines, in these cases, are of no further use than to maintain the healthful functions of the organs of the economy, and to impart tone to the system; as resolvents, they are not to be trusted.

In a large proportion of these uterine tumors which have occurred in our practice, the enlargement has not been sufficiently great to retain them above the superior strait of the pelvis; so that the continuance of pessaries, even for years, is generally necessary. Nevertheless, the irritations from the displacement are relieved by the support they give to a greater or less degree; indeed, very generally, perfect comfort is afforded to the patient. The form given to the pessary must vary according to circumstances, the kind or degree of complication, etc.; but generally the "lever," from its bent form accommodated to the curve of the perineum and sacrum, will best fulfil the indications. But

frequently, however, the disk, conical, globe, cylindrical, or other pessaries may be very important. As a substitute for these instruments, it has been suggested to elevate such tumors and enlargements of the uterus by means of caoutchouc bags introduced into the vagina, in a collapsed state, and then gradually distended by air or water, as the sensations of the patient will allow. These colpeurynters, as they have been called, are now much employed, and doubtless with great advantage, in many cases. Care, however, should be taken not to increase the irritations, and the sensations of weight and pressure on the bladder, rectum, perinæum, etc., and also that a right direction be given to their pressure. They are to be regarded merely as temporary assistants, from the perishable character of the material employed. Hence, if any constant support be demanded, the pessaries already recommended must be resorted to.

The important practical rule—avoid pain and local irritation from the pessaries—is, of course, never to be forgotten. Much time and perseverance are often demanded, and much attention must be paid to avoid pressure on prominent or sensitive spots, by altering the size, form, and curvature of the instrument, especially as these uterine tumors are very irregular in their shape; and sometimes are very numerous, and situated upon different portions of the uterus, and occasionally render the organ apparently immovable. It is very rarely, however, that all these difficulties may not be readily overcome, and the patient be relieved. Every encouragement may be presented; that the support being accomplished without pain or irritation, the symptoms of uterine trouble will entirely disappear, however large may be the uterus and its parasitic growths. Like warts on the fingers, or sarcomatous or fibrous tumors elsewhere in the body, they may be tolerated for years, if the bad effects of pressure or other irritations be removed. In their own nature, they are neither painful nor destructive.

This point has been dwelt upon more than might seem to be requisite, but this general principle is of immense importance, as the following summary of facts within the author's cognizance will prove.

Antiphlogistics.—In a great number of cases such uterine tumors have been treated as the result of inflammation, by rest, leeches, scarifications, low diet, purgatives, mercurial cathartics, and ptyal-

ism, to the injury and sometimes to the permanent destruction of the general health.

Alteratives.—In other cases, where the tumors have been distinctly recognized, they have been designated as scirrhus and cancerous, and the patient been abandoned to hopeless misery with the continual anticipation of a dreadful death; or, by some enthusiastic heroic practitioner, they have been submitted to repeated salivations and to the most powerful narcotics, etc., to arrest the progress or to alter the nature of such indurations. The health and happiness have often been sacrificed in vain attempts to cure. Many such patients often perish by the still more deleterious efforts of empirics. Occasionally they recover by the operation of natural causes, as already detailed, to the disgrace of the profession which had abandoned the case, and the exaltation of any accidental treatment to which, at the time, the patient may have been subjected.

In other instances, where the diagnosis has been correctly made, and no malignant character is regarded as being present, still many severe remedies are continually applied to ameliorate the distress and pain, supposing them to be the result, not of nervous, but of organic irritation. If experience should have demonstrated the perfect inefficiency of this system, the patient is often abandoned to the miserable influences of alcoholic or narcotic stimuli, to the injury of mind, heart, and body.

Excision.—Under the influence of disappointment or the inefficiency of medicinal agents on the one hand, and under fear, on the other, that the patient will be exhausted by pain, by leucorrhœa, by hemorrhage, or that the tumors will inflame and suppurate or eventually assume a malignant character, Dr. Washington L. Atlee, of this city, has boldly resorted to the scalpel, with all its immediate and remote dangers, to effect, if possible, a radical cure.

Two locations have been chosen for the operation—one, for distinction, may be termed vaginal; the other, abdominal. The first is regarded as preferable in all cases where the tumors are towards the lower part of the uterus, or intra-uterine; the second is resorted to, when they are on the external surface sessile or pedunculated.

In the *vaginal* operation, sometimes the tumor can be directly reached; but in most cases the canal of the neck is to be enlarged

by bougies, by sponge tents, by incisions with a bistoury or the "hysterotome." Then, a division of the cyst or capsule being made, the tumor is to be enucleated by the fingers, by scoops, knives, or forceps, as completely as possible. These vaginal operations have, during the last few years, been frequently repeated, and often modified. Mr. Baker Brown, for example, has maintained that simple division of the sides of the cervix by the scissors, is often sufficient to arrest the hemorrhage. In other instances, he contents himself with a simple division of the cyst inclosing the tumor, stating that the bleeding will then often cease, and in some cases the tumor will be gradually dissipated. In other cases, disintegration of the mass of the tumor being accomplished, a sloughing process ensues. The mass may be discharged spontaneously, or the process of evulsion by hooked forceps instituted.

The success of this operation, although still countenanced by some distinguished names, does not appear to be so great as was anticipated. Many good authorities condemn it as being dangerous, occasionally fatal, and often useless.

Without dwelling upon the usual dangers of surgical operations, arising from pain, hemorrhage, inordinate inflammation, abscesses, and exhaustion—without fixing attention on the peculiar difficulty of successfully operating deep in the interior of the body, where vision can afford no effectual assistance, and the sense of touch can alone enable the surgeon to distinguish healthy from morbid tissues—and without alluding to the danger of injuring the bladder in front, and the rectum and peritonæum, as they are in contact with the vagina and uterus, posteriorly—the objections to this operation, perhaps under any circumstances, are radical.

The operation, although sometimes easily performed, and without any unpleasant succedanea, must always be regarded as serious, and frequently dangerous, from the importance and morbid state of the tissues concerned, and their proximity to the bladder, the rectum, and especially to the peritonæum.

A dangerous operation should never be performed until there is some imperative necessity. Does such a necessity exist? This question we have already answered when we explained how the pain, hemorrhage, inability to walk, the nervous and wretched condition of the patient, depended, not on the nature and character of the tumor, but mainly on the weight and pressure of the

enlarged mass upon the perinæum, rectum, nerves of the sacrum, etc. Therefore, by removing such pressure, the irritation may be relieved, and its consequences be dissipated. This is our theory, suggested as well as confirmed by much experience. It is not invalidated by the assertion that such tumors may increase, and may destroy life; for the answer is conclusive, that often no increase occurs; that if they do augment, the whole mass will then rise above the brim of the pelvis, by which it will be supported without the intervention of even a pessary. The patient is very comfortable, and ought not to be terrified by the assertion that the tumor may grow sufficiently to destroy life by its enormous size; for, such cases are so rare that few practitioners have ever met with them, and are far counterbalanced in number by those in which these tumors have remained quiescent for years, or have spontaneously diminished or disappeared.

Neither should the fears of the unfortunate patient be disturbed by anxieties of the possible occurrence of inflammation or malignancy in such tumors. These are very unusual occurrences; indeed, we are disposed to say, even more infrequent than the occurrence of inflammation and malignancy in the uterus itself, in the mammæ, or other original tissues. Certainly it is a fundamental error to suppose that hard fibrous or steatomatous tumors are either originally or subsequently prone to assume a cancerous action. Their natures are distinct *ab initio*. Cancer has its own origin and its own progress; and although morbid tissues may occasionally suffer from a cancerous diathesis, so may healthy tissues also, and this possibility affords therefore no just foundation for surgical operations. The far greater probability is, that no such malignancy will ensue; that the tumors will remain quiescent, and may even vanish.

Another, and perhaps, it may be, a more conclusive and radical argument against these surgical operations on uterine tumors, is the general fact that they can seldom, if ever, be satisfactorily completed. Without discussing the question whether any surgeon has sufficient skill, tact, and delicacy of touch, to remove all the diseased tissues; yet, the general truth is, we believe, conceded, that these uterine tumors are very rarely isolated. If there be one, there are generally several, in various stages of development. Thence, if one, two, or more be completely destroyed, what security can be honestly given that the patient is

safe, and that the apprehended dangers from hemorrhage, inflammation, or cancer no longer exist? Certainly none; for so long as a single minute tumor exists, the patient is, of course, in the same danger. It, according to these views, is liable to the same development and the same results. Such remaining tumors cannot be always, or indeed usually, detected, as they are often entirely beyond reach, in the substance or on the exterior of the uterus.

These vaginal operations, therefore, to remove uterine tumors, must, very frequently, be altogether useless, even in cases of apparent or reputed success. They are, however, not simply useless, but often injurious not merely from the pain and irritation, the inflammation and abscesses, which may be their consequences, but from the danger of aggravating the supposed bad character of these morbid growths. If a blow upon a tumor in the breast will hasten its development, why should not the excitement of the uterus and its morbid growths be disturbed by the incomplete efforts for their relief? The nervous and vascular irritations thus generated, must facilitate the development of any tumors which remain, and any morbid predisposition to which they may be liable.

Recoveries are said to have resulted from these operations; and drawings are presented of the supposed condition of the uterus, before and after the extirpation of the excrescence.

That patients very generally recover from these vaginal operations may be readily conceded, notwithstanding the forced dilatation and incision of the cervical canal, the enucleating of the tumor by the fingers and scoop of the surgeon, and the dragging with forceps, as this organ is wonderfully tolerant of all such severe irritations.

It will however require a vast amount of most careful investigation, and of reiterated and prolonged experience, to determine how far the distressing symptoms, which had existed prior to the operation, have been destroyed, and how far the patient's general health has been improved; how far such improvement is attributable to the spontaneous disappearance which is sometimes observable, or to the greater development by which the whole mass is elevated above the superior strait of the pelvis, and thus the symptoms of displacement relieved; and, finally, how far such reported recoveries are permanent, or how soon the patient falls

again into the same miserable state from the development of the untouched tumors in other parts of the organ.

In review of the facts and observations already detailed—in support of the opinion that the urgent symptoms depend on the pressure downward or backward (prolapsus or retroversion) of the enlarged organ, and not upon the character of these adventitious growths—the operation does not appear to be justifiable, perhaps in no case, certainly not until a scientific and judicious trial with pessaries has entirely failed to relieve the neuralgic, menorrhagic, and hemorrhagic symptoms. Several such cases the author has watched for years, the patients partaking of the ordinary business and pleasures of life, until the climacteric period, when hemorrhages have ceased, and general health has been quite restored, and the tumor has become more or less atrophied, old age being passed in comfort.

The *abdominal* operation also has been proposed, and been boldly if not rashly executed. The cavity of the abdomen being exposed by suitable incisions, and the omentum and intestines being sufficiently displaced, the operator removes all the pedunculated tumors, or incises and enucleates the sessile.

If two or three tumors exist, the operation, as just described, is comparatively simple; but in a great number of instances the tumors are very numerous, some in the walls of the uterus, and often the whole organ is completely enveloped with adventitious growths, even of larger size than the uterus itself. Moreover, close peritoneal adhesions often exist, converting the uterus, the tumors, and the surrounding tissues into one mass. In other varieties, the whole abnormal growth involves the proper tissue of the womb, as in the case of Mrs. H., already detailed, which, although sometimes free, is not unfrequently bound down by close adhesions.

Diagnosis, in such cases, must always be very limited, nothing but actual exploration can evolve all their complications. Nevertheless surgeons, encouraged by some partial successes, and by the advantages derived from anæsthesia, boldly make their incisions, have no hesitation in breaking up the adhesions, and when confronted with the terrible fact that these tumors cannot be removed without the ablation of the uterus, at once resolve to throw the ligature or the chain of the *écraseur* over the cervix uteri, to enable them to remove the whole conglomerated mass.

Strange to say, some such patients have escaped. Perhaps the most remarkable case on record is one given by Dr. H. R. Storer, of Boston, Massachusetts, in which a woman recovered after having had the uterus, the Fallopian tubes, and the tumor weighing thirty-seven pounds, all of which was closely connected with the surrounding tissues, removed. How far the success, in this instance, will be productive of good or evil, time must develop; many have already perished under similar attempts both in Europe and America; perhaps some might have lived for many years with much comfort and even health, if the operation had not been performed.

Mr. I. Spencer Wells, the celebrated ovariologist of London, on a visit to this country in the autumn of 1867, declared that he had performed gastrotomy several times for fibrous tumors, but with very little success. He concludes, therefore, it had better be *left alone*, except in extreme cases of hemorrhage, or pressure on a vital organ.

This operation is one of no great difficulty in the execution, but one certainly pregnant with dire consequences.

It is liable to most of the objections detailed, in regard to the vaginal operation, which need not be repeated, and to peculiar dangers arising from the tissues involved, and the cavity exposed.

If wounds of the vagina and uterus can be made with impunity, this is rarely true of wounds of the peritoneum, a serous membrane of immense extent, covering very important viscera, and prone to rapid and diffused inflammation. The danger of peritonitis is, in such cases, aggravated by more or less effusion of blood among the intestines, where it may putrefy from the presence of atmospheric air; by the wounds made in removing the pendent tumors; by the contusions and lacerations, caused by the process of enucleation; by the sloughing of any undetached portions of the tumors. That any patient should escape death, would, *à priori*, be regarded as wonderful in view of the well-known dangers of acute peritonitis. Should extensive inflammation not occur at once, the patient may be exhausted from continuous chronic inflammation and fistulous abscesses.

It also should be remembered, that patients who might thus be destroyed by these bold operations, would probably never have suffered from the presence of such growths; and that many such have actually passed through a long life with perfect impunity.

It is therefore difficult to conceive how a practitioner, in foro scientiæ vel conscientiæ, can be justified in subjecting his patient to these imminent perils. The introduction of anæsthetics may have done much to diminish these dangers; but they still remain, and naught but extreme necessity, which in these cases, we believe, does not exist, will justify the risk.

Another collateral objection is very important, namely, the difficulty of diagnosis, not merely as to the number of tumors and their location, but even as to their existence. In all abdominal tumors the diagnosis is uncertain. This general declaration may seem singular to the inexperienced, or even to the experienced practitioner, who has acquired much confidence in his own skill. Yet, in a long professional life, we have heard so many discordant opinions from men of undoubted science and experience, and so much unavailing and sometimes dangerous practice, resulting from a false diagnosis as regards the various forms of abdominal swellings, as to justify the declaration, just made, of the uncertainty of diagnosis in cases of tumors within the abdomen. Pregnancy has been mistaken for encysted or peritoneal dropsy, so that upon performing paracentesis abdominis, the puncture has been made into a pregnant uterus. Gastrotomy has been performed for ovarian tumors, which proved to be uterine, or even where no tumor of any kind existed, "*ventus et prætereâ nihil.*"

Cases.—In a consultation held some twenty years ago, positive opinions were offered by three out of four experienced surgeons and accoucheurs, in a case of an abdominal swelling of some twelve years' duration, according to the account of the patient. By one it was regarded as an extra-uterine pregnancy; by a second as a uterine growth; by a third as an ovarian tumor; while the fourth would not unite with any of his colleagues.

Again, we were consulted by Mrs. H., a widow lady of some thirty-five years of age, who had suffered from nervous affections for many years, and her general health had been injured by almost every variety of regular and empirical practice. We found a hard abdominal swelling, chiefly on the left side; but having passed a long flexible metallic probe for some eight inches into the uterus, we satisfied ourselves that the tumor was uterine. Our advice—to attend carefully to her general health, and to abandon all attempts to destroy the tumor—was neglected. She placed herself for some six months under the care of an empiric,

and became much exhausted by his treatment and by the continued development of the tumor. She now consulted an experienced surgeon, and also an accoucheur of a neighboring city. They decided that the tumor was ovarian. Six months afterwards she died in convulsions. A necropsy revealed an immense solid tumor developed from the left half of the uterus, and occupying chiefly the left portion of the abdomen; the upper part of the tumor formed two prominences, as if it were bilobed. The other half of the uterus was greatly attenuated; the cavity was at least ten inches in the longitudinal diameter, and the whole mass was estimated to weigh twenty pounds, and was of a fibrous character.

We are now in attendance upon a lady, who for some ten years has been a martyr to nervous diseases, and who has been successfully attended by several of the leading physicians in Philadelphia, for uterine irritations, and abdominal and pelvic tumors; and here, also, a similar discrepancy of opinion has existed as to the presence, or as to the location or character of the morbid growths.

As doubtless such facts are familiar to every practitioner, it is useless to multiply examples; for, certainly, every prudent and conscientious man should, however positive might be his own opinion, choose to have his diagnosis confirmed by some experienced co-laborer in the field of human suffering, before resorting to this abdominal operation.

If the views we have presented be correct, that the symptoms resulting from these heterologue growths chiefly arise, not from their nature, but from pressure on the pelvic tissues, and hence, that intra-vaginal supports are very generally not only adequate to their relief, even during a long life, but are far more certain and safe than a resort to such dangerous operations as proposed, and that, too, on a doubtful diagnosis; it may be hoped the cause of suffering humanity will be promoted, although less eclat may redound to the profession in the eyes of the public, than is obtained by dazzling heroic achievements with the scalpel. The progress of science should diminish the frequency of surgical operations. This is true "Conservative Surgery."

CHAPTER IX.

TREATMENT OF ENLARGEMENTS AND DISPLACEMENTS OF THE OVARIES, ETC.

THE importance of vaginal supporters has not yet been fully detailed, although, perhaps, many will believe that it has already been unduly magnified.

ENLARGEMENTS OF THE OVARIES.

Displacements of enlarged ovaries are occasionally observed with or without displacements of the uterus. Ovarian tumors often cause descent or version of the uterus, from their pressure on this organ in various directions. They induce, not unfrequently, a lateral displacement which has not been here noticed, as by itself it seems to be of no importance; the trouble in such cases is not from the uterus, but from the ovary.

DIAGNOSIS.—The *diagnosis* of ovarian tumors is sometimes easy, but is often surrounded with difficulties; for, an enlargement of an ovary must have attained considerable size before it can be detected by any physical examination. It has been suggested, that if it could not be felt per vaginam on the side of the uterus, it might be reached per rectum, by a finger distending the anterior wall of the rectum, and bent up behind the uterus and broad ligament, so as to reach the natural location of the ovary. This the author believes to be impracticable; certainly all his attempts have entirely failed. The distance from the anus, along the rectum, to the upper portion of the broad ligament, greatly exceeds that of the index-finger, whatever allowance may be made for the yielding of the perineal tissues. In addition, great resistance is made by the contraction—often spasmodic—of the muscles at the outlet of the body, and of the muscular fibres

of the rectum; moreover, a displacement of the uterus, and the involuntary bearing-down efforts of the patient, often increase the difficulty. These obstacles are excessively enhanced by the sensibility of the tissues, especially of the rectum and the uterus, so that rectal examinations are usually very painful.

When, however, the tumor is larger, by a digital vaginal examination it can, with proper attention, be recognized on the side of the uterus, or at the upper extremity of the vagina on the side of and behind the cervix uteri. Of course, also, in such cases it is recognizable per rectum, but not so satisfactorily as per vaginam. The weight of the enlarged ovary, and the superincumbent pressure from the intestines and abdominal muscles, cause its displacement, usually downwards and backwards, so as to press upon the pyriform muscle and the great ischiatic plexus of nerves. In very many of such cases the tumor cannot be detected by any external or abdominal examination. When of great size, it can usually be felt not only per vaginam, but also through the hypogastric walls; and when the enlargement is still greater, the tumor is chiefly felt in the abdomen, lying above the superior strait, and not interfering, at least materially, with the tissues and organs of the pelvis.

In all cases, however, much care is demanded in determining the true character of abdominal swellings, as has already been maintained when speaking of uterine tumors. Mistakes have been so frequently made, by even scientific and experienced men, as to the nature of pelvic and abdominal tumors, that it becomes every one to be very careful in his investigations, and very modest in uttering a positive opinion. Still, by the history of the case, by the external and internal examinations, by the judicious use of a uterine probe, and by the existing symptoms, a prudent physician will not often commit any practical error.

PATHOLOGY.—The *nature* of these ovarian enlargements need not now be discussed; it may be left to the morbid anatomist or the pathologist. Suffice it to say, that allusion is now made to those comparatively solid tumors of the ovaries, where there is no inflammation, no abscesses, no dropsical or gelatinous collections, and no malignant disorganization. Such cases are by no means uncommon, and usually remain in a very quiescent state, not perceptibly enlarging even for years, and sometimes actually

decreasing in size. They usually possess no sensibility, especially when so large as to be above the superior strait; but sometimes, when low in the pelvis, they are very sensitive and irritable, so that the least pressure on them gives acute pain. This morbid sensibility we have known to exist even for years, without further increase of size or induration, and no inflammation or suppuration occurring.

When these ovarian tumors in the abdominal cavity are very large, some trouble may arise from their weight and pressure; but, great allowance must be made for the nervous apprehension of females when they know that they have a tumor. The imagination and fears of the patient are excited, and ready credence is given to idle tales, or to any account of accidents and operations connected with such swellings. The mere idea of a "tumor" is sufficient to destroy their peace of mind. It is a difficult task to allay their apprehensions, and to make such women believe what their daily experience for years should have taught them, that such enlargements are innocuous.

Exceptions to these remarks of course exist. Such tumors may inflame, may suppurate, may excite peritonitis, and perhaps may become malignant. These results are comparatively rare, certainly in our experience, and may be predicated of healthy as well as diseased tissues, of a normal as well as an abnormal condition of the ovaries.

It is possible—and such cases are said to have occurred—that ovarian tumors, unconnected with deposits of water, gelatinous matters, pus, or other analogous substances, may continue to enlarge, so as to interfere with the functions of the arteries, veins, and of the abdominal and thoracic viscera, and thus destroy life. Few practitioners have met with such cases, and they ought not therefore to be anticipated. Ovarian tumors of every size often remain for years, without apparent enlargement or decrease. The process of development is always very slow, and that also of diminution. Besides, cases are reported in which these swellings, after a lapse of years, have greatly diminished or even disappeared. If practicable, it would be interesting and useful to establish the law of increment and decrement, or what would probably be more within a reasonable expectation, the causes of the development and of the subsidence of ovarian degenerations.

DISPLACEMENTS.—An increase of the size and weight of these ovarian tumors necessarily causes displacement; in the early stages they sink into the cavity of the pelvis, but when large they rise above the superior strait, into the abdomen, precisely as the uterus ascends after the fourth month of utero-gestation. The latter, or what has been termed the upper displacement of ovarian tumors, is, according to our experience, a matter of comparatively small importance. The tumor in itself is quiescent, neither inflamed nor sensitive, and not even perceptible to the consciousness of the patient, by its pressure or weight. She knows of its existence, merely by her increase of size, and by feeling the swelling with her hands. It may indeed have existed for years without her knowledge. Perhaps every practitioner of much experience has met with such cases. The writer has often detected these ovarian tumors in patients, whose physicians, as well as themselves, had no suspicion of their existence. The patient feels well and attends to her usual occupation without distress. It would be unnecessary to detail cases of the kind. We will merely allude to a preparation in our obstetric museum, sent by Dr. Thornton, of Mississippi; it is an enlarged ovary, which had been gradually converted into a solid calcareous mass, of an elliptical shape, six inches and a half in length, by four inches in its transverse or conjugate diameter, and one pound and twelve ounces in weight. It was taken from the body of a negro woman, who had never complained of any inconvenience from its presence during life.

The other class of cases are those where, from the small size of the enlarged ovaries, they do not rise out of the cavity of the pelvis. In this circumscribed cavity, containing the bladder, the uterus, and the rectum, and having its internal parietes covered by innumerable ramifications of bloodvessels and nerves, originating from some of the largest trunks, vascular and nervous, in the economy, very various effects are frequently observed. These effects may be slight symptoms, hardly recognizable, or affections often exceedingly distressing, and sometimes it may be serious; they depend on various conditions of the tumor, of the pelvic viscera, and the general temperament or state of the patient.

As an ovary enlarges, gravity, in addition to the superincumbent pressure, causes its descent on the posterior and lateral portions of the pelvis; sometimes it falls, even as far as the lower

portion of the sacro-sciatic foramen, that is, to the floor of the pelvis. This constitutes the downward displacement of an ovary.

By this displacement of an enlarged ovary, pressure is necessarily made on the broad ligament, pushing it forward, so that an anteversion, or, more frequently, a lateral displacement of the uterus, is produced; on the veins of the pelvis, causing a passive congestion of their radices, especially in the uterus and extremity of the rectum; finally, and this is the most important fact, pressure is made on the nerves of the pelvis, on the obturator nerve, and on that wonderful plexus of nerves, at the ischiatic opening, the largest plexus in the body, connected below with every tissue of the pelvis and lower extremity, and above with the spinal and cerebral centres, and thus, with the whole animal economy.

Complications.—These displaced ovaries are not unfrequently complicated with *displacements of the uterus*, with anteversion, or ante flexion, as above mentioned, and with prolapsus or retroversion, without or with flexion; all of which render the diagnosis, but especially the symptoms and treatment, more obscure and difficult.

Another complication is not very unfrequently observed, an *irritable condition of the ovary*, thus enlarged and displaced, arising, doubtless, from the continual pressure against the walls of the pelvis, the uterus, etc. The word irritable, or morbidly sensitive is used, because great pain is often excited by a touch from the finger, or a pessary, and yet no other phenomena of inflammation is developed, even after the lapse of many years.

Case.—A lady from New Orleans presented herself to our care, with a displaced uterus, which proved to be, unexpectedly, difficult to manage. She complained of much soreness and pain in the left side of the pelvis. It was not relieved, but often aggravated by the presence of a pessary. A careful examination detected a body nearly flat, and apparently about one and a half inches in diameter, sensitive on pressure, hard, very movable, and lying on the plane of the left ischium. The patient was relieved of all suffering by modifying the form of the pessary, so as not to press against, but under, this swelling, and thus to elevate it. Years afterwards, we had an opportunity of examining this patient, and found the same tumor, rather less in size, but still somewhat sensitive on pressure.

The symptoms of irritable ovaries are so analogous to those of irritable and displaced uterus, and the two accidents are so frequently coincident, that a diagnosis can only be made by a careful pelvic examination; even then it will be often difficult to determine what degree of sympathetic disturbance is dependent on the ovarian and what on uterine irritation.

Perhaps the symptoms will be best illustrated therefore by allusion to a few cases in which the displaced ovary was involved, with less or more of uterine disturbance.

Cases.—A lady from the South, the wife of a physician, came to Philadelphia complaining of feelings of languor and debility, with uncomfortable sensations of pressure. Her husband suspected scirrhus of the womb, as he had detected an enlargement in the pelvis. The uterus was in a proper position, though slightly hypertrophied; but there was a hard ovarian tumor on the right side, pressing forward the broad ligament. A pessary placed under the uterus and tumor relieved her disagreeable sensations. She was thus enabled to exercise with impunity. Some ten years afterwards, we had an opportunity of examining this case, and found the ovary had rather decreased in size, and had never given any sensible trouble. The lady is still living and enjoying comfortable health.

A far more deplorable case afterwards came under our notice. The whole nervous system of this lady was broken down by pain, morbid sensations, and confinement—chiefly to her bed—for some ten years, so that her organic life had also suffered.

She was pale, feeble, anæmic, and much emaciated; it was with difficulty that she could sit up or move across the room; she experienced pain throughout the spine, chiefly in the right sacral region, together with weight, pressure, bearing-down sensations, and pain on having the bowels moved. Her muscular energies were prostrated; her sensations were all morbid, especially as regarded her brain; she was troubled with neuralgic pains about the head and eyes, frequent headaches, and confusion of thought; she could not read or think, and could not sleep, except for short periods; when awake, especially if excited or in much pain, she would have spectral illusions, "persons appearing before her for hours at a time, talking, and usually upon disagreeable subjects." The slightest mental or moral exertion would be manifested by an effusion of tears.

She was by nature and education a remarkably delicate and refined woman, and with strong religious feelings. She had been the mother of three living children; the youngest was then about five years of age. Many of her friends regarded her as more diseased mentally than bodily. She had leucorrhœa, occasional menorrhagia, and a hypertrophy of the uterus. We were surprised to find very little displacement of this organ; it was slightly prolapsed, and deviated somewhat towards the left side; but deep in the right sacro-sciatic notch over the pyriform muscle there was an enlarged and displaced ovary. No swelling could be detected by an external examination.

She was ordered a nutritious and digestible diet, laxatives, tonics, sponging with cold water, and frictions, with cool and astringent vaginal injections. Pessaries of varied forms and power were employed, so as gradually to elevate the tumor from its bed on the sacro-sciatic plexus of nerves. The patient was encouraged to make as much muscular effort as consistent with her weakness and morbid sensations. Her improvement was soon manifested, so that at the first ensuing catamenial period she was surprised and delighted to find that the spectral illusions had entirely vanished. The case was of course tedious; great attention had to be paid to the mechanical arrangements of the pessaries, so as to accomplish the desired object without pain or irritation. General comfort and the ability to move about were obtained, and although circumstances have prevented her, sometimes for two years at a time, from having proper medical attention, yet she mentally and corporeally has enjoyed good health, and is now regularly pursuing her important duties with trifling mental or physical disturbance. In the last examination, the tumor was not nearly so perceptible; whether from a diminution in size, or because more elevated, could not well be determined. The experiment of abandoning the internal support has been several times tried, but ineffectually. Uncomfortable sensations, pains, and mental disturbances have soon called for its restoration.

Another lady, whose children were numerous and had arrived at maturity, resigned to them the family domicile, under the feeling that her days were soon to terminate. She was weak, pale, and unable to move about without pain in the left iliac fossa, near the spine of the ischium, and over the left gluteal muscles and down the limb, so that the difficulty of walking was very great.

The catamenia had not appeared for years, but there was some leucorrhœa. She had lost flesh, but was still corpulent. There was found a slightly prolapsed uterus of rather a large size, and also a hard swelling behind the left broad ligament, which could by careful manipulation externally be perceived in the left portion of the hypogastric region.

This patient immediately began to improve upon the use of pessaries, and under the influence of tonics, fresh air, and afterwards of sea bathing. Exercise, which could not be borne before the mechanical support was employed, now was taken, not only with impunity, but with great comfort and advantage. At this date she continues very well, and able to travel about at pleasure. Occasionally, the old pains in her side, nates, and limb, with some lameness, returns; but by changing or readjusting the pessary these pains disappear, so that, although corpulent and some sixty years of age, she takes considerable exercise.

The ovarian swelling is no longer to be recognized by either an external or an internal examination. This may be explained partly by its being smaller, and partly from the increased obesity of the abdominal region, as well as by the elevation of the tumor in the pelvis by the constant use of a pessary for years. The actual disappearance of the tumor can hardly be suspected; inasmuch as pain and lameness, from irritation of the sacro-ischiatic nerves, return when no adequate support is given.

A delicate emaciated lady from the far south, some time since, presented herself in Philadelphia. For years she had been the subject of pelvic irritations, and for many months of menorrhagia. She was nervous and anæmic. She had been treated by leading physicians, north and south, for inflammation and ulceration of the os and cervix uteri, by nitrate of silver. This caustic plan was carried further than was intended, and to such an extent that the os, originally quite patulous, was diminished so as hardly to admit a small sized probe. The uterus, upon examination, was found to be about the natural size, slightly anteflexed; but a hard and sensitive enlargement of the ovary was detected on the right side, and behind the neck of the uterus. The case was treated by means of a pessary, during the use of which, with the occasional assistance of a tampon, the menorrhagia was checked, and a steady improvement was manifested. The menses soon were delayed till their regular period, and lasted but seven days. At

the end of three months the patient returned home, too soon to judge what would be the final result, but better than she had been for years under different treatment.

A patient who had been an invalid for two years, and considered as the subject of acute ovaritis, which terminated in an abscess, and had left her very weak and nervous, came to Philadelphia, and placed herself under our care in February. She was liable to diarrhoea, had some dyspepsia, and the least pain or agitation produced great sensations of debility with hysteric symptoms. There was a slight prolapsus uteri, a trifling leucorrhœa; and an irritable tumor was found on the right of the uterus, projecting towards the horizontal ramus of the pubis. The anterior portion of this tumor can be felt, by an external examination, behind and above the insertion of Poupart's ligament. Some six weeks have elapsed, and this patient regards herself as quite well, being able to walk about at pleasure, and without inconvenience; she has few or no nervous symptoms, and has gained strength, color, and flesh. A pessary is worn without discomfort, and the tumor remains as yet without apparent change.

The following case will illustrate the symptoms of a very acute and severe character, in which there was a retroversion of the uterus with an irritable and displaced ovary on the right side. How far the symptoms were referable to the uterus or the ovary, or to their conjoint influences, must be doubtful; but that much depended upon the ovary seems to be proved by its analogy with cases already detailed, and by the great disability of the right limb; but especially, because, long after the retroversion was relieved, the nervous and muscular irritation of the right limb in some degree continued, with much irritation of the brain, eyes, etc.

A lady, about thirty-five years of age, of healthy aspect, good color, flesh, and muscle, who had always enjoyed fine health, and great activity, with the exception of dysmenorrhœa and nervous headaches from early life, began in the winter of 1857-8 to suffer from dyspepsia and symptoms of spinal irritation. In the ensuing spring they rapidly increased, so that by the month of May she was disabled and prostrated. For ten months her sufferings gradually augmented. At first she could move about for short distances on crutches, but the sitting posture could not be tolerated. Afterwards, she was confined constantly to bed

from severe neuralgic and spasmodic affections of the lower extremities, particularly of the right; this last was drawn up towards the body, and had to be supported by pillows; the least attempt to extend it was intolerable. There was great pain in the sacral region, in the right nates, in the right and left iliac fossæ, with great soreness on pressure, and utter inability to turn in bed from the severe suffering which was felt on every attempt even to move her. There was great dysuria, intense suffering and faintness on every evacuation from the rectum; much of this pain in defecation was referred to the left side of the umbilical region near the navel. Great pain was experienced in the dorsal and the upper portion of the cervical regions of the spine, with consequential neuralgia in the arms, and inability to use them even to feed herself. There was also tenderness on pressure over various parts of the spine.

The brain suffered exceedingly, as exhibited by intense nervous, "crazy" headaches, by confusion of thought, morbid perceptions, inability to read, and often incapability of understanding or attending to what was read. There were so much neuralgia and sensibility in the eyes that they could not be used; and the sense of smell, often acute, was sometimes so perverted that she insisted that her clean, luxurious apartments were surrounded with putrefying bodies. This morbid disturbance of the olfactory nerves was sometimes very transitory, existing for a few hours, and then disappearing. Shortness of breathing, asthmatic symptoms, and aphonia, were often present, and sometimes so great that her whispers were heard with difficulty. There was much cardiac disturbance; but some of the most intense suffering was produced, or perhaps rather aggravated, by the state of the stomach. There was nausea, loss of appetite, frequent retchings, occasional vomiting of any food that might be taken, but chiefly of watery and glairy mucus, though the quantity was not great. Occasionally, after much straining, some bilious matters appeared, and not unfrequently the fluids were acid. Her nervous energy was much prostrated, and as the gastric, spinal, and leucorrhœal distress gradually increased, fears were entertained that her life was endangered. At the catamenial periods the agony was intense, and the nervous exhaustion excessive. Nevertheless, the patient did not lose much flesh, had no fever, and maintained even a good condition of her blood and circulation; she had, to

be sure, a frequent and irritable pulse, but sufficiently strong and full.

She was considered and treated, by most experienced and excellent physicians, as a case of spinal neuralgia, or spinal irritation; and the diagnosis seemed to be confirmed by a great sensitiveness over particular spots in this region. At these places the least pressure gave exquisite pain. Her able physician resorted with perseverance to all the usual remedies of local bleeding, counter-irritation, poultices, liniments, bathing, and internally he employed laxatives, alteratives, tonics, stimuli, narcotics, and antispasmodics. Few of the narcotic articles could be tolerated. The cannabis Indica proved to be the most comforting and effectual in producing sleep and some repose. In February, 1859, the symptoms had become so aggravated—there was so much pain, and the nausea and retching were so constant by night and day—that no continued sleep could be produced, and it was not thought by her friends that she could live from one day to another.

Her physician now suspected that there was some pelvic irritation, and being confirmed in his opinion by an examination, he committed the case to our care. The sensibility of the pelvic tissues was exceedingly great, without any unnatural or superabundant secretions; the fundus of the uterus was low down towards the inferior portion of the sacrum, the os uteri pointing to the os vaginæ, and the cervix slightly flexed. After some days of treatment by a pessary, great mechanical resistance was detected behind and to the right of the womb, where there was then discovered the enlarged ovary as a hard body, rounded, slipping under the finger, and exquisitely sensitive.

Believing that the displacement of this enlarged ovary on the right side of the uterus was the real cause of the irritations of the pelvic viscera, of the sacral, spinal, and cerebral disturbances, with all the reflex influences on the nerves of the senses, lungs, heart, stomach, and extremities, the indication was clear to remove such displacement, and the consequent pressure on sensitive tissues, notwithstanding the great tenderness of the vagina, uterus, etc. This idea was at once cautiously acted upon, to the abandonment of all other treatment,—as the organic actions of the patient were good—except the occasional exhibition of a pill of cannabis Indica, and some moderate stimuli. Very small

instruments were at first employed, and afterwards those which were larger and more powerful, as the tissues yielded to pressure. It was soon found, however, that a great mechanical resistance existed, especially from the ovary, which, in conjunction with the extreme irritability of all the tissues, and the difficulty of avoiding undue pressure on the rectum and nerves below, and the ovary and uterus in front, afforded a combination of difficulties seldom to be encountered. The result, however, has been most gratifying, not merely in the relief of the patient, but in confirming the great practical principle, that by relieving sensitive tissues from pressure, local and general nervous irritations will subside.

The stomach, in a few days after the use of a pessary, was greatly relieved; food could be readily taken and retained, and sleep, hitherto interrupted by the constant retching, was enjoyed, very generally without an anodyne. All the miserable sensations of the brain, with the reflex influences on other organs, were moderated. The recovery has been steadily progressing, with, of course, alternations from various causes, especially at the catamenial periods, which still bring much pain, and occasionally some of the old symptoms, such as aphonia, perverted smell, cephalalgia, etc. It would, perhaps, be interesting to the physiologist to point out, with precision, the regular succession of improvement; but here we can merely say that the distress in the spine rapidly diminished; the tenderness over the vertebræ, and the pain soon followed; and then she obtained some command of the right lower extremity, with more ability to turn in bed; a very gradual increase of capability to extend this limb, and afterwards to move it in bed; then the power to have her head elevated, and more activity of her mind, so that she could enjoy being read to. In about three months she could move about her room on crutches, and once more take pleasure in the society of her friends. Several troublesome symptoms were long in disappearing; the pain near the umbilicus in defecation continued for some six months, but has entirely disappeared; the pain in the eyes, especially that irritability of the nerve which prevented her reading or using her needle, was very persevering, as, indeed, is quite common in these uterine troubles, it would occasionally disappear for days, and even weeks, and then would return. An analogous and usually simultaneous disturbance of

the brain, with distress of various kinds, was also very persistent, and even still occasionally returns, and is to her the most distressing symptom. The inability to sit comfortably was also slow in disappearing, and even this spring a peculiar cushion is often required.

In September, 1859, her powers of progression began decidedly to improve, at first by means of crutches; but by the end of October she could readily walk about her room without any artificial support. In January of this year, she walked out of doors, and soon was able to walk a mile, or even further; but a soreness, or rather weakness, in the right ankle, forced her to walk very slowly; of late, however, her ability to walk rapidly is continually increasing. Occasionally there is uneasiness in sitting down, and some trouble about the brain and eyes. All of which symptoms are gradually diminishing, both in frequency and intensity. At the present time, October, 1860, she is able to walk from two to three miles a day, with ease and rapidity; the right ankle has gained strength; very little uneasiness is produced by the sitting posture, and with the exception of some disturbances of the head and eyes, and some suffering at her catamenial periods, she appears to be well, and has resumed her usual domestic and social duties.

All the phenomena, from the beginning of her suffering, have been manifestly dependent on the pressure of the ovarian tumor, the uterus or the pessary, one or all, upon the pelvic tissues. Just in proportion as such pressure was moderated, changed or removed, has been the diminution, the alteration, or disappearance of special symptoms. Sometimes the pain in the right limb would be increased or diminished; sometimes there would be more of the umbilical pain from the act of defecation, then it would diminish; frequently the head and eyes would be relieved, then become a source of annoyance. Vaginal examinations and operations were, therefore, continually demanded, to alter the form or the size of the pessary, or to change the points of pressure so as to alleviate or destroy the suffering.

The slow progress of the case has been entirely due to a fixed position of the ovary—whether from adhesions or other cause, cannot, of course, be positively ascertained—so that it yielded very slowly to the pressure of the pessary; frequently it overcame this pressure, and made the instrument impinge against

other tissues, causing irritations. This difficulty not unfrequently exists, even in ordinary cases of retroversions of the uterus, from the fundus being firmly fixed in its unnatural positions. In all such cases great patience and perseverance are demanded. No force can be employed, as the pain and inflammation excited would be intolerable and dangerous; but by careful and frequent attention, any sign of inflammation may be avoided, until all pressure from the tumors is gradually and often entirely removed, to the great happiness of the poor sufferer, whose mind and spirit are even more relieved than her body. The principle, that the pessary should be worn without exciting nervous or organic irritation is never to be forgotten.

ANOMALOUS CASES.

Anomalous cases will of course occur in an extensive practice. Some of them may be very analogous to those of common occurrence, and others not readily to be explained, or completely relieved.

Of this character, are enlargements probably of lymphatic glands in different portions of the pelvic cavity, which not only maintain the symptoms of irritation, but becoming excessively irritable themselves, render the treatment by pessaries more difficult. Instances of this character have already been detailed.¹

There are other cases in which after a retroverted or other displacement of the uterus, ovary, etc., has been relieved, or where no displacement originally existed; yet, the symptoms of sacral irritation from pressure were present, in more or less intensity, and, perhaps, no cause could be detected by investigation per vaginam, per rectum, or through the abdominal walls; and where no examination of the spinal column threw light on the source of irritation.

Such cases we can imagine depend on various causes, such as scybalous collections in the colon; mesenteric, ovarian, or osseous tumors, too high up from the floor of the pelvis, or too deep-seated in the abdomen, to be recognized. Most of such patients remain great sufferers for years; any treatment has but a pallia-

¹ See page 219.

tive influence Their general health is often very good ; and not unfrequently there is a spontaneous disappearance of symptoms, especially at the cessation of the catamenia. Death very seldom ensues, as the organic life is often very good ; but, occasionally, from nervous dyspepsia, and the consequent nausea, vomitings, diarrhoeas, etc., secondary symptoms may become so severe, that a life of suffering at length finds relief in the grave.

TREATMENT.

From the remarks on the cases above presented, it appears that all displacements of ovarian and other tumors in the cavity of the pelvis, producing nervous irritation, should be managed on the same principles as already indicated for the treatment of uterine tumors. Mechanical measures must be so arranged, as to remove all pressure from the nerves of the pelvis or other sensitive tissues.

In the upward displacements, however, of enlarged ovaries into the cavity of the abdomen, no other attention is ordinarily required than is demanded for the general health and strength of the patient. All attempts to discuss such tumors, by evacuating measures and by alteratives of any kind, prove useless as regards the tumors and positively injurious as respects the health and strength of the patient. The terrible operation of gastrotomy for the removal of such solid tumors is, we think, indefensible: inasmuch as in itself, it is very dangerous and often fatal; moreover, the diagnosis is necessarily very difficult, it is sometimes impossible to determine whether the swelling be ovarian, uterine, mesenteric, or even whether there be any actual tumor present. If an ovarian enlargement could be positively recognized, who can determine whether there be not such universal adhesions, as to render the operation altogether nugatory? On the other hand, most of these patients, as has been mentioned, will enjoy health and strength, free from irritation and pain even for a long life, when not subjected to inefficient drugs, or to the knife of the surgeon.¹

The question respecting ovariectomy is different when there are

¹ Vide p. 460, Observations on Gastrotomy.

collections of watery, gelatinous, purulent, or other fluids in the ovaries; as such cases, after the lapse of months or years, are generally fatal. The difficulties of diagnosis and the dangers of the operation may then be carefully contrasted with the dangers to which the patient is exposed by her disease; and the decision may occasionally be in favor of the operation. Let it, however, be remembered that some of these ovarian dropsies have disappeared, either spontaneously or under the effect of remedial agents. A very interesting case of the kind has occurred to the author in the person of a lady, who had an ovarian tumor in the left iliac fossa; pregnancy supervening, this tumor became dropsical, so that when delivery occurred at term, the abdomen remained exceedingly distended, with decided fluctuation over its whole extent. Under the careful attention of our friend and former pupil, Dr. Ludlow, to whom the case was committed, the dropsy entirely disappeared, and she now enjoys excellent health and activity. The chief means employed were tonics, preparations of iodine internally and externally, and moderate compression by means of bandages.

We regret to add, that since the publication of the first edition of this work, and at the end of two years after her apparent recovery, the dropsical effusion returned, and proved fatal.

This whole subject of encysted dropsy has occupied much of professional attention for some years. Experience seems to prove that very generally it is a fatal disease in the course of a few years at the farthest, notwithstanding, there are some recoveries recorded. Such recoveries have resulted, occasionally, where no remedial agents have been employed; in other instances, where various alteratives, so called, especially iodine, have been freely given. Some few patients have escaped in consequence of an accidental fistulous opening, insuring the evacuation of the cyst, and its subsequent contraction. Surgeons have imitated this process by establishing an artificial fistula, and by making pressure over the parietes of the abdomen. Professor Kiwisch has operated in this way *per vaginam*. Dr. Bainbrigge, of Liverpool, states that in thirty-eight cases, where an orifice was formed, either artificially or spontaneously, thirty-five patients recovered. This is a wonderful success, although we do not learn that this procedure has been extensively imitated.

Many successful results have attended the use of iodine injec-

tions into the cyst. Public attention is much engrossed, however, by the brilliant operation of ovariectomy; and certainly the results in which the recoveries are said to have reached from 70 to 80 per cent. are far more favorable than could have been reasonably anticipated from the well-known dangers of the operation. Still, ovariectomy has been confined to selected cases, and very often shortens a life, which might have been protracted for months or years. The operation has also been attempted, in very many instances, where it could not be completed, owing to various complications, strong adhesions, etc. Let it be remembered also that many patients have recovered by medical and surgical measures, far less dangerous in their character; and may we not hope that some safer, although less splendid, mode of relief may be devised?

PART III.

DISEASES OF SEDATION.

CHAPTER I.

SEDATION AND ITS CONSEQUENCES.

PERHAPS the design of this work will not be fully accomplished without noticing the state of a part or of the whole system, directly opposed to excitement or irritation. Inertia or sedation may exist: as irritation is an increase of the vital phenomena or actions of a part or of the whole, sedation is a decrease of those phenomena. In a moderate or normal state, we may say, it is inertia, or torpidity; in a more severe or morbid state, it is sedation. This, when extreme, is termed "collapse." As irritation is the result of an irritant acting on the irritability of a part, so sedation is the result of a sedative acting on the same irritability. It is a depression of the organic or animal actions, or of both. The torpor of the extremities, of the surface, or of the whole body, from exposure to cold, is a very pure and common example of both organic and nervous sedation; as well as the pallor and coldness of the feet and hands, so frequent in nervous people, who, with great irritation, it may be, of the brain, have sedation in the extremities.

Sedation does not necessarily imply a loss of power or debility, with which it is too often confounded. Vital power is the capability of resisting injurious influences, or of enduring action. Debility is the diminution of power, sedation a diminution of action or excitement. The reaction which follows the exposure to cold air or water manifests an abundance of vital power, often, indeed, an increase of power. Hence sedation is generally very transitory, rapidly appearing and disappearing, alternating speedily with states of irritation. In excitable temperaments, there is

such a sense frequently of depression and exhaustion, that patients and even their friends are terrified, by the so-called "weakness" of the sufferer; but in a few minutes, perhaps, all these sensations vanish, and the ordinary manifestations of activity and power are observed. Reaction may rapidly ensue, although not unfrequently it occurs more slowly, but still without any real diminution of strength. Of course, sedation may and often does coexist with debility. Hence, in very weak persons sedation is more serious, and may be followed by prostration or collapse, that is, by a loss of power as well as by a loss of action. This is a sinking or dying condition, or as regards a portion of the tissues, it is a gangrenous state. The proper designation is a loss of power or of strength, in which sedation is a consequence; but generally sedation implies merely a diminution of action or function without loss of vital tone or vigor.

ORGANIC SEDATION.—Every one is familiar with examples of sedation in the organic or circulatory system. Whenever there is pallor of the skin or mucous membranes, there is, for the time, a diminution of the activity of organic life, of the circulation, and of the secreting and nutritive functions. The pallid, contracted condition of the skin, its dryness and harshness, are evidences of sedation. Often also the mucous membranes of the eyes, nose, mouth, vulva, rectum, etc., exhibit the same pallor and the same diminution in the size of their capillary vessels. All direct evidence that can be collected, and all analogy indicate the same condition of the internal organs in many cases; hence we speak of torpor of the brain, heart, lungs, liver, stomach, bowels, uterus, kidneys, etc. This is organic sedation; whether the cause arise directly or indirectly; whether it be primary or secondary.

NERVOUS SEDATION.—Examples of sedation or inertia in the organs of animal life are equally numerous; but such is the intimate connection between the nerves and the bloodvessels, that it is not easy to present pure examples of nervous sedation, *i. e.*, of diminution of nervous influence when the circulation remains undisturbed. Hence cold feet and hands from uterine or cerebral excitements, although primarily and essentially dependent on the nerves, indicate necessarily torpor of the circulation, so that less blood goes to the part.

There are, however, examples of pure nervous sedation, in many cases of functional amaurosis, where the optic nerve is comparatively or completely inefficient, when there is no organic disease; so also there are analogous states of the nerves of hearing, smelling and tasting, etc., sometimes transitory, sometimes persistent, from the sedation of the nerves appropriate to these senses. In early life, the organs of generation in both sexes are inert, and the same torpor or inefficiency returns in old age with the decline of nervous excitement.

All are conversant with the languor, lassitude, "sensations of weakness," characteristic of certain individuals from natural or acquired temperament, or resulting from inordinate exercise. An increase of this muscular languor may render motion very difficult, requiring a powerful exercise of the will to rouse up the nervous energies. In other cases there is a suspension of nervous influence altogether, as respects the nerves of sensation, of motion, or of both, as from injuries of the brain, spinal marrow, or of the nerves going to a part or organ. This is "paralysis." The muscular tissue may be perfect in its texture and organic action, but the nervous influence is absent; the muscle therefore does not contract, it is in a state of perfect sedation. Physicians and surgeons are familiar with cases of local paralysis of the eyelids, of the face, of the extremities, of the œsophagus, stomach, bowels, bladder, rectum, etc. Sometimes there is still sensation, but as in injuries of the spinal marrow, there is often loss of sensation as well as of motion. In all such cases there is sedation in the parts involved, even though the remote or essential cause be of an irritant character.

The sedations of a portion or of the whole of the nervous system caused by various poisons, narcotics, alcoholic stimuli, antispasmodics, etc., are well known, and are generally exemplars of nervous sedation, whether resulting directly or indirectly, primarily or secondarily, from the operation of these agents.

CAUSES.

These examples of organic and nervous sedation indicate perhaps sufficiently its *causes*.

INDIRECT.—They are very frequently *indirect*, as from irritations in one part producing sedation in another tissue or organ. Sedation is often the result of previous inordinate excitement, and is thus indirectly caused by the feelings of exhaustion from great muscular effort, the indulgence of animal passions, or the relaxing effects of heat, either with or without moisture.

DIRECT.—Sedation may result *directly* from mechanical causes, as severe contusions—as in the “asphyxiated” conditions of certain tissues from blows, or of the brain in cases of concussion.

Sedation also arises directly from the abstraction of natural stimuli—for example, caloric, as it influences a portion or the whole of the body; or oxygen, as regards the lungs; or the absence of food from the stomach, of bile from the intestines, of mental and moral excitements from the brain, etc.

Again, direct sedation may be produced by certain medicinal agents, such as sedatives, narcotics, and antispasmodics. Many of these articles act frequently indirectly, as primarily there is some previous excitement of the nerves, and eventually of the blood-vessels.

This state of sedation is of late very much resorted to by surgeons to lessen the pain and the irritations which arise from surgical operations, usually termed “local anæsthesia,” and is effected by the application of ice, or by the “spray” of ether or rhigolene, or by the carbonic acid gas, the vapor of chloroform, etc.

CONSEQUENCES OF SEDATION.

The *consequences* of sedation vary from innumerable circumstances, especially from the character and the intensity of the cause, the nature of the tissues concerned, whether vascular or nervous, and whether the influence exerted be on a part or on the whole system.

Generally, it may be said, there is a diminution or suspension of the secretions, excretions, and other functions of organic life, when the capillary tissue is involved. Thus, when cold is applied to a part, the circulation and the organic actions diminish gradually, until, in extreme cases, the part is frozen or even sphace-

lated. When the whole economy is involved, there is sedation of the general nervous and vascular tissues, as indicated by the diminished excitement of the pulse, heart, muscles, and spinal and cerebral centres, until universal torpor and eventually death ensue.

INFLUENCE OF NERVOUS SEDATION ON ORGANIC ACTIONS.—As regards the nervous system, every degree of torpor may often exist with apparent impunity; but, as the nerves have physiologically some control over the organic actions, there is sometimes a disturbance of these actions in cases of nervous sedation. This may perhaps be exemplified by the diminished size of paralytic limbs, but more especially by the state of the uterus, ovaries, and mammæ before puberty, and their atrophied condition in old age, when the peculiar nervous excitement and passions have disappeared.

INFLUENCE OF ORGANIC SEDATION ON NERVOUS ACTIONS.—Sedation in organic actions has a much more distinct influence, however, on nervous functions, inasmuch as the bloodvessels permeate all the organs of animal life for their nutrition and sustenance. Hence any variation of circulation must influence directly the organ, which these vessels penetrate. The cerebrum, the centre of animal life, is of course dependent on the organic life for its nourishment, development, and integrity. Hence, although the increased flow of blood to the brain may cause mental excitement, delirium, etc.; yet, it is equally true that a decrease of vascular determination will be followed by a diminution of cerebral activity, by faintness, complete syncope, or even collapse.

Passive Congestion.—In the sedation of organic life the activity of the circulation in a part is diminished; but it does not necessarily follow that the quantity of blood in the part is lessened. Frequently this is the case, as already exemplified in the skin, especially of the extremities after long exposure to cold. The arterial circulation is diminished, and the veins are for a short time slightly turgid, and give a purplish hue to the surface, but they gradually empty themselves, so that a general pallor ensues.

Facts from observation and experiment, which need not now be detailed, prove that the fluids thus excluded from the extremities and surface gradually accumulate in the large venous vessels

of the interior, in the brain, lungs, heart, liver, spleen, etc.; and, to some extent, even in their extreme radicals, on the mucous surfaces. At the same time there is, internally as well as externally, a deficiency of the quantity of blood in the arterial system, namely, in the left side of the heart, aorta, and its ramifications. The collection of venous blood in the tissues is termed "passive congestion"—the accumulation of blood *in* a part, but not an increase of the flow *to* the part.

Such passive congestions seldom exist from pure sedation, except in the large cavities of the head, chest, and abdomen; but they may often be observed externally, from a different class of causes, as when a ligature is thrown around the arm, in the turgescence of the veins of the lower extremities, in varices or from the pressure of the gravid uterus. Owing to the functions, and still more to the peculiarities of the venous circulation in the head, chest, and abdomen, passive congestions of the brain, heart, lungs, and the chylopoietic viscera, are by no means unfrequent.

Facts and illustrations might be easily adduced; but perhaps they occur in the minds of all. When oxygen is excluded from the lungs, asphyxia results, which always implies passive congestion of the pulmonary artery and right side of the heart, with a comparative emptiness of the pulmonary veins, and the left side of the heart. The effects of this congestion are, by reason of the pressure on the organs involved, to increase the sedation, and to cripple still further the activity of their functions; this pressure is often augmented by the effusion of seroid, mucoid, or bloody fluids. These consequences of venous or passive congestion are familiar to all, from the effects of ligatures to a limb; there is, first, venous turgescence, then effusions of serum, then of blood, and eventually, mortification. So, in the brain, passive congestions are followed by effusions of serum or blood, constituting "venous or passive apoplexy." Similar results are observed in the lungs, liver, etc. The functions of the organs at times are so much diminished, that death frequently is the consequence.

In the viscera of the chest and abdomen, spontaneous relief is more frequently experienced, as the effusions may have taken place on exposed surfaces, as the mucous membrane of the bronchial tubes or of the alimentary canal. Large discharges of sero-mucoid fluids, or of pure blood, escape through these canals, to the relief, it may be, to the recovery of the patient, as is often

seen in hæmoptysis, hæmatemesis, and melæna; or in some moderate cases, free expectoration, or profuse emesis or catharsis of watery fluids is followed by marked improvement.

REACTION.—Reaction often, however, relieves sedation. In the nervous system, all the varieties of pure nervous irritation and sedation are continually and often with great rapidity, alternating with each other, as has been frequently exemplified;—nervous chills followed by flushes of heat; coldness or torpor of the extremities appearing and disappearing, with nervous headaches, etc.

So also in organic life, the cause being removed, or stimuli, natural or artificial, being employed, reaction follows, sometimes moderate, sometimes so severe that other dangerous accidents occur. After exposure to cold air, or to cold water, the reaction is moderate, and beneficial. The individual feels better and stronger; hence, the “tonic effects of cold”—directly “sedative,” indirectly “tonic.”

If the reaction be more severe, then morbid influences, inflammatory and febrile, are apt to follow. If, again, the reaction be still more sudden and severe, active congestions, apoplectic effusions, ensue with fatal results to a part or to the whole. So also in idiopathic fevers, patients often die in the cold stage, from great sedation and passive congestion; but often reaction occurs, developing the hot stage, sometimes so severely, that death results from violent excitement, and active congestion.¹

TREATMENT.

The *treatment of sedation* from this general summary of its nature and consequences, may be easily deduced, so far at least as the general principles are involved. The details are, however, often difficult of execution, and require great judgment and much experience.

STIMULATION.—The important principle or indication is, to stimulate appropriately the depressed action of the tissues or organs.

¹ A more extended account of sedation and passive congestion, with their consequences, was published by the author in the *American Journal of the Medical Sciences*, May, 1832.

In local sedations, direct and indirect measures are perhaps equally important.

Direct Stimulation is demanded in cases of pallor, coldness, and other evidences of diminished circulation in the extremities or on the surface of the body; by dry and moist heat; by frictions, especially with stimulating liniments, rubefacients, etc. When there is much numbness, diminution of sensibility, sensations of muscular weakness, or paralytic symptoms, in addition to frictions and rubefacients, passive and active motion should be enjoined, and perhaps direct or indirect electric or galvanic currents may be advantageous.

In sedations of the brain, mental and moral stimuli may be conjoined with physical agents. In sedation of the lungs, the free access of pure air is essential; in torpor of the stomach, liver, and bowels, the judicious administration of suitable food is required; in all of these cases much is gained by the use of mercurial and other alteratives, to revive the activity of the organic actions, functions, etc.

Indirect Stimulation.—As sedation so frequently arises, however, from indirect causes—as from irritations in other organs—indirect measures are all important in its treatment. The cause being removed, the sedation disappears; there is a natural disposition to this reaction, to an equalization of excitement, which is often very readily evinced. In irritations of the brain, sedative measures, such as leeches, cups, cold, etc., to the head, are not merely advantageous in diminishing cerebral excitation, but also in relieving the sedation of the extremities. Cold water to the head is as essential for cold extremities, as heat to the feet. This principle is equally true, whether the cerebral excitement be nervous or organic, whether neuralgic or inflammatory. This general truth, of course, applies to all other analogous cases, in all parts of the body, *cæteris paribus*.

While acting on this principle, discretion should be exercised to prevent a too sudden or an excessive reaction. In cerebro-spinal affections, if the reaction be violent, subsequent collapse even of a serious character may be the consequence. While in organic life, inflammation, gangrene, and death may be the result of inordinate reaction.

In general sedation, all the varieties of stimulants are usually demanded, not merely the external—as rubefacients, etc.—but

the internal, as alcohol, camphor, ether, ginger, capsicum, etc., assisted by alteratives to promote the capillary actions, the secretions, and functions of the various tissues. The danger of such cases is often very great, not merely from the fact that all the vital organs are simultaneously involved, but that a passive or venous congestion exists, increasing the sedation, and interfering with all attempts at reaction. If, therefore, the case be severe, no reaction ensues; all stimuli, however powerful or freely exhibited, prove inefficient; collapse and death follow, as is constantly observed in the bad forms of venous congestions of the brain, lungs, heart, and even of the chylopoietic viscera; or in the cold stage of fevers—in “congestive fevers,” so called. When the congestion is moderate, reaction, whether spontaneous or artificially excited in the heart and arteries, is rapidly followed by the relief of the venous engorgement of the internal viscera. Thus, in the mild cases of asphyxia in new-born children, or in adults from breathing impure air or immersion in water, a few slight inspirations, assisted by frictions, hot applications, and the internal exhibitions of stimuli, are very efficient in resuscitating the unfortunate patient.

In other cases there are often evident but ineffectual attempts at reaction, even when assisted by powerful stimulation. There is so much pressure on the brain, so much distension of the right side of the heart, so much contraction of the bronchial tubes and cells from venous congestion of the lungs, that all efforts are in vain. The organs are oppressed by the quantity of fluid in their tissues. In such apoplectic cases, experience has proved that great good is obtained by general bleeding. When a vein is opened in the arm, if the vital power be not too far exhausted, dark venous blood flows, at first very slowly, but then more and more freely; until, especially with the help of the usual internal and external stimuli, the pulse rises, and the vital viscera, being relieved of their enormous load, act freely, and the danger is, at least temporarily, obviated. Perhaps all have witnessed the delightful effects of this combination of evacuating and stimulating measures in venous or passive apoplectic conditions of the brain and lungs. Many of the practitioners in Philadelphia, and elsewhere, were very successful in the sinking stage of cholera maligna by resorting to the lancet; they found that the loss of blood facilitated reaction, with the consequent disappearance of the watery

effusions into the alimentary canal, and the muscular pains and spasms. The same practice has been tried in the cold or congestive stage of fevers, but by no means with such favorable results.

If reaction be dangerous in cases of local sedation, it is, of course, much more to be apprehended in general sedation for reasons now evident, and demands the best exercise of the faculties of the most experienced and judicious physician, to prevent effusions, inflammations, etc., in vital organs; or, if such lesions have ensued, to prevent fatal results. Febrile reaction may frequently be anticipated, with or without local inflammation, after sedation, and becomes more dangerous when with the sedation there is a real loss of power, as in the cases of fever, severe hemorrhages or long abstinence. In all such cases, the delicate task of the medical attendant is to moderate irritation, without increasing the exhaustion; to sustain power even by tonic medicines and nutritious diet, while action is restrained by those anti-febrile and inflammatory remedies, which the exigencies of the case may demand.

CHAPTER II.

SEDATION OF THE UTERUS.—AMENORRHŒA.

FROM these observations on sedation, the rôle which it exerts in the peculiar diseases of women must be very evident. It is comparatively rare, if irritation exists in one organ, that sedation is not present in other organs. If there be great cerebral excitement, as in violent passions, nervous headaches, etc., there is generally coldness and even pallor of the extremities. If puerperal convulsions ensue during labor, there is a comparative cessation of the pains and contractions of the uterus. Hence the important practical principle of "counter-irritation" is as true in regard to the cerebro-spinal as the vascular system. To "equalize" the excitement of the nervous system, is as important an indication as to equalize the distribution of blood throughout the economy. This is true, notwithstanding the acknowledged fact that sedation or irritation usually involves a disturbance of the organic as well as of the animal life. For, there can be no doubt that, in numerous cases, the primary and important irritative disturbance is located in the nerves. This nervous irritation or sedation occurs, and is then followed by organic irritation or sedation.

In a large majority of the diseases of women, irritation of the nerves is primary, sedation secondary and of minor importance, especially as it usually exists in the external surface, in the extremities, and not in the internal or vital organs. Hence, under such circumstances, there is very seldom passive congestion in the external tissues; as the blood, carried to the exterior in diminished quantities, gradually returns by the veins with little delay to the interior—leaving the surface pallid, cold, or sometimes with a bluish tint. When reaction occurs spontaneously or by excitants, the nervous excitement of the surface is soon succeeded by a renewed activity and development of the capillary circulation and functions.

There are, however, cases of general sedation of the nervous system which demand some attention, and occasionally an analogous state of some important viscus, as the uterus, for example.

SEDATION FROM MORAL CAUSES.

Certain *moral affections*, as disappointment, anxiety, grief, fear, etc., depress the excitements of the brain and nervous system. Hence, there arises inactivity not merely of the mental and moral being, but also of the physical. There is languor, lassitude, weakness, exhaustion, indisposition and inaptitude to muscular effort; there are feelings of dulness, of fulness or vertigo about the head, of oppression, stricture, or even of distension about the heart and lungs; of similar sensations about the præcordia; of loss of appetite, with flatulency and other dyspeptic symptoms; torpor of the liver, stomach, bowels, etc., with the usual indications of diminished external excitement.

There is general sedation in such cases, the inactivity of the heart, arteries, and capillaries exists, as well as of the brain; although this latter, being the organ of the mental and moral feelings, was the original source of mischief. This diminution of the external and internal circulation, although much more moderate than in those cases arising from cold, is accompanied by venous congestion, which increases the sensations of uneasiness and fulness in the head, chest, and abdomen, and depresses still more the activity of the vital actions. Reaction may and sometimes does ensue from change of the thoughts or feelings; but should grief or anxiety be continued, the inaction will be followed by serious consequences in important viscera. From a trifling or depressed appetite and bad digestion follows deterioration of the blood. It becomes, therefore, light-colored, less nutritive and stimulating. This deterioration is increased by the torpor of the liver, lungs, skin, etc. The patient becomes "anæmic," so called, or even "chlorotic," names given to this cachectic state, from the pallid, bluish, bronze, or greenish tinge given to the tissues. The confinement to the house, and the want of fresh air and exercise aggravate the symptoms; so that the patient, from this state of melancholy, hypochondriasis, and despair, sinks sooner or later into those chronic organic ailments, varying with different temperaments,

termed scrofulous, tubercular, dropsical, etc. In many cases the congestions of the heart are so great, that hypertrophy and other chronic affections ensue. The patient may, indeed, be said almost literally to die of a "broken heart."

SEDATION FROM PHYSICAL CAUSES.

These cases of sedation with its consequences, anæmia, chlorosis, etc., may arise from physical as well as moral causes.

They often depend on hereditary predispositions; on bad physical education, as regards especially diet, air, and exercise; on all those causes which indirectly or directly exhaust power, as from premature or powerful exertion of the mind, from excitement of the passions, from great muscular efforts, from febrile, inflammatory, or persistent nervous affections. From this exhaustion of power, of course, there follow sedation, congestion, and their results. These sedative and atonic states at least predispose to disease, and are too often followed by a miserable train of functional and organic complaints.

If this asthenia exists, as is not unfrequently the case, in early life, there is no natural development of the economy; at least such developments are slow. The usual age of puberty arrives without there being proper development of the skeleton, of the adipose tissue, of the mammæ, uterus, ovaries, etc. The peculiar secretion from the womb does not appear. Puberty is deferred, sometimes for years. This condition has unfortunately been termed *emansio mensium*, as if the failure of the catamenia was of itself a disease, and not merely one of the signs of general asthenia or sedation.

This non-appearance and also the disappearance of the menses, both of which so universally treated of in books as a disease, *amenorrhœa*, are, like dysmenorrhœa, leucorrhœa, menorrhagia, etc., but indications of a pathological condition of the uterus or its appendages, or else of a want of development of these organs or of their non-existence.

There is often, in cases of non-appearance of the menses, *atrophy* of the uterus, of the ovaries, and of all the genitals. The age of adolescence or womanhood has arrived; but there is no proportionate development of the organs or functions. It is the con-

tinuance of childhood, a delay of puberty, and not merely tardy menstruation; for, all the other characteristic phenomena of womanhood are also absent.

If these views be correct, it results, necessarily, that the popular notion—no doubt originally a professional axiom, and perhaps still maintained in some quarters—is unfounded, namely, that the non-appearance of the menses is the cause of all this asthenic or anæmic state of the system, leading to the mischievous idea and injurious practice, that the flow is to be brought on, in order that the health may be restored. The reverse is the true pathological and practical view; the health must be restored, then the organs will be developed, and their functions will be executed; the ovarian vesicles will mature, the uterus will respond, and menstruation will appear as a sign, very significant, among others of puberty, as well as of restored health.

If amenorrhœa, the non-appearance and the disappearance of the menses, is, therefore, not a disease, but a symptom or sign of an abnormal or morbid state of the uterus or its appendages; then all attempts to induce the flow of the catamenia, without a careful investigation of the condition of the pelvic viscera, are unscientific. They are but little elevated above the efforts of the empiric, which may or may not be successful, may be useful or injurious, instead of being founded on scientific principles deduced from the pathological state of the organs involved.

This view is powerfully enforced by the fact, that girls may be healthy and strong, in whom there is not only no appearance of the menses, but in whom there is no uterus. Cases of this kind are upon record.

Cases.—During our practice, we have met with four cases in which no uterus could be discovered.

The first was a tall, thin, pallid young woman, of eighteen years, who had been treated for "obstruction." She felt well, with the exception of languor; her organic actions were good, the external genitals and mammæ moderately developed; but no uterus could be detected. The vagina was apparently normal; it was about two inches in length when stretched, but abruptly terminated as a pocket or "cul-de-sac." No solid body could be felt beyond it, by a finger in the vagina or in the rectum, or by a sound in the bladder. The extremity of the sound in the bladder could readily be felt by the finger in the rectum, the tissues of

these organs being thus brought into close contact above the vaginal sac. Several years afterwards we learned that this lady had married; but neither menstruation nor pregnancy occurred.

A second case was under the notice of many physicians in Philadelphia, and none could detect a uterus in her pelvis. She was a stout, healthy, well-developed young woman, of about twenty-six years of age, and of a fine ruddy complexion.

The third case was a married woman, of the same age, in whom neither menstruation nor conception had ever occurred.

A fourth case we examined in 1860. She was a young woman, who had been married six years, with good developments and health, but had never menstruated or conceived. The physical examination gave no evidence of the existence of a uterus; the vagina was about one inch and a half long.

Atrophy of the uterus has often been detected by examinations during life, in cases of *emansio mensium*. In post-mortem examinations, not only atrophy of the uterus has been seen, but also of the ovaries. Sometimes no uterus or ovaries could be discovered.

A further confirmation of the impropriety of treating amenorrhœa without a proper investigation of the condition of the pelvic cavity, is found in cases of *obstruction of the vagina or of the neck of the uterus*. In such instances there is, at the age of puberty, an apparent failure of the menses, but there is no real failure. The menses are secreted, but not excreted; they are retained in the body, from the hymen, for example, being imperforate. All the signs of puberty and of the menstrual nîsus exist, but there is no flow; month after month, even year after year, the symptoms return without any discharge. The fluid accumulates in the vagina, or perhaps in the uterus, until a tumor, every month enlarging, is observed in the abdomen to the discomfort and alarm of the patient and her attendants.

Case.—The only case we have seen was that of a thin and delicate young girl, fourteen years of age. The fluid seemed entirely confined to the enlarged vagina, as through the delicate parietes of the abdomen a small body, apparently the uterus, was felt near the umbilicus, appended to an elliptical swelling rising out of the cavity of the pelvis. On perforating the hymen, a discharge of some thirty ounces of a very thick dark-purplish fluid, without any signs of putrefaction, followed, the tumor imme-

diately disappeared, and the supposed uterus could no longer be detected through the abdominal walls.

When the obstruction from natural deformity or disease exists in the upper part of the vagina or in the neck of the uterus, the fluid is necessarily confined to the uterus, and causes its hypertrophy, as in pregnancy, for which it has unfortunately been mistaken. Such collections have also been classed under the general head of "hydrometra," dropsy of the uterus, from which it must be carefully distinguished.

It is manifest how vain, and how injurious even, must be all medicinal treatment of such apparent cases of amenorrhœa or emansio mensium. They are really not medical, but surgical cases. They demand the perforation, or perhaps even the excision, of the hymen, the removal of the strictures or adhesions of the vagina, a puncture, by means of a suitable canula and trocar, in the direction of the canal of the cervix, or, it may be, in some very extraordinary cases, into the body of the uterus, *per vaginam* or *per rectum*.

If this important principle be established—that amenorrhœa is a symptom, and not a disease—the actual pathological condition of the patient's general system, or of the uterus and its appendages, must be examined, in order to prescribe, conscientiously as well as scientifically, for her relief.

These *pathological states* are innumerable, but perhaps some general arrangement may be made under a few heads, and a few facts and illustrations given to assist in the diagnosis and therapeutics of affections often obscure and troublesome.

ASTHENIA.—Amenorrhœa may depend on asthenia, a want of vital power, a state of general atony attended by sedation, and often by anæmia, emaciation, or even chlorosis, according to its degree, persistence, or original and acquired complications.

This state has perhaps been sufficiently alluded to. In minor degrees there is merely tardy development, or debility resulting from bad air, confinement, want of good food, or of sufficient exercise.

In a few months or years, especially under favorable *hygienic treatment*, such as good, simple, nutritious food, exercise in the country, bathing, etc., the strength is increased; nutrition is more rapid; the secretions and excretions become abundant; the

uterus, in common with other organs, becomes developed; and its functions, in conjunction with those of the ovaries, are evolved, so that menstruation follows and conception may ensue.

In more decided cases of anæmia and chlorosis, medicinal agents may be required, in addition to simple hygienic measures, to give tone to the economy, to facilitate the actions of the nervous and vascular systems, the establishment of the proper digestive and secretory functions; and thus to purify and enrich the circulating fluid, and to assist nutrition and development. These seem to be the successive links of this physiological chain.

To produce these desirable results, much can be done in addition to pure hygienic measures. To excite an appetite, and give tone and activity to the digestive functions, so that food may be readily taken, and, when taken, be digested; *tonics*, from the mild, bitter infusions and extracts, to the strong preparations of cinchona, iron, zinc, copper, arsenic, etc., become very valuable.

Moreover, all that class of remedies, which, with or without a tonic influence, facilitate the gradual development of the secretory and nutritive functions, and known by the name of *alteratives*, are often of great importance, such as the alkalies, ipecacuanha, mercurial preparations, the mineral acids, iodine, and cod-liver oil. This will also include diaphoretics, diuretics, and even laxatives. These laxatives are all-important, if judiciously employed; they should be used, not as cathartics or purgatives, or direct evacuants, which would be positively injurious, but as "peristaltic persuaders," simply to obviate the sedation or torpor of the muscular coat of the bowels. Constipation, with all its direct and indirect consequences, may thus be obviated, and no positive exhaustion or debility ensue. Such articles as rhubarb, aloes, senna, sulphur, colocynth, etc. which have a tonic as well as a laxative influence, are therefore to be employed. They may be advantageously combined with tonics and alteratives, and thus augment their direct and indirect advantages in restoring action and strength to the delicate asthenic girl.

This treatment for asthenia is equally important in such states of the economy, whether the emansio be complete or partial. At the age of puberty, some menstrual efforts without any secretion are often manifested; in some, a leucorrhœal discharge ensues; in others, it is pinkish or more or less elaborated. These are

favorable indications; but the treatment must still be continued unremittingly.

Asthenia and anæmia, however, are not necessarily connected with amenorrhœa, in some cases, as from premature excitation of the nervous system, menstruation may be established or even become profuse. This, M. Virey well calls "precocious menstruation." The precursory and attendant indications of puberty are absent; but, there is a full development of the genitals, from a premature excitement of the nervous system, the mental, moral, and animal sentiments, passions, etc. This is nervous irritation in a debilitated system; it increases exhaustion directly by the discharges, and indirectly from the depression which succeeds excitement. Hence, the sedation or debility in precocious menstruation, demands as much if not more, than in ordinary cases of asthenia, the same hygienic and invigorating regimen.

Moreover, the condition of the patient is not altered by the fact that the catamenia, although once established, had, from any cause, disappeared. This is a case of "*suppression of the menses*," as termed by systematic writers; but in no essential respect, does it differ from the already described cases of *emansio mensium* in asthenic individuals. The debility may be so great, that no secretion occurs; but in other cases after secretion has been established, exhaustion supervenes, and then the patient is reduced to the same condition as if the menses had not originally appeared.

In all such cases of partial, irregular menstruation, or complete amenorrhœa, great hope may exist that the patient, if favorably situated, and properly treated, may recover.

ORGANIC DISEASES.—There are cases where either originally as a cause, or secondarily as an effect of these cachectic states, positive inflammatory, or organic disease exists in some tissue or organ of the economy.

The imperfect digestion, the irritating character of the unasimilated food, the acid and putrefactive character of the ingesta of the stomach and bowels, the bad, illy elaborated state of the various secretions from the liver, stomach, pancreas, bowels, etc., arising from the impure state of the blood, as well as from the want of power in the secreting tissues; all prove more or less irritating to the mucous membranes of the alimentary canal. Hence gastritis, enteritis, and colitis, not unfrequently ensue,

with their reflex influences on the œsophagus, pharynx, mouth, etc., aggravating as well as complicating the original disturbances. Under such circumstances, any of the many forms of organic chronic disease may be induced. Irritations often remain fixed on particular tissues or organs, until changes of structure, softening of the tissues, suppurations, ulcerations, etc., result to the destruction of the organ and the life of the sufferers. Thus tuberculous, or scrofulous affections of the brain, lungs, heart, liver, intestines, etc., arise. Hence, also, may result albuminuria, Bright's disease of the kidneys, or even uræmia, which some authors have regarded not always as the consequence, but sometimes as the cause of amenorrhœa. Indeed, there may be induced any variety of disease, even of a malignant type, followed by colliquative diarrhœa, vomitings, and dropsical effusions prior to complete prostration, from which there is no reaction. Such cachexia may be hereditary, and may appear at or soon after birth, during childhood, or after adolescence; but, in all cases, it either prevents the appearance of the catamenia, or causes its disappearance. The amenorrhœa is not the cause, but the result; and, therefore, should never be treated as the disease—*ipse morbus*—but as a secondary, and often an unimportant symptom. If, by any fortunate circumstance, the chronic disease and the asthenia be relieved, then the uterine discharge may ensue; its appearance may indeed be hailed, not as the removal of the cause, but as a strong indication of returning health. In phthisis pulmonalis, all are familiar with the gradual disappearance of the menses, as the organic disease becomes more and more decided, and even in less terrible affections of the pleura, lungs, liver, etc., amenorrhœa may ensue. Although there should be a partial return of the menses, encouraging the patient and her friends, yet, in all instances, the treatment ought to be founded on the condition of the diseased organ and general system, and not on the condition of the uterus and its appendages.

RHEUMATISM AND GOUT.—Amenorrhœa follows also in the train of rheumatism, gout, cutaneous and other metastatic diseases.

Dysmenorrhœa, menorrhagia, hæmorrhagia, and other forms of uterine irritation have been already mentioned as dependent on the translation of the morbid excitement to the uterus. The

reverse is also true. The translation may be from the uterus to other tissues or organs—the latter being in a state of irritation, the former of sedation. Hence, occasionally we have amenorrhœa either under the denomination of *emansio mensium*, or of *suppressio mensium*.

Case.—We attended a very interesting young lady, of eighteen years of age, who for some two or three years had suffered severely from acute rheumatism. The irritation had fixed itself chiefly in the right hand and forearm, producing some deformity of the hand, from which she never fully recovered. She had never menstruated. Her rheumatic complaints were relieved after a few months; the catamenia then appeared. She afterwards married, and became the mother of children.

The same result from metastasis to other organs may also follow after the appearance of the menses. There is also a close connection between amenorrhœa and some of the varieties of *eruptive and cutaneous diseases*.

The TREATMENT is to be founded on these pathological facts, so that the usual means, by diet, medicine, etc., are requisite for the original affection. While inordinate irritation is moderated in the suffering tissues, measures should be instituted to determine nervous and vascular excitement once more to the uterine organs, precisely on the same principle, as, when gout affects the brain, heart, or lungs, “derivation” should be made to the surface of the body and to the extremities.

In acute attacks of rheumatism, gout, etc., derivation to the pelvic viscera should be made by mild, but still very efficient measures; such as pediluvia, hip-baths, local vapor-baths, fomentations, poultices, warm vaginal and rectal injections, and occasionally stimulating enemata of senna, aloes, turpentine, etc., to the bowels.

In chronic cases, such means may be assisted by rubefacients, blisters to hypogastrium, to the sacrum, to the thighs, etc. In such instances, also, resort may be had to internal remedies, especially to purgatives; as senna, colocynth, rhubarb, aloes, which have their chief influence on the large intestines, and it is supposed sympathetically on the uterus. The treatment of such chronic cases may demand the employment of all those means which are supposed to have a direct or even a specific influence

over the uterine functions, known by the expression *Emmenagogues*, which will hereafter be noticed.

FEVERS AND PHLEGMASIÆ.—A suspension of uterine secretion, partial or complete, is the result sometimes of acute fevers and of the phlegmasiæ. In the former, such is the universal disturbance of the economy, that perhaps there is no function but is partially disturbed, and many are completely suspended, from the deficiency of nervous action, from congestions, etc. The stomach, liver, and uterus suffer alike in this prostration of their peculiar functions. In the same manner, in the phlegmasiæ of important organs there may be a suspension of uterine secretion, or transference of irritation to the affected organ.

In all such vascular disturbances, amenorrhœa is a secondary circumstance. Every practitioner addresses himself almost exclusively to the organic disease, and looks for a return of the menses on the patient's restoration to health. Such return will generally be manifested; but sometimes the injury sustained is more permanent, and the usual course of derivative means, and perhaps occasionally of emmenagogues, may be demanded to relieve the sedation of the uterus.

NERVOUS IRRITATIONS.—In other cases of amenorrhœa this transference of irritation from the uterus to other organs involves not chiefly, as in the last mentioned cases, the organic life, but mainly the nervous system. There is nervous *sedation* of the uterus, but nervous *irritation* of other organs, a diminution or suspension of the menstrual secretion, but increased congestion and consequent effusion or secretion from other tissues or organs.

The type of this morbid state is observed in the physiological condition of the uterus and mammæ during lactation, there being *sedation* of the uterus and suspension of its secretion, while in the mammæ there is excitement with an abundant excretion.

The causes of such normal and abnormal states of the uterus and mammæ are entirely obscure; but that such conditions do exist, and that there is a close connection with the nervous system, there can be little doubt.

It seems hardly requisite to present facts confirmatory of the domain of the cerebro-spinal system over the uterine functions, especially as so much has already been detailed in the former

parts of this work. Attention, however, may be fixed on the fact, that when certain peculiar changes occur in the brain and its appendages, there follow the development of the genital organs, and the establishment of their wonderful functions at the age of puberty. When, however, another inscrutable change occurs at the climacteric of woman's life; the ovaries, uterus, and mammæ fall into a state of sedation and of atrophy. Again, there is a special nervous excitement and consequent congestion at every menstrual period, in the non-parturient and healthy female. During the intervals of the regular periods, the menstrual discharge is often re-excited by any excitation arising from the influences of the mind, of the emotions, feelings, and sentiments. The essential influences of the nervous system in the erections and congestions during fecundation are universally acknowledged. Allusion has already been made to the sedation of the uterus and its functions by the depressing influences of anxiety, melancholy, fear, etc. A young lady fell down a flight of stairs while menstruating; there was an immediate cessation of the discharge, which did not return for two years. During lactation, also, there is a suspension of the uterine functions. In such cases the mammæ are the irritable organs; the mental and moral emotions, whether exciting or depressing, then influence their actions, congestions, and secretions even more, apparently, than the same emotions, under other circumstances, affect the uterine functions. The transient thought of her bright and healthy infant will instantaneously augment the turgescence of the breasts of a lactescent mother, and her supply of nutriment; while the sickness or death of the child will rapidly cause their collapse, and the diminution, vitiation, and arrest of their secretion.

As, in health, peculiar conditions, therefore, of the nerves have such wonderful influences on the uterus, surprise need not be experienced, if morbid states of the nervous system produce disturbances of the uterine functions; although the true nature of these peculiar states of the nerves may be, in no degree, understood.

Thus amenorrhœa occasionally occurs in girls who are apparently healthy. The phenomena of puberty are decided; the skeleton, the muscles, the organs of generation, the mammæ, the adipose tissue, are all well developed, under the influence of good rich blood, which distends the capillaries, and gives the

ruddy tinge of health to the whole surface. The brain is active; the muscular, mental, and moral powers are all indicative of perfect adolescence. Nevertheless, there is no menstruation. It is a case of *emansio mensium* in a strong girl, arising, therefore, not from *asthenia*, but from some peculiar state of the nervous system; there is a sedation, that is, a want of that peculiar excitation which gives origin to menstruation. In some such supposed cases, there may be an absence or an alteration in the structure of the uterus or of the ovaries, etc., or an obstruction in the vagina, or some other cause, explanatory of the non-appearance of the menses. But in many cases no such cause of *amenorrhoea* can be detected, and indeed does not exist; for, eventually, the menses appear and return regularly.

This same state may also be observed in cases of suppression of the menses, from any accidental cause, as mental disturbances, exposure to cold, etc. The menses stop, but the organic life continues very good. The cases are numerous of young women whose menses have thus disappeared, and yet they have enjoyed good health for a longer or shorter time, or even for the rest of their lives.

In these cases of *amenorrhoea*, where the irritation is located in the nervous centres, the consequences may be severe, although seldom dangerous. The symptoms of cerebro spinal irritation are often developed. Usually the patient appears perfectly well, is cheerful, happy, and actively devoted to her ordinary pursuits, but with a nervous system so susceptible, that the least impression disturbs it. A disagreeable object, an unpleasant odor, a transitory mental or moral emotion, will sometimes produce sensations of exhaustion, giddiness, languor, and even complete syncope; and if the cause be more powerful, as fear, joy, anger, or severe pain in any portion of the body, we have manifested the various forms of hysteria, such as headaches, a sense of suffocation, *globus hystericus*, spasms, and convulsions. Often with or without severe nervous irritation, there is more or less congestion of particular organs, followed by increased excretions, secretions, and, it may be, effusions of blood from the nose, lungs, stomach, bowels, etc., generally to the partial or complete relief of the symptoms.

These hysterical phenomena sometimes vanish speedily, and the ordinary appearance of health is soon manifested. But this

hysterical state may continue for years, with varying intensity; however, if there should be an appearance of the menses—that is, if the proper uterine nervous irritation should occur—there is a decided relief; the catamenia being established, the patient is better. Nevertheless the relief, even then, is not always complete; hysterical symptoms often continue, probably from causes formerly noticed under the head of nervous irritation.

The return of the menses is often partial; they are pallid, or even white, and then afford less relief to the economy.

Such patients often enjoy excellent health, but occasionally in chronic cases they lose their healthy aspect, and assume a pallid and sallow condition of the surface, a want of activity and excitement not only of the vascular system, but of the thoughts and feelings, with much muscular languor and weakness; a kind of premature senescence, instead of the ruddy glow, the sprightliness and buoyancy, the activity and hilarity so associated with our ideas of a healthful and well-developed girl. When the absence of the menses continues, the patient may, as detailed under the first and second of these pathological states, fall gradually, not merely into this condition of general sedation or premature decline of vital actions, but into the positively morbid conditions arising from asthenia, with or without organic disease.

The instances, therefore, of failure of the menses in girls whose systems are well developed, and whose organic health is excellent, seem to depend on some peculiar inscrutable state of the nervous system. This system has, as we have seen, a predominating influence over woman, on her generative system, the appearance of the menses at puberty, and the disappearance at the change of life; hence, it may safely be inferred that it has a similar influence on the morbid and irregular condition of this function. When a peculiar nervous excitement is fixed on the pelvic viscera at puberty, the menses occur; when this excitement is deficient, they do not appear, or appear in an imperfect state. The general cerebro-spinal symptoms, the hysteria, are present, therefore, frequently when there is no menstrual effort. These hysterical symptoms may be partially relieved by the removal of the exciting causes, by the occurrence of secretions from the skin, bowels, and the kidneys, or by the establishment of the catamenia; but even in this last event, the relief is seldom complete. More or less nervous irritation often remains and is slowly dissipated, as

changes in the nervous system occur from the alterations in the modes of living, the influence of marriage, gestation, etc.

The same state of things prevails in cases of suppression of the menses. There will be found the same condition of the general nervous and vascular systems, whether sthenic or asthenic or cachectic.

In the sanguine temperament, with the usual hysteric phenomena, there will, in the disappearance as in the failure of the menses, be evidences of plethora, with determinations to particular tissues, occasionally followed by effusions of serous or bloody fluids, or actual hemorrhage, to relieve the engorgements. In the more chronic cases, where there is less plethora, and generally not so much activity and strength, the hysterical and nervous symptoms will be less violent, it may be, and the evidences of congestion comparatively trifling. Still, in many cases, as in the non-appearance of the menses, there may be partial congestions of one or more tissues, followed by discharges of blood, etc., at intervals more or less regular—"vicarious, or metastatic menstruation"—but these afford only partial relief to the nervous symptoms. There may, also, be an incomplete return of the menses, the discharge being imperfect in quantity or quality, sometimes it is mere leucorrhœa.

In a few cases the menses may return, but the original injury to the nervous and vascular systems may not be obviated, even for a long time, perhaps not until other influences than the mere condition of the menstrual function are exerted to rectify the economy.

COLD.—Exposure to cold is another common cause of amenorrhœa.

The *modus operandi* of cold, or the abstraction of caloric, has already been alluded to. It has a direct sedative influence, first on the nerves, and secondly, on the circulation in diminishing its rapidity, and in producing passive congestions of the great viscera of the head and body. Also, when the reaction is rapid and severe, apoplectic congestion may be induced, or, in more moderate cases, inflammatory or febrile diseases; although in most instances, of strong, healthy individuals, where the degree of cold has not been severe, the reaction is beneficial, tonic, and even stimulating in its influences. Great good often results, therefore, from the judicious

local or general use of cold air or cold water. The whole system is invigorated, and particular functions stimulated and strengthened. A good appetite, for example, and a good digestion, which imply good secretions from the stomach, pancreas, liver, etc., are induced. The same is true as regards the uterine functions. Thousands of women, especially in savage life and among the strong and laborious in civilized countries, plunge into the river or ocean, even when the menses are flowing, not merely with impunity, but sometimes with advantage. The discharge is not checked, but may even become more profuse. Such hardy persons will for hours stand in damp and wet places, frequently without any protection to their feet, or even immerse their limbs in cold water, during the catamenia, with perfect impunity.

Seldom, however, can such exposure be ventured on by the delicate, refined, and sensitive child of civilization, whose physical education has been neglected, and whose mental and moral sentiments have been developed at the expense of the health and strength of her corporeal system.

In such, a general or local cold bath, standing in cold and wet places, or even getting the shoes or stockings accidentally damp, may cause a disappearance of the menses for the time, and occasionally prevent their return. A young friend and patient of much talent and mental culture, anxious to be present at an evening party, immersed her feet in cold spring water for an hour during her period; she effectually arrested the flow for the time, but so greatly injured her health, that she remains an invalid, although her menses afterwards returned, and she has become a wife and a mother.

The reaction which ensues after exposure to cold may be followed by catarrhal or other inflammatory symptoms, but usually these are transitory. In some cases there are no evidences of fever or inflammation, yet certain bad effects of the exposure remain. These are manifested not simply by the sedation of the uterine functions, but of other organs—as of the chylopoietic viscera, in the loss of appetite, the imperfect digestion, the torpor of the liver, of the bowels, etc. The brain, lungs, and heart, with their dependencies, suffer more or less, with the consequent deterioration of their functions, and of the purity and richness of the blood, etc. A premature senescence is manifested, almost precisely as when such suppressions are caused by mental and moral

impressions. This state of depression from cold may remain, apparently stationary, for years, the patient having "feeble health;" or, under unfavorable circumstances, and when additional causes are operative, she may gradually sink into a complete state of *asthenia* or *cachexia*, with their miserable and even fatal results—diseased viscera, dropsies, etc. In many instances, partial reactions of the nervous system occur, showing themselves in the form of headaches, neuralgia, or other varieties of nervous irritations, perhaps with partial congestions of organs or tissues, when effusions, secretions, and hemorrhages—passive or active—"vicarious menstruation," may follow.

CONCLUSIONS.

All these pathological states connected with *amenorrhœa* are generally regarded simply as owing to the arrest of the menstrual flow, and therefore to re-establish the discharge is, to the masses, the only indication: they suppose if the flow be absent, the patient is sick; if it be excited, the patient will be well.

If the history presented be true, the incorrectness of this opinion is evident. The suspension of the menses is doubtless very injurious; it is an arrest of an excretion; it implies the diminution of nervous and vascular excitements of the uterus, a morbid state or sometimes a want of a proper development of the ovarian vesicles, of the uterus, etc., and probably the non-elimination of elements of a noxious character from the blood, and the consequent depravity of the circulating fluid. All this, and even more, may be true; but, the mental or physical phenomena that caused this suppression had not a mere local effect on the uterus and its appendages, but also a similar influence on other organs—as the brain, heart, and their dependencies. Hence arises the trouble to other functions, as well as to that of the uterus; hence, the want of proper activity of other organs; hence, congestions; hence the want of proper elimination of noxious elements from the lungs, from the liver, etc., as well as from the uterus; and hence, of course, the general deterioration of the animal economy.

This view is enforced by the fact that the restoration of the menstrual function, although a most valuable phenomenon or sign of improvement, does not necessarily re-establish the health

of the patient. The catamenia, more or less elaborated, may flow, conception may ensue, and even healthy children may be born, but the patient may continue an invalid for years.

The results of treatment confirm this view. Whatever confidence may be placed in specific remedies—"emmenagogues," as they are termed—to re-excite the uterus, almost every practitioner, elevated above the level of the empiric, has found himself compelled to institute a general course of treatment, having no direct, but merely an indirect and secondary influence upon the pelvic viscera.

As, therefore, *emansio mensium* exists from certain peculiar inscrutable changes of the system, nervous and vascular, although there has been no apparent exciting cause, such as cold, inflammations, mental and moral influences; so, also, the same states exist in *suppressio mensium*, where such exciting causes have been operative. Practically as well as theoretically, the differences, if any, are not appreciable. Amenorrhœa, in all cases, is a sign, a symptom, therefore, of abnormal states of the uterus, of the ovaries, of the secretory organs, or of the general nervous and vascular systems.

CHAPTER III.

DIAGNOSIS AND TREATMENT OF SEDATION OF THE
UTERUS.

DIAGNOSIS.

THE *Diagnosis* of amenorrhœa is of course generally without difficulty. Nevertheless, in some cases, much knowledge and experience are required to decide the nature of the case.

The most frequent mistake is to regard cases of *delayed puberty* as a diseased state. Mothers, nurses, and empirics, often commit this fundamental error, and resort to the so-called emmenagogues, often with positive injury. Care should be taken to examine strictly as to the developments of the economy, and as to the symptoms of approaching menstruation, whether any indications of uterine irritation have been manifested. If no evidence exists of these changes and efforts, it is not a case of "failure of the menses," but one of tardy development.

Again, if development has occurred, but no discharge has followed, and the patient enjoys good health, it is possibly merely a state of *tardy menstruation*, which demands no interference; or, it may possibly be, that there is an absence or at least an atrophy of the ovaries or uterus, or of both.

If all the symptoms of menstruation have occurred, not merely once, but several times without any evacuation, a careful examination will be requisite to determine whether there be no *obstruction* from an imperforate hymen, contractions of the vagina, or cervix uteri. Especially are such examinations demanded, when the abdomen begins to swell, and the moral as well as the physical character of the maiden is involved in the decision of her medical attendant.

The diagnosis between amenorrhœa and *pregnancy* is generally easy, after the fourth month, in healthy women; but, during the first four months, and even afterwards, especially when complica-

tions from obesity, from dropsical or other collections exist, the diagnosis is often exceedingly difficult, and will sometimes tax all the powers of the physician. The difficulty is often increased, as in many instances the patient will not, or cannot offer any essential assistance. She throws all the responsibility upon her physician.

Ladies often deceive themselves and their attendants. Anxious, when married, to have a family, they usually take it for granted that if there be no menstruation, there must be pregnancy; so that not merely a few weeks, but perhaps months elapse, before their doubts are excited, and the mistake is revealed. Such mistakes are sometimes made, even when there has been almost every month some sanguineous discharge. We have known a delicate, emaciated young woman, under her mother's advice, during ten months of this supposed gestation, make all the usual preparations for herself and child; of course, she was perfectly amazed when informed of her error. In another case, a delicate married lady, sustained by the opinion of her husband, committed the same error, although she had been the mother of four children. In females married late in life, where cessation of the catamenia occurs not very long after marriage, and where there has been an enlargement of the abdomen, such false suppositions are not unfrequent. The diagnosis is the more difficult when there is any great development of the abdominal tissues, preventing satisfactory external examination. The physician must be very cautious in venturing to destroy hope, and to pronounce the swelling of the abdomen "*ventus seu adeps et præterea nihil.*"

Physicians are occasionally called to cases of pregnancy in girls who, unfortunately, have never been married. They insist that they have an obstruction, and nothing else; and very universally they deny not merely the existence, but the possibility of pregnancy. Such cases are extremely delicate, involving in the result of his examination the character, perhaps the reputation of the physician, as well as that of his patient. No decision ought to be made unless four months are supposed to have elapsed; and even after quickening, the expression of opinion should be given with as much reserve as is consistent with truth and justice. We have heard women deny the possibility of such an event, even after labor had actually commenced.

It is well known that pregnancy has been mistaken for dropsy;

and, on the other hand, paracentesis abdominis has been performed where there was no peritoneal effusion.

Amenorrhœa, coexisting with hypertrophy of the uterus, simple or complicated with tumors of the uterus, or with tumors of the ovaries, or of the mesenteric glands, requires often great care to distinguish it from pregnancy.

Case.—A young lady had an abdominal swelling, and no menstruation. A most experienced physician, in a neighboring city, was called in consultation, and pronounced it a case of pregnancy. The young lady and her friends, of high position and religious character, repelled the suggestion with virtuous indignation. Subsequently, a post-mortem examination revealed an enormous collection of gelatinous matter, vindicating the character of the lady, and injuring the reputation of her physician.

In all cases, the greatest caution and care should be exercised when abdominal tumors exist in conjunction with amenorrhœa, as perhaps there are few practitioners of extensive experience, who have not cause to regret that they trusted too much to a hasty examination, and to the character and assurances of his patient, in making a diagnosis of such delicate and complicated cases.

PROGNOSIS.—The *prognosis* in amenorrhœa must be necessarily very uncertain, depending, as the history now given shows, on the ever-varying condition of the tissues and organs of the body, and on the general health. It can merely be said, that if the health be restored, the prognosis is favorable, that is, if the general disease be cured, this symptom, amenorrhœa, will usually disappear.

TREATMENT.

If the views presented be correct, there is, perhaps, no treatment for amenorrhœa, which can be called direct, that is, having a positive immediate influence to re-establish the flow of the menses; no confidence can, therefore, be placed in specific medicines for this purpose, in the so-called “Emmenagogues.” The almost universal experience of the profession confirms this view. The employment of such specifics is a last resort, a kind of forlorn hope to the experienced physician; while it becomes a fruit-

ful source of deception and consequent mischief to the sufferer, and of profit to the empiric, who, in public and private, lauds his "infallible remedy." Nevertheless, there are general and also local measures which are all important in the management of the various pathological states connected with amenorrhœa.

REMOVAL OF THE CAUSE.—The first general indication is the removal of the cause, so far as this is still operative, or to palliate it, if not remediable. This is the essential, the all-important principle in the management of amenorrhœa, regarding, as we have done, the non-secretory state of the uterus as a sign or consequence of various unnatural or morbid states of the pelvic viscera, and of other organs.

Asthénia.—In all cases, therefore, of asthenia where there is a failure or suppression of the menses, partial or complete, the whole effort of the judicious practitioner, addressing himself to the mental and corporeal being, should be to invigorate the economy, and to give tone to the nervous and vascular systems by all the direct and indirect means he can employ. The regulation of the exercise of the mental and moral powers, the inculcation of the importance of suitable food, pure air, exercise, bathing, and all other indispensable hygienic measures, are the foundations of his practice, and are to be assisted by alteratives, tonics, and occasionally by stimulants.

Organic Diseases.—Where this asthenia is complicated with organic diseases, the latter must, of course, receive special attention, secundum artem.

Rheumatism, Gout, etc.—Where gout, rheumatism, or other metastatic diseases coexist with amenorrhœa, they demand primary attention for their removal or palliation, while suitable measures are employed to determine the nervous and vascular excitements again to the uterus and its appendages.

Fevers and Inflammations.—The same principle should regulate the physician in all the febrile and inflammatory complaints of an acute or active character. When the inflammation is located in the ovaries or the uterus, the local evacuants, necessary to affect resolution, act on the principle of removing the cause, which, in this case, is the phlogosis.

Mental and Moral Disturbances; Exposure to Cold, &c.—When amenorrhœa exists from mental or moral disturbances, from ex-

posure to cold, or other causes usually transitory, the injury sustained by the nervous and vascular systems often remains long after the exciting cause has disappeared. This deserves constant and scientific attention, that the function of the uterus may be resuscitated.

All these truths are practically acknowledged by any regular practitioner, who, whatever may be his confidence in specifics, never neglects what is termed general treatment.

Local measures are often important when there is organic irritation, such as inflammatory disturbances of the pelvic viscera, and also in cases of nervous irritations and congestions. They are more efficient, if any indication of the menstrual nixus be present.

CUPS AND LEECHES.—The employment of cups to the sacral region, or to the hypogastrium; of leeches to the abdomen, to the groins, to the upper part of the thighs, to the pudendum, to the vagina, and to the uterus, have often been very efficient in relieving excitement and congestion, and thus promoting secretion. There are but few who have not found such practice useful. Two observations may, however, be made.

First. It is remarkable that the relief, afforded by the artificial discharge of blood, is by no means proportionate to that which ensues from the natural secretion. For six or eight ounces of blood really do not relieve a patient as much as half an ounce or an ounce of menstrual discharge.

Second. Judging from our own experience, direct loss of blood from the vagina or the uterus is not as efficient in any degree as from the adjacent external tissues—"a derivative leeching," as it has been termed. Whether this comparative inefficiency of the loss of blood from the organ involved arises from the mental and physical suffering attendant, more or less, on the operation, effected by means of a speculum, or on the soreness and inflammation ensuing from the leech-bites, or some other cause, may not be clear; but, in many instances, the irritation has been but partially relieved, and in some positively augmented.

Scarifications to the neck of the uterus have been proposed; but these also require the use of a speculum, with its mental and physical objections; and the loss of blood is comparatively trifling, while the subsequent irritation is sometimes considerable.

It has been suggested to draw blood from the interior of the uterus by *suction*. A perforated bent tube, resembling a silver catheter, is introduced into the uterus, and to the other extremity an exhausting apparatus is affixed. Some blood can doubtless be obtained in this way from the delicate and vascular lining membrane of the uterus; but, it cannot be easily imagined how such loss will counterbalance the pain and irritation of the intra-uterine operation, severe even in the passive states of the organ, and, of course, much more so, where congestion or inflammation exists.

FOMENTATIONS, ETC.—Under the head of local measures in morbid excitements of the uterus, with no secretion, must be placed all those agents termed relaxing, operating by promoting secretion—such as fomentations, poultices, warm vaginal and rectal enemata. They are very soothing, and although they determine blood to the part, they favor secretion and relaxation—just as the application of a warm poultice to an external phlegmon.

Cases of amenorrhœa dependent on great local congestion, or on metritis or ovaritis, are comparatively very rare. In the large majority of cases there is sedation in every sense—organic as well as nervous—of the uterus and its appendages, demanding in many instances remedies of a different character.

REVULSIVES OR DERIVATIVES.—These all act by determining excitement from a tissue or tissues where it is inordinate, to those where it is deficient. They equalize excitement so far as they are operative. They are exceedingly valuable, and perhaps the most reliable in the estimation of the modern therapist. If, therefore, general remedies, whether tonics or evacuants, have in any degree rectified the system, if local inflammatory or organic changes be subdued, and especially if there be any premonitions of returning uterine action, means should be adopted to relieve the sedation of the nervous and vascular tissues of the womb. We should revulse from the organs unduly excited, to the uterus.

These measures are familiar to every one, but some of the more important may be noticed, as many have been relied upon, in popular as well as professional practice, as if specific—as being really emmenagogues—while they act merely as revulsives.

In states, therefore, of debility or sedation, not only of the

uterus, but of other organs, great good is obtained, *pro tempore*, by stimulating diaphoretic measures, to be resorted to especially at the expected period. They not only determine from the large congested viscera to the cutaneous and mucous surfaces; but they favor secretion. Thus, *hot baths*, general and local, *hot drinks*, *hot fomentations*, alcoholic and vegetable, are greatly relied upon. With women, and even physicians, this practice having been often successful, peculiar specific virtues have been attributed to hot toddies of gin, rum, etc., to hot infusions of peppermint, spearmint, catnip, parsley, pennyroyal, madder, tansy, rosemary, etc. They all, however, are advantageous in equalizing the circulation, and facilitating the secretions from the skin, the mucous membranes, and of course from that of the uterus. Their operation is greatly facilitated by those medicines termed *diaphoretics*, exhibited with or without anodynes, as the occasion indicates.

LAXATIVES, but not cathartics or active purgatives, have been always much depended on. They act perhaps universally as revulsives, from the head, lungs, or other organs, to the stomach, and intestines. They not only relieve constipation, but restore the secretions of the liver, stomach, intestines, etc. In this point of view they are more efficient when combined with alteratives, in minute doses—as of mercury, ipecacuanha, antimony, etc. Some aperients, such as sulphur, rhubarb, senna, and especially aloes, act mainly on the large intestines, and thence sympathetically on the uterus. Hence, aloes and some other laxatives have been universally regarded as specifics in amenorrhœa.

Stimulating enemata operate also as revulsives to the intestines and secondarily to the uterus. They are really useful in hastening any disposition to menstrual secretion. Enemata of senna, aloes, and turpentine, have had much effect, and are often regarded as specifics.

Simple or stimulating diuretics, such as balsam copaiba, spirits of turpentine, tincture of cantharides, sweet spirits of nitre, infusions of juniper berries, gin, etc., act as revulsives to the kidneys and the pelvic organs, but have no real pretensions to peculiar influences on the uterus.

RUBEFACIENTS are not to be neglected when premonitory symptoms of menstruation are present, in cases of amenorrhœa.

Although they are not very influential, they are useful in assisting other revulsive measures, and when applied in the neighborhood of the uterus, assist in determining excitement to its tissues. Perhaps the most important are cantharidal blisters, as they not only favor secretion, but have much direct or indirect influence on the bladder, the rectum, and perhaps, on the vulva, uterus, etc. They may be applied to the region of the sacrum, to the hypogastrium, or to the upper, and especially to the inner portion of the thighs.

The mammæ sympathize so directly with the uterus, that practitioners have hoped, that by irritations applied to these glands, the uterus would sympathetically respond. Dry and moist heat, mustard plasters, blisters, and dry and wet cups, have been applied to the breasts; and stimulating liniments and plasters have been employed, but with very doubtful benefit.

Any success attending this revulsive treatment in the re-establishment of uterine action, will of course be equally efficient, where vicarious discharges have occurred from other organs. As the natural function returns, the local congestions and unnatural discharges from other organs will probably disappear, at least they will demand no positive treatment. All direct attempts to check vicarious menstruation, from the nose, ears, stomach, rectum, etc., are exceedingly dangerous, as the irritation and congestion might be transferred to vital viscera, and with even fatal results. Should it unfortunately happen that the brain, heart, or lungs be the seat of congestion, with or without seroid or bloody effusions, the treatment should be chiefly revulsive. Powerful agents of this character may occasionally be demanded, and, if the congestion of the brain, heart, or lungs assumes a decided apoplectic character, general or local bleeding may be temporarily employed, as in cases of passive congestion, to relieve the oppressed viscera, while the bad effects of such evacuations may be obviated by stimuli, tonics, nutritious diet, etc.

LOCAL STIMULI have had their advocates, and in the form of warm water or vapor directed to the cervix uteri, have already been favorably mentioned as adjuvants.

Stimulating washes, particularly the aqua ammoniac, in the proportion of ten drops to the ounce of water or milk, have been recommended; but the success has been but trifling. Injections

of ammonia and also of the nitrate of silver have been thrown into the cavity of the uterus with reputed success; but certainly this may be termed rash practice, as the presence of the instrument itself gives pain, which will be aggravated by the injection of even simple water, and much more, of such powerful or almost caustic stimuli. Irritations are excited which may not be confined to the uterus, but extend through the Fallopian tubes to the peritonæum, with probably fatal results. Besides, these fluids may possibly at once pass through the Fallopian tubes, and thus directly excite peritonitis.

Mechanical stimuli have not been neglected. The occasional passage of bougies, or the metallic uterine sound or probe, has often been employed. More lately, in cases of amenorrhœa, the intra-uterine pessary has been recommended, as affording a permanent irritation. But few successful cases have been reported of these measures. Our own experience is, that they are altogether futile. We have frequently been called upon to pass the probe in cases of delayed menstruation; and, even where dysmenorrhœa had previously existed, there has not been any hastening of the menstrual discharge. We are now in attendance on a young lady who has come to our city, for relief, if possible, from a dysmenorrhœa of many years' duration. We have passed the uterine sound once before, and twice since the time for the regular period—now delayed for two weeks—and yet, excepting the pain of the operation, and a slight reddish discharge for a few hours, she has no indication of her catamenia. On the contrary, she feels better than usual, and has not as yet had her usual premonitory symptoms.

This result might, *à priori*, have been anticipated by the physiologist and pathologist. Such mechanical operations excite pain and contraction of the uterus, that is, "nervous or animal irritation;" hence, by condensation of the walls of the uterus, blood would be excluded, not invited to its vessels. The trifling sanguineous "show," from the disturbance of the delicate epithelium of the lining membrane, is no proof to the contrary. Hence bougies, as formerly mentioned, are occasionally useful, in chronic menorrhagia, and therefore would probably be inefficient in amenorrhœa.

If a probe or an intra-uterine pessary be left in the uterus, the result is practically the same, but the cause entirely different.

The continued irritation produces organic disturbance, it may be inflammation; this is a state also opposed to menstruation, as we have already seen, metritis as well as ovaritis is a cause of amenorrhœa. That bloody discharges are produced by intra-uterine pessaries, there can be no doubt; but hemorrhages from the uterus are not the catamenia: they afford but partial relief; they are not the results of that peculiar inscrutable excitement of the uterus, of the ovaries, and of the nerves, necessary for the formation of a true menstrual evacuation, which relieves the system, depurates the blood, and is indicative of restored health, and of an aptitude for conception. That after the use of intra-uterine pessaries, the regular return may sometimes be observed is very probable; but this ought, we think, to be regarded as an accident, as a mere sequence, not an effect. This possibility ought not to establish a principle or to sanction the use of a disagreeable, painful instrument, which is liable, as formerly mentioned, to very serious, if not fatal results.

These observations are applicable, equally if not more forcibly, to the employment of suction by an apparatus already mentioned, to the internal surface of the uterus. What effect ought reasonably to be anticipated from the abstraction of a small quantity of blood mechanically from the internal surface of the uterus, either as a substitute for the important menstrual evacuation, or, as an irritant to that peculiar nervous excitement and active congestion of the uterus, ovaries, and all the pelvic and adjacent viscera requisite for the uterine function? The mechanical injury from the passage of the intra-uterine probe in this instance will be aggravated by the suction power employed on the delicate mucous membrane of the uterus.

EMMENAGOGUES are medicines which are reported to have a peculiar physiological influence on the uterus and its appendages, so as to excite them to perform the menstrual actions or function.

Are there such remedies? It is possible, but the experience of the profession, up to the present hour, renders it exceedingly doubtful. We have already characterized them as the "forlorn hope" of the scientific physician, who, finding all his science and experience inefficient, falls back on such supposed specifics, and continues his warfare with some lingering expectation of an eventual victory.

In his choice of such measures, the practitioner must be guided by the knowledge of the actual state of his patient, as to her general system, and the pelvic viscera, by the known *modus operandi* of the articles suggested, and by the reputation which may have been accorded to them by good authorities. His practice must be somewhat empirical or tentative, but still under the guidance of science.

Many of the supposed specifics have already been noticed, under the head of tonics, diuretics, cathartics, and other revulsives, and the list could easily be extended.

Many of them belong to the class of alteratives. *Mercury*, so universally useful as an alterative, is perhaps as important in amenorrhœa, as any single remedy.

Iodine has been also hailed as an emmenagogue, but has failed as such; it may, however, be advantageously employed, either by itself or in combination, in various states complicated with amenorrhœa.

Senega polygala has certainly no specific effect, although strongly recommended by the late Professor Chapman, whose practical acumen was almost unrivalled.

The excellent authority of Dewees is pledged to the utility of *guaiacum*, especially the ammoniated tincture of the gum; but his successors cannot indorse it. When useful, it acts, indeed, as a tonic stimulating diaphoretic.

Sabina, as a powder, an oil, or an extract, has long been regarded as having a special influence on the uterus, and has been employed, out of the profession, with much reputed success, not merely as an emmenagogue, but as an excitant of the uterus to produce contraction during pregnancy. Nevertheless, professional confidence in its virtues is at present by no means great.

Helleborus, in sufficient doses, will nauseate and purge, and this may facilitate uterine excretion; but, in some cases, in our experience as well as in that of other practitioners, it appears to have favored the return of the menses when no perceptible influence was exerted on the stomach or bowels.

The *Secale cornutum*, or *Ergot*, has strangely been added, by many, to the list of emmenagogues. Experience, however, has condemned it, and theory sanctions the sentence. Under peculiar circumstances, it has a wonderful or specific influence on the uterine nerves and muscles, in exciting painful contraction; but

the suggestion is very crude, that hence it is calculated to excite organic actions, congestion, and secretion. In the former case, as a peculiar stimulant to the uterine nerves, it produces, in the parturient state, contraction of the muscular fibres, condensation of the substance of the uterus, and diminution therefore of the size of the bloodvessels, relieving congestion and arresting hemorrhage; and, in the unimpregnated condition, may arrest menorrhagia and hæmorrhagia of the uterus, in cases of laxity of its tissues. Of course, this is far from indicating any tendency to promote congestion or secretion from the womb, when they are deficient.

Nux vomica and *Faba St. Ignatii*, with their various preparations, have been proposed as emmenagogues. As tonics, in small and repeated doses, they are very useful; but in larger doses they are dangerous; and, since they operate chiefly on the nervous and muscular systems, it is not probable that experience will confirm the suggestion, that they have specific influence on the organic actions of the uterus; at least, there is as yet no general testimony in their favor.

Extract of the *Chenopodium olidum* has been lately recommended; the *Lauro-cerasus*, as a strong decoction, and, indeed, many other articles at present attract attention, some of which may possibly prove successful as adjuvants, under the direction of the enlightened physician.

Matrimony has been recommended in amenorrhœa. The sexual excitements have doubtless the most direct influence on the development of the ovaries and the uterus, and the establishment of their functions. They may give origin, as formerly mentioned, even to precocious menstruation; they thus confirm the argument as to a controlling, if not an original, influence of the nervous system over the functions of generation. The excitement, therefore, of these feelings by marriage, and the additional specific stimulus of the semen masculinum, promote, in favorable cases, the catamenial function. Girls, thin, pallid, and with but few of the signs of womanhood at the time of marriage, often develop very rapidly after its consummation; the nervous system and the organic life are equally excited, the blood becoming richer and nutrition more active, even when no conception has ensued. In such cases, partial or complete amenorrhœa often disappears, and hopes of maternity may be entertained.

Nevertheless, great caution should be exercised by a physician in giving sanction to matrimony in cases of amenorrhœa, there are so many ethical, and legal, as well as physical questions involved. His approbation should always be withheld, unless he is satisfied that there be no deficiency of the ovaries or uterus, no fixed organic disease, and no incurable mal-condition of the patient's general system or of any special organ. He should be convinced that it is a mere uncomplicated state of sedation of the uterine tissues.

Electricity, galvanism, electro-galvanism, and electro-magnetism, have, in succession, been suggested as important therapeutical agents, in various forms of disease, especially in those dependent on the nervous system. Fashion has, unfortunately, had its influence in the scientific as well as in the gay world. After the discovery of galvanism, in 1786, and especially of the Voltaic pile, in 1800, great expectations were entertained of their therapeutical effects, but these were found to be illusory.

In 1825, these hopes were revived, by the suggestion of employing them in conjunction with acupuncture, so that the course of the electric or galvanic influence could be accurately directed, or localized. This was also attempted by denuding two separate portions of the surface of the body, to each of which plates were affixed, connected with the opposite poles of a battery. Numerous as were the experiments made in this city, and elsewhere, with bright anticipations and reputed success, the practice soon fell into disuse.

During the last few years, the hopes of the learned and the enthusiastic have been resuscitated, especially since the discovery, by Faraday, of "electricity by induction-currents," in 1831, and the suggestion, by Duchenne, that the physiological influences of direct electricity and that by induction are different. Dr. Duchenne has ingeniously arranged an apparatus to localize the influence of this inductive electricity, and to direct it upon an organ or tissue involved. Some reports are very favorable, and great attention is now paid by regular and irregular practitioners to this subject, especially in the treatment of cerebro-spinal diseases, such as neuralgia, paralysis, etc. Analogous effects have been anticipated, perhaps too readily, as regards organic life, its actions and functions; but, as yet, there have been no decided

results. Inflammatory affections of the skin, and of the mucous membranes, have been induced by this agent, as well as an increased flow of saliva and other secretions; but how far therapeutical advantages may result in organic diseases, is very doubtful.

As an emmenagogue, electricity has been recommended for very many years, but, almost universally, without decided success. It is now again brought prominently before the profession under the form of "Faradization," or "electricity by induction-currents," by means of Duchenne's and other apparatus, for localization. The results are yet to be determined; one practitioner, M. Becquerel, declaring, after repeated trials, that it uniformly failed. Another, Dr. Althaus, states, that in twenty-four cases of amenorrhœa, twenty were cured by this means.

Another mode of employing galvanism, which ingenuity has suggested, is by the galvanic pessary. Upwards of twenty years ago, Dr. Rose, formerly a regular physician in this city, employed a vaginal flat disk pessary, with the upper or uterine surface made of silver, and the lower of zinc, but probably with no success, as no favorable reports have been given of its influence.

Dr. Simpson has suggested that his intra-uterine pessary, when constructed with the style or uterine portion of zinc, and the vaginal portion of copper, will be beneficial in amenorrhœa; and cases are given by himself and others of success from their employment. The stem of this pessary is sometimes made of zinc one-half, and copper the remainder; or, as Dr. Noeggerath has advised, making two equal and parallel pieces of copper and zinc. Dr. T. Gaillard Thomas proposes, in order to give some elasticity to the stem, that it should be made of alternate beads of copper and zinc, strung on a copper wire, secured at each extremity. We have already noticed the dangers attending the use of these intra-uterine supports, in their mechanical effects on the tissues of the uterus; and such influences will probably not be lessened by the decomposition of such metals as zinc and copper, under any galvanic process, which might be induced by the fluids of the uterus or vagina. The question also is in abeyance whether the bloody discharge, which may result, is a pure hemorrhage from physical or galvanic excitement, or a proper menstrual excretion.

We will venture the following general conclusions, and express a few cautions on the subject of Electricity in its various forms.

First. No specific or peculiar virtues are to be expected from it as an Emmenagogue. It is a mere stimulus at best, and should be placed among the class of local stimuli.

Second. Its effects on organic actions are trifling, uncertain, and very generally indirect, and of course not reliable.

Third. In cases of neuralgia, spasms, paralysis, etc., it may sometimes prove advantageous, but merely in those instances where the general or local irritation has, spontaneously or by therapeutical means, been entirely relieved, and a simple stimulus is demanded.

Fourth. Much science and judgment are required to regulate the proper direction of its influence, as well as the choice of the kind of electricity, direct or indirect, which the peculiarities of the case demand; and, especially, it is necessary to control the intensity of the current. Not only spasms and convulsions have resulted from injudicious employment of electricity; but, in sensitive women, the whole nervous system has remained morbidly irritable for many years after its application.

GENERAL REMARKS.

From the history of amenorrhœa, it is manifest that the patient should be constantly under the supervision of the practitioner. During the supposed intervals of the menstrual nixus, every effort must be made to rectify the system, and to relieve local diseases, so as to favor the developments and functions of the whole economy. When the return of the period is expected, the circulation must be determined to the pelvic viscera, as much as practicable, by equalizing the general excitement; by promoting secretion from the cutaneous and mucous membranes, universally; by revulsive remedies, internal and external; by direct stimuli to the uterus; and, sometimes, by the employment of medicines, supposed to act specifically on the uterine function.

The scientific and judicious physician will know how to assist his hygienic by his medicinal measures; how to combine laxatives, alteratives, tonics, stimuli, and specifics, so as to facilitate

524 TREATMENT OF SEDATION OF THE UTERUS.

the establishment of the general health, and, secondarily, the development and secretions of all the organs of the economy. Disappointment must, however, often ensue, as the causes of amenorrhœa are frequently irremovable; but, in other cases, he may anticipate as much success as in the treatment of other functional diseases.

INDEX.

A.

Abdominal operation for excision of uterine tumors, 460
tumors, difficulty of diagnosis, 462
Abscess of uterus, 140
Amenorrhœa, description of, 491
diagnosis of, 509
prognosis of, 511
treatment of, 511
Amputation of cervix uteri, 450
Anæmia, definition of, 93
Anteflexion of the uterus, description of, 334
treatment of, 436
Anteversion of uterus, description of, 332
diagram of, 333
treatment of, 435
with flexion, 334
diagram of, 333
treatment of, 436
Aphonia, reflex influence of irritable uterus, 186
Asthenia, cause of amenorrhœa, 496
Axes of body and pelvis, diagram of, 316

B.

Bandages, treatment of displacements of uterus, 377
Baths, treatment of irritable uterus, 267
Bladder, hernia of, 440, 442
irritable, 211
Bougies, treatment of dysmenorrhœa, 285
treatment of menorrhagia, 295
" Bow " pessary, 420
Broad ligaments of uterus, 322
" Butterfly pessary," 396

C.

Case of a mother inclined to destroy her children, 178
of amenorrhœa from a fall, 502
of an overtaxed clergyman, 270
of anteflexion of the uterus complicated with a tumor, 361

Case of atresia of the vagina with displacement of the uterus, 321
of bad temper due to uterine irritation, 177
of caries of the sacrum, 310
of convulsions from uterine irritation, 183
of convulsions when a foot was lifted, yet the patient could move about the room, 272
of convulsive movement of the arm from uterine irritation, 182
of cystocele and rectocele existing together, 441
of diarrhœa, acting as a substitute for the catamenia, 203
complicating endometritis and irritable uterus, 203
from uterine irritation, 203
of dysmenorrhœa, uterine sound employed, menses delayed, 517
of dysuria from a retroverted uterus, 306
with a pulsatile pain, 212
of gangrenous chancre of the penis, 248
of hernia of the bladder, 442
of hysteria from a diseased knee-joint, 352
of hysteric convulsions which had been treated for inflammation of the brain, etc., 237
of imperforate hymen, 495
of irritability of the uterus after inflammation, 291
of irritable ovary, 468
of irritable rectum treated for fissure of the anus, 207
of irritable uterus, with great languor and no pain, 171
of irritation of the anterior crural nerve, 222
of loss of amiability due to uterine irritation, 177
of membrane from the uterus, 125, 127
from the vagina, 125
of membranous dysmenorrhœa, 126

- Case of nervous irritation relieved while inflammation still existed, 155
 of ovarian dropsy, 479
 of partial retroversion, 362
 of peculiar cough, 185
 of "phthisis incipiens" complicated by prolapsus of the uterus, 299
 of precocity, being injurious, 257
 of retention of urine in irritable bladder and urethra, 212
 of retroflexed uterus continuing while a large flat ring was in position, 401
 of retroversion of the uterus with peculiar sounds, 438
 of retroversion treated for "spinal neuralgia," 347
 of rheumatism causing amenorrhœa, 500
 of salivation in the treatment of irritable uterus, 247
 of severe symptoms in a nervous temperament from a slight prolapsus, 229
 of simulative apoplexy 176
 of spasm of the pharynx, 183
 of spectral illusions, 178
 of successive pains in various parts of the body from pressure on the sacral nerves, 430
 of torpor of the bowels in attacks of menorrhagia, 196
 of tympanites from a prolapsus uteri, 195
 of uterine tumor giving rise to symptoms of hepatitis, 173
 of uterine tumors, 452
 of vicarious menstruation, 203
- Cases of abdominal tumors, difficulty of diagnosis in, 462, 463
 of absence of the uterus, 494
 of alleged ulcer in an irritable uterus due to retroversion, 136
 during the seventh month of pregnancy, 135
 of amenorrhœa mistaken for pregnancy, 510, 511
 of cough caused by pressure from a pessary, 186
 of exhaustion upon speaking, 184
 of intra-uterine pessaries employed, 409
 of irregular development of the glandular structure of the breast, 188
 of irritable lymphatic glands, 219, 220
 of irritable rectum with spasm, 207
 of irritation of the bladder, 212
 of irritation of the pelvic nerves, 309
 of neuralgic pain relieved by pressure, 381
- Cases of ovarian tumors, 218, 219, 469
 of pain in the top of the head, etc., on removing a pessary, 430
 of prostration from general bleeding in the treatment of irritable uterus, 246
 of "utero-abdominal supporters" worn for retroversion of the uterus, 381
- Canterization, treatment of irritable uterus, 248
- Cellulitis, pelvic, 63
- Cephalalgia, symptom of irritable uterus, 174
- Cerebral irritation, symptom of irritable uterus, 169
- Cerebro-spinal irritations, symptoms of irritable uterus, 168
- Cervico-metritis, 137
- Cervix uteri, elongation of, 450
 hypertrophy of, 137
 strictures of, 138
 ulcers of, 134
- Chlorosis, 492
- Climate, cause of irritable diseases, 228
- Closed lever pessary, description of, 410
 diagrams of, 415
 introduction of, 425
 removal of, 426
 with the small curve before—in position, 421
 with the small curve behind—in position, 421
- Cold, cause of irritable diseases, 233
- Colpeurynter, as a uterine elevator, 455
- Complications of displacements of uterus, treatment of, 447
 of irritable uterus, treatment of, 284
- Congestion, active, 77
 cause of irritable diseases, 230
 definition of, 76
 opinion of authors, 37
 passive, 76, 485
 symptom of irritable uterus, 113
 of uterus, 37, 113
 treatment of, 244
- Congestive dysmenorrhœa, 122
- Constipation, reflex influence of irritable uterus, 196
- Corporeal endometritis, 139
 hypertrophy, 140
 metritis, 140
- Coughs, reflex influence of irritable uterus, 185
- Cystocele, 440
- D.
- Dewees' pessary, 393
- Diabetes serosa, reflex influence of irritable uterus, 199

- Diagram of anteversion of the uterus,** 333
 with flexion, 333
 of axes of the body and pelvis, 316
 of closed lever pessary, 415
 with the small curve before—
 in position, 421
 with the small curve behind—
 in position, 421
 of flat ring—in position, 400
 of interrupted ring pessary, 415
 of introduction of open lever pessary, 423
 of lever for the removal of globular pessaries, etc., 393
 of modified intra-uterine pessary—in position, 411
 of natural position of the pelvic viscera, 317
 of open lever pessary, 415
 —in position, 416
 of partial retroversion of the uterus, 335
 with flexion, 337
 of pelvic nerves, 315
 of posterior view of the uterus and its ligaments, 322
 of procidentia of the uterus, 338
 of prolapsus of the uterus, 331
 with flexion, 331
 of removal of open lever pessary, 425
 of retroversion of the uterus, 335
 with flexion, 337
 of side view of closed lever pessary, 415
 of Simpson's intra-uterine pessary, modified, 415
 of uterine sound or probe, 447
 of varieties of open lever pessary, 415
 of view of the uterus and its ligaments in the direction of the axis of the superior strait, 323
Digital vaginal examinations, 112
Diseases, irritable, 69
 neurotic, 71
 of irritation, 67
 of sedation, 481
Displacements of ovaries, diagnosis of, 464
 treatment of, 478
 of uterus, 313
 causes, 339
 diagnosis, 352
 prognosis, 365
 symptoms, 346
 treatment of, 367
 treatment of complications of, 447
 of vagina, 440
Diuresis, reflex influence of irritable uterus, 199
Dropsy of the ovaries, 478
Dysmenorrhœa, congestive, 122
 mechanical, 123
 membranous, 126
 pessaries in the treatment of, 287
 symptom of irritable uterus, 109
 treatment of, 284

E.
Ectropion of os uteri, 137
Electricity, treatment of amenorrhœa, 521
Electro-galvanism, treatment of amenorrhœa, 521
Electro-magnetism, treatment of amenorrhœa, 521
"Emansio mensium," description of, 493
Emmenagogues, treatment of amenorrhœa, 518
Endometritis, cervical, 133
 corporeal, 139
 pessaries in the treatment of, 297
 symptoms of, 141
 treatment of, 157, 297
Engorgement, definition of, 76
 opinion of authors, 37
Enlargements of lymphatic glands, 477
 of ovaries, diagnosis of, 464
 symptoms of, 215
 treatment of, 478
 of uterus, treatment of, 449
Examinations, vaginal, 111
Excision of tumors of uterus, 456
Excitability, definition of, 69
Excitants, definition of, 69
Excitation, definition of, 69
Excitement, definition of, 69
Exercise and rest, treatment of irritable uterus, 270

F.
Faradization, treatment of amenorrhœa, 522
Fascia of the pelvis, 326
Flat ring in position, diagram of, 400
Flatulence, reflex influence of irritable uterus, 191
Flexion of uterus, 332, 334, 336
 treatment of, 447
Fluor albus, symptom of irritable uterus, 118
Food, treatment of irritable uterus, 263

G.
Galvanism, treatment of amenorrhœa, 521

- Gastrotomy, treatment of ovarian tumors, 478
treatment of uterine tumors, 460
- Gout, cause of amenorrhœa, 499
cause of irritable diseases, 228
of uterus, treatment of, 253
- H.
- Hæmorrhagia, symptom of irritable uterus, 117
- Hard India-rubber, material for pessaries, 390
- Hemorrhage, with displacement of uterus, 448
- Hernia of bladder, 440, 442
of rectum, 440
- "Horse-shoe" pessary, 414
- Hymen, imperforate, 495
- Hyperæsthesia of the skin, symptom of irritable uterus, 173
- Hypertrophy corporeal, 51, 140
of the cervix, 137
of uterus, symptom of irritable uterus, 115
treatment of, 164, 250, 367, 449
opinion of authors, 51
- Hysteralgia, meaning of, 101
- Hysteria, meaning of, 168
- Hysterotome, treatment of dysmenorrhœa, 285
• treatment of tumors of uterus, 457
- I.
- Induration of uterus, treatment of, 251
- Inflammation, cause of irritable diseases, 230
followed by irritability, 151
of ovaries, 61
of uterus, 57, 130
treatment of, 156, 244, 296
- Interrupted ring pessary, diagram of, 415
- Intestines, relation to uterus, 327
- Intra-uterine pessaries, 402
treatment of amenorrhœa, 517, 522
treatment of dysmenorrhœa, 285
- Introduction of open lever pessary, diagram of, 423
- Iodine injections, treatment of ovarian dropsy, 479
- Irritability, after inflammation, 151
definition of, 69
modifications of, 70
opinion of authors, 34
- Irritable bladder and urethra, symptoms of, 211
treatment of, 304
diseases, 69
- Irritable diseases, causes of, 225
diagnosis of, 240
pathology of, 225, 238
prognosis of, 241
lymphatic glands, treatment of, 309, 477
rectum, symptoms of, 206
treatment of, 301
uterus, definition of, 99
general symptoms of, 167
local symptoms of, 105
progress and results of, 205
treatment of, 243
vulva and vagina, symptoms of, 208
treatment of, 302
- Irritants, definition of, 69
- Irritation and enlargements of ovaries, symptoms of, 215
cerebral, 169
cerebro-spinal, 168
definition of, 69
diseases of, 67
nervous, 75, 81
of lymphatic glands, symptoms of, 219
of pelvic nerves, symptoms of, 221
treatment of, 309
organic, 75
spinal, 168
- K.
- Kidneys, reflex influences of irritable uterus, 199
- L.
- Lactation, cause of irritable diseases, 232
- Leucorrhœa, opinion of authors, 47
pessaries in the treatment of, 296, 448
symptom of irritable uterus, 118
treatment of, 295
with displacements of uterus, treatment of, 448
- Levatores ani muscles, 326
- Lever for removal of globular and other pessaries, diagram of, 393
pessaries, closed, 419
description of, 413
diagrams of, 415
open, 414
- Ligaments of uterus, 321
- Local symptoms of irritable uterus, 105
- Lymphatic glands, irritations of, 219
treatment of enlargements of, 477

M.

- Material of pessaries, 387
 Mechanical dysmenorrhœa, 123
 Meigs' spring ring pessary, 401
 Membranous dysmenorrhœa, 126
 Menorrhagia, opinion of authors, 42
 pessaries in the treatment of, 290, 448
 symptom of irritable uterus, 117
 treatment of, 289
 with displacements of uterus, treatment of, 448
 Menstrual disturbances, treatment of, 284
 Menstruation, tardy, 509
 Mental excitements, cause of irritable diseases, 233
 Metritis, 130
 cervical, 137
 corporeal, 140
 opinion of authors, 57
 treatment of, 156
 Modification of Simpson's intra-uterine pessary, diagram of, 415
 Modified intra-uterine pessary in position, diagram of, 411
 Moral excitements, cause of irritable diseases, 233
 Muscular effort, cause of irritable disease, 234

N.

- Natural position of pelvic viscera, diagram of, 317
 Nerves of pelvis, 314
 Nervous irritation, 75, 81
 consequences of, 67
 Nervous, definition of, 71
 sedation, 482
 temperament, cause of irritable diseases, 226
 Neuralgia, definition of, 84, 101
 Neurotic diseases, definition of, 71
 "Nimæ Venus," cause of irritable diseases, 233

O.

- Obliquity of pelvis, 328
 Open lever pessary, description of, 414
 diagrams of, 415
 in position, diagram of, 416
 introduction of, 423
 removal of, 424
 Operations on vagina, treatment of displacements of uterus, 375
 Organic irritation, 75
 sedation, 482
 Os uteri, ectropion of, 137

- Ovarian dropsy, treatment of, 478
 tumors, cases of, 469
 diagnosis of, 464
 treatment of, 292, 308, 478
 Ovaries, diagnosis of enlargements and displacements of, 464
 enlargements of, 215
 inflammation of, 61
 irritations of, 215
 treatment of enlargements and displacements of, 478
 tumors of, 464
 Ovariectomy, treatment of dropsy of the ovaries, 478
 treatment of ovarian tumors, 478
 Ovaritis, opinion of authors, 61

P.

- "Packing system," treatment of irritable uterus, 269
 Pain and distressing sensations, symptoms of irritable uterus, 105
 Palpitations of heart, reflex influence of irritable uterus, 187
 Partial retroversion, with flexion, diagram of, 337
 Parturient state, cause of irritable diseases, 228
 Parturition, cause of irritable diseases, 232
 Passive congestion, 76
 consequence of sedation, 485
 Pathology of irritable diseases, 225, 238
 Pelvic cellulitis, 63
 fascia 326
 nerves, 314
 diagram of, 315
 irritations of, 221
 peritonitis, 147
 Peritonitis, pelvic, 147
 peri-uterine, 147
 Peri-uterine peritonitis, 147
 Pessaries, air, 397
 "bow," 420
 concavo-convex, 393
 forms of, 390
 globular, 391
 "horse-shoe," 414
 lever, 413
 material of, 387
 objections to, 385
 plano-convex, 395
 ring, 397
 "S," 420
 stem, 401
 treatment of displacements of uterus, 384
 treatment of dysmenorrhœa, 287
 treatment of hypertrophy of uterus, 449

- Pessaries, treatment of inflammation of
 uterus, 158, 297
 • treatment of leucorrhœa, 296, 448
 treatment of menorrhagia, 290, 448
 treatment of sterility, 288
 treatment of uterine tumors, 454
 "U," 414
 value of, 384
- Physometra, 192
- Polypus causing hypertrophy of uterus,
 treatment of, 449
- Pregnancy, diagnosis from amenorrhœa,
 509
- Pressure, cause of irritable diseases, 235
- Probe, uterine, 447
- Procidencia of uterus, 338
 diagram of, 338
 treatment of, 439
- Prognosis of displacements of uterus,
 365
 of irritable diseases, 241
- Progress and results of irritable uterus,
 205
- Prolapsus of uterus, 330
 diagram of, 331
 treatment of, 435
 with flexion, 332
 diagram of, 331
- R.
- Rectocele, 440
- Rectum, hernia of, 440
 irritable, 206
- Reflex influences of cerebral and spinal
 irritations, 180
- Removal of open lever pessary, 424
- Retroflexion of uterus, 336
 treatment of, 437
- Retroversion of uterus, 334
 diagram of, 335
 treatment of, 437
 with flexion, 336
 diagram of, 337
- Rheumatism, cause of amenorrhœa, 499
 cause of irritable diseases, 228
 of the uterus, treatment of, 253
- Round ligaments of uterus, 322
- S.
- "S" pessary, 420
- Sedation and its consequences, 481
 definition of, 69
 diseases of, 481
 of the uterus, description of, 491
 treatment of, 487
- Simple dysmenorrhœa, 109
- Simpson's intra-uterine pessary, 402
 modified, diagram of, 415
 modification of, 410
- Sims' uterine elevator, 370
- Small intestines, relation to uterus, 327
- Small lever, diagram of, 393
- Sound, uterine, 447
- Spinal irritations, symptoms of irritable
 uterus, 168
- Speculum examinations, 113
- Sterility, pessaries in the treatment of,
 288
- Strictures of cervix uteri, 138
 cause of irritable diseases, 236
- Supports of uterus, 319
- "Suppressio mensium," 498
- Symptoms of displacements of uterus,
 346
 of irritable uterus, local, 105
 general, 167
- T.
- Temperament, nervous, 226
- Toxicæmia, definition of, 95
- Treatment of complications of displace-
 ments of uterus, 447
 of displacements of uterus, 367
 of enlargements and displacements
 of ovaries, 478
 of irritable uterus, 243
 of sedation, 487
 of tumors of uterus, 451
- Tumors of ovaries, cases of, 469
 diagnosis of, 464
 treatment of, 292, 308, 478
 of uterus, causes of displacements,
 343
 excision of, 456
 pessaries in the treatment of,
 454
 treatment of, 292, 451
- Tympanites, reflex influence of irritable
 uterus, 191
- U.
- "U" pessary, 414
- Ulcers of cervix uteri, 134
- Urethra, irritable, 211
- Uterine probe or sound, diagram of, 447
 tumors, treatment of, 292, 451
- Utero-sacral ligaments, 324
- Utero-vesical ligaments, 324
- Uterus, absence of, 494
 abscess of, 140
 and its ligaments (posterior view),
 diagram of, 322
 (view from above), diagram of,
 323
 anteversion of, 332
 congestion of, 37, 113
 flexion of, 332, 334, 336

Uterus, hypertrophy of, 51, 115, 140
inflammation of, 57, 130
irritability of, 34, 99
irritable, 99
ligaments of, 321
prolapsus of, 330
position of, 314
prolapsed of uterus, 338
retroversion of, 334
supports of, 319
treatment of tumors of, 292, 451

V.

Vagina, direction of, 318
displacements, 440
irritable, 208

Vagina, operations upon, 375
support of uterus, 320
Vaginal examinations, 111
diagnosis of displacements
of uterus, 356
operations for excision of uterine
tumors, 456
Vaginismus, symptoms of, 208
treatment of, 302
**Venesection, treatment of irritable ute-
rus, 275**
Vulcanite, material for pessaries, 390
Vulva, irritable, 208

Z.

Zwancke's pessary, 396

HENRY C. LEA'S

(LATE LEA & BLANCHARD'S)

CLASSIFIED CATALOGUE

OF

MEDICAL AND SURGICAL PUBLICATIONS.

In asking the attention of the profession to the works contained in the following pages, the publisher would state that no pains are spared to secure a continuance of the confidence earned for the publications of the house by their careful selection and accuracy and finish of execution.

The printed prices are those at which books can generally be supplied by booksellers throughout the United States, who can readily procure for their customers any works not kept in stock. Where access to bookstores is not convenient, books will be sent by mail post-paid on receipt of the price, but no risks are assumed either on the money or the books, and no publications but my own are supplied. Gentlemen will therefore in most cases find it more convenient to deal with the nearest bookseller.

An ILLUSTRATED CATALOGUE, of 64 octavo pages, handsomely printed, will be forwarded by mail, postpaid, on receipt of ten cents.

HENRY C. LEA.

No. 706 and 708 SANSON ST., PHILADELPHIA, July, 1868.

ADDITIONAL INDUCEMENT FOR SUBSCRIBERS TO

THE AMERICAN JOURNAL OF THE MEDICAL SCIENCES.

THREE MEDICAL JOURNALS, containing over 2000 LARGE PAGES,

Free of Postage, for SIX DOLLARS Per Annum.

TERMS FOR 1868—IN ADVANCE:

THE AMERICAN JOURNAL OF THE MEDICAL SCIENCES, and	}	Five Dollars per annum,
THE MEDICAL NEWS AND LIBRARY,	}	in advance.

THE MEDICAL NEWS AND LIBRARY, separate, One Dollar per annum, in advance.

RANKING'S HALF-YEARLY ABSTRACT OF THE MEDICAL SCIENCES, separate, Two Dollars and a Half per annum in advance.

OR,

THE AMERICAN JOURNAL OF THE MEDICAL SCIENCES, published quarterly (1150 pages per annum), with	}	Six Dollars
THE MEDICAL NEWS AND LIBRARY, monthly (384 pp. per annum), and	}	per annum
RANKING'S ABSTRACT OF THE MEDICAL SCIENCES, published half-yearly (600 pages per annum),	}	in advance.

(ALL FREE OF POSTAGE.)

In thus offering at a price unprecedentedly low, this vast amount of valuable practical matter, the publisher felt that he could only be saved from loss by an extent of circulation hitherto unknown in the annals of medical journalism. It is therefore with much gratification that he is enabled to state that the marked approbation of the profession, as evinced in the steady increase of the subscription list, promises to render the enterprise a permanent one. He is happy to acknowledge the

valuable aid rendered by subscribers who have kindly made known among their friends the advantages thus offered, and he confidently anticipates a continuance of the same friendly interest, which, by enlarging the circulation of these periodicals, will enable him to maintain them at the unexampled rate at which they are now supplied. Arrangements have been made in London by which "RANKING'S ABSTRACT" will be issued here almost simultaneously with its appearance in England; and, with the cooperation of the profession, the publisher trusts to succeed in his endeavor to lay on the table of every reading practitioner in the United States a monthly, a quarterly, and a half-yearly periodical at the comparatively trifling cost of SIX DOLLARS *per annum*.

These periodicals are universally known for their high professional standing in their several spheres.

I.

THE AMERICAN JOURNAL OF THE MEDICAL SCIENCES,

EDITED BY ISAAC HAYS, M. D.

is published Quarterly, on the first of January, April, July, and October. Each number contains nearly three hundred large octavo pages, appropriately illustrated, wherever necessary. It has now been issued regularly for over forty years, during nearly the whole of which time it has been under the control of the present editor. Throughout this long period, it has maintained its position in the highest rank of medical periodicals both at home and abroad, and has received the cordial support of the entire profession in this country. Among its Collaborators will be found a large number of the most distinguished names of the profession in every section of the United States, rendering the department devoted to

ORIGINAL COMMUNICATIONS

full of varied and important matter, of great interest to all practitioners. Thus, during 1867, contributions have appeared in its pages from more than one hundred gentlemen of the highest standing in the profession throughout the United States.*

Following this is the "REVIEW DEPARTMENT," containing extended and impartial reviews of all important new works, together with numerous elaborate "BIBLIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES" of nearly all the publications of the day.

This is followed by the "QUARTERLY SUMMARY OF IMPROVEMENTS AND DISCOVERIES IN THE MEDICAL SCIENCES," classified and arranged under different heads, presenting a very complete digest of all that is new and interesting to the physician, abroad as well as at home.

Thus, during the year 1867, the "JOURNAL" furnished to its subscribers One Hundred and Sixteen Original Communications, Ninety Reviews and Bibliographical Notices, and Two Hundred and Five articles in the Quarterly Summaries, making a total of over Four Hundred articles emanating from the best professional minds in America and Europe.

To old subscribers, many of whom have been on the list for twenty or thirty years, the publisher feels that no promises for the future are necessary; but gentlemen who may now propose for the first time to subscribe may rest assured that no exertion will be spared to maintain the "JOURNAL" in the high position which it has so long occupied as a national exponent of scientific medicine, and as a medium of intercommunication between the profession of Europe and America—to render it, in fact, necessary to every practitioner who desires to keep on a level with the progress of his science.

The subscription price of the "AMERICAN JOURNAL OF THE MEDICAL SCIENCES" has never been raised, during its long career. It is still FIVE DOLLARS *per annum* in advance, for which sum the subscriber receives in addition the "MEDICAL NEWS AND LIBRARY," making in all about 1500 large octavo pages *per annum*, free of postage.

II.

THE MEDICAL NEWS AND LIBRARY

is a monthly periodical of Thirty-two large octavo pages, making 384 pages *per annum*. Its "NEWS DEPARTMENT" presents the current information of the day, with Clinical Lectures and Hospital Gleanings; while the "LIBRARY DEPARTMENT" is devoted to publishing standard works on the various branches of medical science, pagéd

* Communications are invited from gentlemen in all parts of the country. All elaborate articles inserted by the Editor are paid for by the Publisher.

separately, so that they can be removed and bound on completion. In this manner subscribers have received, without expense, such works as "WATSON'S PRACTICE," "TODD AND BOWMAN'S PHYSIOLOGY," "WEST ON CHILDREN," "MALGAIGNE'S SURGERY," &c. &c. The work now appearing in its pages is Dr. HUDSON's valuable "LECTURES ON THE STUDY OF FEVER," which was commenced in the number for July, 1867. Gentlemen desiring their subscriptions to commence with Jan. 1868 can procure, for fifty cents, the portion which has appeared from July to December inclusive.

As stated above, the subscription price of the "MEDICAL NEWS AND LIBRARY" is ONE DOLLAR per annum in advance; and it is furnished without charge to all subscribers to the "AMERICAN JOURNAL OF THE MEDICAL SCIENCES."

III.

RANKING'S ABSTRACT OF THE MEDICAL SCIENCES

is issued in half-yearly volumes, which will be delivered to subscribers about the first of February, and first of August. Each volume contains about 300 closely printed octavo pages, making six hundred pages per annum.

"RANKING'S ABSTRACT" has now been published in England regularly for more than twenty years, and has acquired the highest reputation for the ability and industry with which the essence of medical literature is condensed into its pages. It purports to be "*A Digest of British and Continental Medicine, and of the progress of Medicine and the Collateral Sciences*," and it presents an abstract of all that is important or interesting in European Medical Literature. Each article is carefully condensed, so as to present its substance in the smallest possible compass, thus affording space for the very large amount of information laid before its readers. The volumes of 1867, for instance, thus contained

FIFTY-FIVE ARTICLES ON GENERAL QUESTIONS IN MEDICINE.
NINETY-SEVEN ARTICLES ON SPECIAL QUESTIONS IN MEDICINE.
FIVE ARTICLES ON FORENSIC MEDICINE.
THIRTY-TWO ARTICLES ON GENERAL QUESTIONS IN SURGERY.
ONE HUNDRED AND SEVEN ARTICLES ON SPECIAL QUESTIONS IN SURGERY.
SEVENTY-TWO ARTICLES ON MIDWIFERY AND DISEASES OF WOMEN AND CHILDREN.
FORTY-EIGHT ARTICLES ON MATERIA MEDICA AND THERAPEUTICS.
SIXTY-THREE REVIEWS AND BIBLIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES.
THREE ARTICLES IN APPENDIX.

Making in all four hundred and eighty-two articles in a single year. Each volume, moreover, is systematically arranged, with an elaborate Table of Contents and a very full Index, thus facilitating the researches of the reader in pursuit of particular subjects, and enabling him to refer without loss of time to the vast amount of information contained in its pages.

The subscription price of the "ABSTRACT," mailed free of postage, is Two DOLLARS AND A HALF per annum, payable in advance. Single volumes, \$1 50 each.

As stated above, however, it will be supplied in conjunction with the "AMERICAN JOURNAL OF THE MEDICAL SCIENCES" and the "MEDICAL NEWS AND LIBRARY," the whole *free of postage*, for SIX DOLLARS PER ANNUM IN ADVANCE.

For this small sum the subscriber will therefore receive three periodicals, each of the highest reputation in its class, containing in all over TWO THOUSAND PAGES of the choicest reading, and presenting a complete view of medical progress throughout the world.

In this effort to bring so large an amount of practical information within the reach of every member of the profession, the publisher confidently anticipates the friendly aid of all who are interested in the dissemination of sound medical literature. He trusts, especially, that the subscribers to the "AMERICAN MEDICAL JOURNAL" will call the attention of their acquaintances to the advantages thus offered, and that he will be sustained in the endeavor to permanently establish medical periodical literature on a footing of cheapness never heretofore attempted.

* * Gentlemen desiring to avail themselves of the advantages thus offered will do well to forward their subscriptions at an early day, in order to insure the receipt of complete sets for the year 1868.

☞ The safest mode of remittance is by postal money order, drawn to the order of the undersigned. Where money order post-offices are not accessible, remittances for the "JOURNAL" may be made at the risk of the publisher, by forwarding in REGISTERED letters. Address,

HENRY C. LEA,

Nos. 706 and 708 SANSON ST., PHILADELPHIA, PA.

DUNGLISON (ROBLEY), M. D.,*Professor of Institutes of Medicine in Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia.*

MEDICAL LEXICON; A DICTIONARY OF MEDICAL SCIENCE: Containing a concise explanation of the various Subjects and Terms of Anatomy, Physiology, Pathology, Hygiene, Therapeutics, Pharmacology, Pharmacy, Surgery, Obstetrics, Medical Jurisprudence, and Dentistry. Notices of Climate and of Mineral Waters; Formulae for Official, Empirical, and Dietetic Preparations; with the Accentuation and Etymology of the Terms, and the French and other Synonyms; so as to constitute a French as well as English Medical Lexicon. Thoroughly Revised, and very greatly Modified and Augmented. In one very large and handsome royal octavo volume of 1048 double-columned pages, in small type; strongly done up in extra cloth, \$6 00; leather, raised bands, \$6 75.

The object of the author from the outset has not been to make the work a mere lexicon or dictionary of terms, but to afford, under each, a condensed view of its various medical relations, and thus to render the work an epitome of the existing condition of medical science. Starting with this view, the immense demand which has existed for the work has enabled him, in repeated revisions, to augment its completeness and usefulness, until at length it has attained the position of a recognized and standard authority wherever the language is spoken. The mechanical execution of this edition will be found greatly superior to that of previous impressions. By enlarging the size of the volume to a royal octavo, and by the employment of a small but clear type, on extra fine paper, the additions have been incorporated without materially increasing the bulk of the volume, and the matter of two or three ordinary octavos has been compressed into the space of one not unhandy for consultation and reference.

It would be a word of supererogation to bestow a word of praise upon this Lexicon. We can only wonder at the labor expended, for whenever we refer to its pages for information we are seldom disappointed in finding all we desire, whether it be in accentuation, etymology, or definition of terms.—*New York Medical Journal*, November, 1865.

It would be mere waste of words in us to express our admiration of a work which is so universally and deservedly appreciated. The most admirable work of its kind in the English language. As a book of reference it is invaluable to the medical practitioner, and in every instance that we have turned over its pages for information we have been charmed by the clearness of language and the accuracy of detail with which each abounds. We can most cordially and confidently commend it to our readers.—*Glasgow Medical Journal*, January, 1866.

A work to which there is no equal in the English language.—*Edinburgh Medical Journal*.

It is something more than a dictionary, and something less than an encyclopedia. This edition of the well-known work is a great improvement on its predecessors. The book is one of the very few of which it may be said with truth that every medical man should possess it.—*London Medical Times*, Aug. 26, 1865.

Few works of the class exhibit a grander monument of patient research and of scientific lore. The extent of the sale of this lexicon is sufficient to testify to its usefulness, and to the great service conferred by Dr. Robley Dunglison on the profession, and indeed on others, by its issue.—*London Lancet*, May 13, 1865.

The old edition, which is now superseded by the new, has been universally looked upon by the medical profession as a work of immense research and great value. The new has increased usefulness; for medicine, in all its branches, has been making such progress that many new terms and subjects have recently been introduced: all of which may be found fully defined in the present edition. We know of no other dictionary in the English language that can bear a comparison with it in point of completeness of subjects and accuracy of statement.—*N. Y. Druggists' Circular*, 1865.

For many years Dunglison's Dictionary has been the standard book of reference with most practitioners in this country, and we can certainly commend this work to the renewed confidence and regard of our readers.—*Cincinnati Lancet*, April, 1865.

It is undoubtedly the most complete and useful medical dictionary hitherto published in this country.—*Chicago Med. Examiner*, February, 1865.

What we take to be decidedly the best medical dictionary in the English language. The present edition is brought fully up to the advanced state of science. For many a long year "Dunglison" has been at our elbow, a constant companion and friend, and we greet him in his replenished and improved form with especial satisfaction.—*Pacific Med. and Surg. Journal*, June 27, 1865.

This is, perhaps, the book of all others which the physician or surgeon should have on his shelves. It is more needed at the present day than a few years back.—*Canada Med. Journal*, July, 1865.

It deservedly stands at the head, and cannot be surpassed in excellence.—*Buffalo Med. and Surg. Journal*, April, 1865.

We can sincerely commend Dr. Dunglison's work as most thorough, scientific, and accurate. We have tested it by searching its pages for new terms, which have abounded so much of late in medical nomenclature, and our search has been successful in every instance. We have been particularly struck with the fulness of the synonymy and the accuracy of the derivation of words. It is as necessary a work to every enlightened physician as Worcester's English Dictionary is to every one who would keep up his knowledge of the English tongue to the standard of the present day. It is, to our mind, the most complete work of the kind with which we are acquainted.—*Boston Med. and Surg. Journal*, June 22, 1865.

We are free to confess that we know of no medical dictionary more complete; no one better, if so well adapted for the use of the student; no one that may be consulted with more satisfaction by the medical practitioner.—*Am. Jour. Med. Sciences*, April, 1865.

The value of the present edition has been greatly enhanced by the introduction of new subjects and terms, and a more complete etymology and accentuation, which renders the work not only satisfactory and desirable, but indispensable to the physician.—*Chicago Med. Journal*, April, 1865.

No intelligent member of the profession can or will be without it.—*St. Louis Med. and Surg. Journal*, April, 1865.

It has the rare merit that it certainly has no rival in the English language for accuracy and extent of references.—*London Medical Gazette*.

HOBLYN (RICHARD D.), M. D.

A DICTIONARY OF THE TERMS USED IN MEDICINE AND THE COLLATERAL SCIENCES. A new American edition, revised, with numerous additions, by ISAAC HAYS, M. D., Editor of the "American Journal of the Medical Sciences." In one large royal 12mo. volume of over 500 double-columned pages; extra cloth, \$1 50; leather, \$2 00.

It is the best book of definitions we have, and ought always to be upon the student's table.—*Southern Med. and Surg. Journal*.

NEILL (JOHN), M.D., and SMITH (FRANCIS G.), M.D.,

Prof. of the Institutes of Medicine in the Univ. of Penna.

AN ANALYTICAL COMPENDIUM OF THE VARIOUS BRANCHES OF MEDICAL SCIENCE; for the Use and Examination of Students. A new edition, revised and improved. In one very large and handsomely printed royal 12mo. volume, of about one thousand pages, with 374 wood cuts, extra cloth, \$4; strongly bound in leather, with raised bands, \$4 75.

The Compend of Drs. Neill and Smith is incomparably the most valuable work of its class ever published in this country. Attempts have been made in various quarters to squeeze Anatomy, Physiology, Surgery, the Practice of Medicine, Obstetrics, Materia Medica, and Chemistry into a single manual; but the operation has signally failed in the hands of all up to the advent of "Neill and Smith's" volume, which is quite a miracle of success. The outlines of the whole are admirably drawn and illustrated, and the authors are eminently entitled to the grateful consideration of the student of every class.—*N. O. Med. and Surg. Journal.*

This popular favorite with the student is so well known that it requires no more at the hands of a medical editor than the announcement of a new and improved edition. There is no sort of comparison between this work and any other on a similar plan, and for a similar object.—*Nash. Journ. of Medicine.*

There are but few students or practitioners of medicine unacquainted with the former editions of this unassuming though highly instructive work. The whole science of medicine appears to have been sifted, as the gold-bearing sands of El Dorado, and the precious facts treasured up in this little volume. A complete portable library so condensed that the student may make it his constant pocket companion.—*Western Lancet.*

To compress the whole science of medicine in less than 1,000 pages is an impossibility, but we think that the book before us approaches as near to it as is possible. Altogether, it is the best of its class, and has met with a deserved success. As an elementary textbook for students, it has been useful, and will continue to be employed in the examination of private classes, whilst it will often be referred to by the country practitioner.—*Va. Med. Journal.*

As a handbook for students it is invaluable, containing in the most condensed form the established facts and principles of medicine and its collateral sciences.—*N. H. Journal of Medicine.*

In the rapid course of lectures, where work for the students is heavy, and review necessary for an examination, a compend is not only valuable, but it is almost a *sine qua non*. The one before us is, in most of the divisions, the most unexceptionable of all books of the kind that we know of. The newest and soundest doctrines and the latest improvements and discoveries are explicitly, though concisely, laid before the student. Of course it is useless for us to recommend it to all last course students, but there is a class to whom we very sincerely commend this cheap book as worth its weight in silver—that class is the graduates in medicine of more than ten years' standing, who have not studied medicine since. They will perhaps find out from it that the science is not exactly now what it was when they left it off.—*The Stethoscope.*

Having made free use of this volume in our examinations of pupils, we can speak from experience in recommending it as an admirable compend for students, and especially useful to preceptors who examine their pupils. It will save the teacher much labor by enabling him readily to recall all of the points upon which his pupils should be examined. A work of this sort should be in the hands of every one who takes pupils into his office with a view of examining them; and this is unquestionably the best of its class. Let every practitioner who has pupils provide himself with it, and he will find the labor of refreshing his knowledge so much facilitated that he will be able to do justice to his pupils at very little cost of time or trouble to himself.—*Transylvania Med. Journal.*

LUDLOW (J. L.), M.D.,

A MANUAL OF EXAMINATIONS upon Anatomy, Physiology, Surgery, Practice of Medicine, Obstetrics, Materia Medica, Chemistry, Pharmacy, and Therapeutics. To which is added a Medical Formulary. Third edition, thoroughly revised and greatly extended and enlarged. With 370 illustrations. In one handsome royal 12mo. volume of 816 large pages, extra cloth, \$3 25; leather, \$3 75.

The arrangement of this volume in the form of question and answer renders it especially suitable for the office examination of students, and for those preparing for graduation.

We know of no better companion for the student during the hours spent in the lecture-room, or to refresh, at a glance, his memory of the various topics crammed into his head by the various professors to whom he is compelled to listen.—*Western Lancet.*

As it embraces the whole range of medical studies it is necessarily voluminous, containing 816 large duodecimo pages. After a somewhat careful examination of its contents, we have formed a much more favorable opinion of it than we are wont to regard such works. Although well adapted to meet the wants

of the student in preparing for his final examination, it might be profitably consulted by the practitioner also, who is most apt to become rusty in the very kind of details here given, and who, amid the hurry of his daily routine, is but too prone to neglect the study of more elaborate works. The possession of a volume of this kind might serve as an inducement for him to seize the moment of excited curiosity to inform himself on any subject, and which is otherwise too often allowed to pass unimproved.—*St. Louis Med. and Surg. Journal.*

TANNER (THOMAS HAWKES), M.D.,

A MANUAL OF CLINICAL MEDICINE AND PHYSICAL DIAGNOSIS. Third American, from the second enlarged and revised English edition. To which is added The Code of Ethics of the American Medical Association. In one handsome volume 12mo. (*Preparing for early publication.*)

This work, after undergoing a very thorough revision at the hands of the author, may now be expected to appear shortly. The title scarcely affords a proper idea of the range of subjects embraced in the volume, as it contains not only very full details of diagnostic symptoms properly classified, but also a large amount of information on matters of every day practical importance not usually touched upon in the systematic works or scattered through many different volumes.

GRAY (HENRY), F.R.S.,

Lecturer on Anatomy at St. George's Hospital, London.

ANATOMY, DESCRIPTIVE AND SURGICAL. The Drawings by

H. V. CARTER, M.D., late Demonstrator on Anatomy at St. George's Hospital; the Dissections jointly by the Author and DR. CARTER. Second American, from the second revised and improved London edition. In one magnificent imperial octavo volume, of over 800 pages, with 388 large and elaborate engravings on wood. Price in extra cloth, \$6 00; leather, raised bands, \$7 00.

The author has endeavored in this work to cover a more extended range of subjects than is customary in the ordinary text-books, by giving not only the details necessary for the student, but also the application of those details in the practice of medicine and surgery, thus rendering it both a guide for the learner, and an admirable work of reference for the active practitioner. The engravings form a special feature in the work, many of them being the size of nature, nearly all original, and having the names of the various parts printed on the body of the cut, in place of figures of reference, with descriptions at the foot. They thus form a complete and splendid series, which will greatly assist the student in obtaining a clear idea of Anatomy, and will also serve to refresh the memory of those who may find in the exigencies of practice the necessity of recalling the details of the dissecting room; while combining, as it does, a complete Atlas of Anatomy, with a thorough treatise on systematic, descriptive, and applied Anatomy, the work will be found of essential use to all physicians who receive students in their offices, relieving both preceptor and pupil of much labor in laying the groundwork of a thorough medical education.

Notwithstanding its exceedingly low price, the work will be found, in every detail of mechanical execution, one of the handsomest that has yet been offered to the American profession; while the careful scrutiny of a competent anatomist has relieved it of whatever typographical errors existed in the English edition.

Thus it is that book after book makes the labor of the student easier than before, and since we have seen Blanchard & Lea's new edition of Gray's Anatomy, certainly the finest work of the kind now extant, we would fain hope that the bugbear of medical students will lose half its horrors, and this necessary foundation of physiological science will be much facilitated and advanced.—*N. O. Med. News.*

The various points illustrated are marked directly on the structure; that is, whether it be muscle, process, artery, nerve, valve, etc. etc.—we say each point is distinctly marked by lettered engravings, so that the student perceives at once each point described as readily as if pointed out on the subject by the demonstrator. Most of the illustrations are thus rendered exceedingly satisfactory, and to the physician they serve to refresh the memory with great readiness

and with scarce a reference to the printed text. The surgical application of the various regions is also presented with force and clearness, impressing upon the student at each step of his research all the important relations of the structure demonstrated.—*Cincinnati Lancet.*

This is, we believe, the handsomest book on Anatomy as yet published in our language, and bids fair to become in a short time the standard text-book of our colleges and studies. Students and practitioners will alike appreciate this book. We predict for it a bright career, and are fully prepared to endorse the statement of the *London Lancet*, that "We are not acquainted with any work in any language which can take equal rank with the one before us." Paper, printing, binding, all are excellent, and we feel that a grateful profession will not allow the publishers to go unrewarded.—*Nashville Med. and Surg. Journal.*

SMITH (HENRY H.), M.D., and

Prof. of Surgery in the Univ. of Penna., &c.

HORNER (WILLIAM E.), M.D.,

Late Prof. of Anatomy in the Univ. of Penna., &c.

AN ANATOMICAL ATLAS, illustrative of the Structure of the

Human Body. In one volume, large imperial octavo, extra cloth, with about six hundred and fifty beautiful figures. \$4 50.

The plan of this Atlas, which renders it so peculiarly convenient for the student, and its superb artistic execution, have been already pointed out. We must congratulate the student upon the completion of this Atlas, as it is the most convenient work of

the kind that has yet appeared; and we must add, the very beautiful manner in which it is "got up" is so creditable to the country as to be flattering to our national pride.—*American Medical Journal.*

HORNER (WILLIAM E.), M.D.,

SPECIAL ANATOMY AND HISTOLOGY. Eighth edition, extensively revised and modified. In two large octavo volumes of over 1000 pages, with more than 300 wood-cuts; extra cloth, \$6 00.

SHARPEY (WILLIAM), M.D., and **QUAIN (JONES & RICHARD).**

HUMAN ANATOMY. Revised, with Notes and Additions, by JOSEPH LEIDY, M.D., Professor of Anatomy in the University of Pennsylvania. Complete in two large octavo volumes, of about 1300 pages, with 511 illustrations; extra cloth, \$6 00.

The very low price of this standard work, and its completeness in all departments of the subject, should command for it a place in the library of all anatomical students.

ALLEN (J. M.), M.D.

THE PRACTICAL ANATOMIST; OR, THE STUDENT'S GUIDE IN THE DISSECTING ROOM. With 266 illustrations. In one very handsome royal 12mo. volume, of over 600 pages; extra cloth, \$2 00.

the most useful works upon the subject ever written.—*Medical Examiner.*

WILSON (ERASMUS), F. R. S.

A SYSTEM OF HUMAN ANATOMY, General and Special. A new and revised American, from the last and enlarged English edition. Edited by W. H. GOBRECHT, M. D., Professor of General and Surgical Anatomy in the Medical College of Ohio. Illustrated with three hundred and ninety-seven engravings on wood. In one large and handsome octavo volume, of over 600 large pages; extra cloth, \$4 00; leather, \$5 00.

The publisher trusts that the well-earned reputation of this long-established favorite will be more than maintained by the present edition. Besides a very thorough revision by the author, it has been most carefully examined by the editor, and the efforts of both have been directed to introducing everything which increased experience in its use has suggested as desirable to render it a complete text-book for those seeking to obtain or to renew an acquaintance with Human Anatomy. The amount of additions which it has thus received may be estimated from the fact that the present edition contains over one-fourth more matter than the last, rendering a smaller type and an enlarged page requisite to keep the volume within a convenient size. The author has not only thus added largely to the work, but he has also made alterations throughout, wherever there appeared the opportunity of improving the arrangement or style, so as to present every fact in its most appropriate manner, and to render the whole as clear and intelligible as possible. The editor has exercised the utmost caution to obtain entire accuracy in the text, and has largely increased the number of illustrations, of which there are about one hundred and fifty more in this edition than in the last, thus bringing distinctly before the eye of the student everything of interest or importance.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

THE DISSECTOR'S MANUAL; OR, PRACTICAL AND SURGICAL ANATOMY. Third American, from the last revised and enlarged English edition. Modified and rearranged by WILLIAM HUNT, M. D., late Demonstrator of Anatomy in the University of Pennsylvania. In one large and handsome royal 12mo. volume, of 582 pages, with 154 illustrations; extra cloth, \$2 00.

HODGES, (RICHARD M.), M. D.,

Late Demonstrator of Anatomy in the Medical Department of Harvard University.

PRACTICAL DISSECTIONS. Second Edition, thoroughly revised. In one neat royal 12mo. volume, half-bound, \$2 00. (*Just Issued.*)

The object of this work is to present to the anatomical student a clear and concise description of that which he is expected to observe in an ordinary course of dissections. The author has endeavored to omit unnecessary details, and to present the subject in the form which many years' experience has shown him to be the most convenient and intelligible to the student. In the revision of the present edition, he has sedulously labored to render the volume more worthy of the favor with which it has heretofore been received.

MACLISE (JOSEPH).

SURGICAL ANATOMY. By JOSEPH MACLISE, Surgeon. In one volume, very large imperial quarto; with 68 large and splendid plates, drawn in the best style and beautifully colored, containing 190 figures, many of them the size of life; together with copious explanatory letter-press. Strongly and handsomely bound in extra cloth. Price \$14 00.

As no complete work of the kind has heretofore been published in the English language, the present volume will supply a want long felt in this country of an accurate and comprehensive Atlas of Surgical Anatomy, to which the student and practitioner can at all times refer to ascertain the exact relative positions of the various portions of the human frame towards each other and to the surface, as well as their abnormal deviations. The importance of such a work to the student, in the absence of anatomical material, and to practitioners, either for consultation in emergencies or to refresh their recollections of the dissecting room, is evident. Notwithstanding the large size, beauty and finish of the very numerous illustrations, it will be observed that the price is so low as to place it within the reach of all members of the profession.

We know of no work on surgical anatomy which can compete with it.—*Lancet.*

The work of MacLise on surgical anatomy is of the highest value. In some respects it is the best publication of its kind we have seen, and is worthy of a place in the library of any medical man, while the student could scarcely make a better investment than this.—*The Western Journal of Medicine and Surgery.*

No such lithographic illustrations of surgical regions have hitherto, we think, been given. While the operator is shown every vessel and nerve where an operation is contemplated, the exact anatomist is

refreshed by those clear and distinct dissections, which every one must appreciate who has a particle of enthusiasm. The English medical press has quite exhausted the words of praise, in recommending this admirable treatise. Those who have any curiosity to gratify, in reference to the perfectibility of the lithographic art in delineating the complex mechanism of the human body, are invited to examine our specimen copy. If anything will induce surgeons and students to patronize a book of such rare value and everyday importance to them, it will be a survey of the artificial skill exhibited in these fac-similes of nature.—*Boston Med. and Surg. Journal.*

PEASLEE (E. R.), M. D.,

Professor of Anatomy and Physiology in Dartmouth Med. College, N. H.

HUMAN HISTOLOGY, in its relations to Anatomy, Physiology, and Pathology; for the use of medical students. With four hundred and thirty-four illustrations. In one handsome octavo volume of over 600 pages, extra cloth. \$3 75.

MARSHALL (JOHN), F. R. S.*Professor of Surgery in University College, London, &c.***OUTLINES OF PHYSIOLOGY, HUMAN AND COMPARATIVE.**

With Additions by FRANCIS GURNEY SMITH, M. D., Professor of the Institutes of Medicine in the University of Pennsylvania, &c. With numerous illustrations. In one large and handsome octavo volume, of about 900 pages. (*Preparing for early Publication.*)

We may now congratulate him on having completed the latest as well as the best summary of modern physiological science, both human and comparative, with which we are acquainted. To speak of this work in the terms ordinarily used on such occasions would not be agreeable to ourselves, and would fail to do justice to its author. To write such a book requires a varied and wide range of knowledge, considerable power of analysis, correct judgment, skill in arrangement, and conscientious spirit. It must have entailed great labor, but now that the task has been fulfilled, the book will prove not only invaluable to the student of medicine and surgery, but serviceable to all candidates in natural science examinations, to teachers in schools, and to the lover of nature generally. In conclusion, we can only express the conviction that the merits of the work will command for it that success which the ability and vast labor displayed in its production so well deserve.—*London Lancet*, Feb. 22, 1868.

If the possession of knowledge, and peculiar apti-

tude and skill in expounding it, qualify a man to write an educational work, Mr. Marshall's treatise might be reviewed favorably without even opening the covers. There are few, if any, more accomplished anatomists and physiologists than the distinguished professor of surgery at University College; and he has long enjoyed the highest reputation as a teacher of physiology, possessing remarkable powers of clear exposition and graphic illustration. It is only remarkable that Mr. Marshall has allowed so long a time to elapse before producing a text-book after his own heart. The plan of this book differs in many respects from that of existing educational books; the science of human physiology being treated in wider and more constant reference to chemistry, physics, and comparative anatomy and physiology. There can be no question, we think, that this is the most satisfactory, philosophic, and fruitful mode of teaching physiology. We have rarely the pleasure of being able to recommend a text-book so unreservedly as this.—*British Med. Journal*, Jan. 25, 1868.

CARPENTER (WILLIAM B.), M. D., F. R. S.,*Examiner in Physiology and Comparative Anatomy in the University of London.*

PRINCIPLES OF HUMAN PHYSIOLOGY; with their chief applications to Psychology, Pathology, Therapeutics, Hygiene and Forensic Medicine. A new American from the last and revised London edition. With nearly three hundred illustrations. Edited, with additions, by FRANCIS GURNEY SMITH, M. D., Professor of the Institutes of Medicine in the University of Pennsylvania, &c. In one very large and beautiful octavo volume, of about 900 large pages, handsomely printed; extra cloth, \$5 50; leather, raised bands, \$6 50.

The highest compliment that can be extended to this great work of Dr. Carpenter is to call attention to this, another new edition, which the favorable regard of the profession has called for. Carpenter is the standard authority on physiology, and no physician or medical student will regard his library as complete without a copy of it.—*Cincinnati Med. Observer*.

With Dr. Smith, we confidently believe "that the present will more than sustain the enviable reputation already attained by former editions, of being one of the fullest and most complete treatises on the subject in the English language." We know of none from the pages of which a satisfactory knowledge of the physiology of the human organism can be as well obtained, none better adapted for the use of such as take up the study of physiology in its reference to the institutes and practice of medicine.—*Am. Jour. Med. Sciences*.

We doubt not it is destined to retain a strong hold on public favor, and remain the favorite text-book in our colleges.—*Virginia Medical Journal*.

We have so often spoken in terms of high commendation of Dr. Carpenter's elaborate work on human physiology that, in announcing a new edition, it is unnecessary to add anything to what has heretofore been said, and especially is this the case since every intelligent physician is as well aware of the character and merits of the work as we ourselves are.—*St. Louis Med. and Surg. Journal*.

The above is the title of what is emphatically the great work on physiology; and we are conscious that it would be a useless effort to attempt to add anything to the reputation of this invaluable work, and can only say to all with whom our opinion has any influence, that it is our authority.—*Atlanta Med. Journal*.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

PRINCIPLES OF COMPARATIVE PHYSIOLOGY. New American, from the Fourth and Revised London Edition. In one large and handsome octavo volume, with over three hundred beautiful illustrations. Pp. 752. Extra cloth, \$5 00.

As a complete and condensed treatise on its extended and important subject, this work becomes a necessity to students of natural science, while the very low price at which it is offered places it within the reach of all.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

THE MICROSCOPE AND ITS REVELATIONS. Illustrated by four hundred and thirty-four beautiful engravings on wood. In one large and very handsome octavo volume, of 724 pages, extra cloth, \$5 25.

KIRKES (WILLIAM SENHOUSE), M. D.,

A MANUAL OF PHYSIOLOGY. A new American from the third and improved London edition. With two hundred illustrations. In one large and handsome royal 12mo. volume. Pp. 586. Extra cloth, \$2 25; leather, \$2 75.

It is at once convenient in size, comprehensive in design, and concise in statement, and altogether well adapted for the purpose designed.—*St. Louis Med. and Surg. Journal*.

The physiological reader will find it a most excel-

lent guide in the study of physiology in its most advanced and perfect form. The author has shown himself capable of giving details sufficiently ample in a condensed and concentrated shape, on a science in which it is necessary at once to be correct and not lengthened.—*Edinburgh Med. and Surg. Journal*.

DALTON (J. C.), M. D.,*Professor of Physiology in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, &c.*

A TREATISE ON HUMAN PHYSIOLOGY, Designed for the use of Students and Practitioners of Medicine. Fourth edition, revised, with nearly three hundred illustrations on wood. In one very beautiful octavo volume, of about 700 pages, extra cloth, \$5 25; leather, \$6 25. (*Now Ready.*)

From the Preface to the New Edition.

"The progress made by Physiology and the kindred Sciences during the last few years has required, for the present edition of this work, a thorough and extensive revision. This progress has not consisted in any very striking single discoveries, nor in a decided revolution in any of the departments of Physiology; but it has been marked by great activity of investigation in a multitude of different directions, the combined results of which have not failed to impress a new character on many of the features of physiological knowledge. . . . In the revision and correction of the present edition, the author has endeavored to incorporate all such improvements in physiological knowledge with the mass of the text in such a manner as not essentially to alter the structure and plan of the work, so far as they have been found adapted to the wants and convenience of the reader. . . . Several new illustrations are introduced, some of them as additions, others as improvements or corrections of the old. Although all parts of the book have received more or less complete revision, the greatest number of additions and changes were required in the Second Section, on the Physiology of the Nervous System."

The advent of the first edition of Prof. Dalton's Physiology, about eight years ago, marked a new era in the study of physiology to the American student. Under Dalton's skillful management, physiological science threw off the long, loose, ungainly garments of probability and surmise, in which it had been arrayed by most artists, and came among us smiling and attractive, in the beautifully tinted and closely fitting dress of a demonstrated science. It was a stroke of genius, as well as a result of erudition and talent, that led Prof. Dalton to present to the world a work on physiology at once brief, pointed, and comprehensive, and which exhibited plainly in letter and drawings the basis upon which the conclusions arrived at rested. It is no disparagement of the many excellent works on physiology, published prior to that of Dalton, to say that none of them, either in plan of arrangement or clearness of execution, could be compared with his for the use of students or general practitioners of medicine. For this purpose his book has no equal in the English language.—*Western Journal of Medicine*, Nov. 1867.

A capital text-book in every way. We are, therefore, glad to see it in its fourth edition. It has already been examined at full length in these columns, so that we need not now further advert to it beyond remarking that both revision and enlargement have been most judicious.—*London Med. Times and Gazette*, Oct. 19, 1867.

No better proof of the value of this admirable work could be produced than the fact that it has already reached a fourth edition in the short space of eight years. Possessing in an eminent degree the

merits of clearness and condensation, and being fully brought up to the present level of Physiology, it is undoubtedly one of the most reliable text-books upon this science that could be placed in the hands of the medical student.—*Am. Journal Med. Sciences*, Oct. 1867.

Prof. Dalton's work has such a well-established reputation that it does not stand in need of any recommendation. Ever since its first appearance it has become the highest authority in the English language; and that it is able to maintain the enviable position which it has taken, the rapid exhaustion of the different successive editions is sufficient evidence. The present edition, which is the fourth, has been thoroughly revised, and enlarged by the incorporation of all the many important advances which have lately been made in this rapidly progressing science.

—*N. Y. Med. Record*, Oct. 13, 1867.

As it stands, we esteem it the very best of the physiological text-books for the student, and the most concise reference and guide-book for the practitioner.

—*N. Y. Med. Journal*, Oct. 1867.

The present edition of this now standard work fully sustains the high reputation of its accomplished author. It is not merely a reprint, but has been faithfully revised, and enriched by such additions as the progress of physiology has rendered desirable. Taken as a whole, it is unquestionably the most reliable and useful treatise on the subject that has been issued from the American press.—*Chicago Med. Journal*, Sept. 1867.

DUNGLISON (ROBLEY), M. D.,*Professor of Institutes of Medicine in Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia.*

HUMAN PHYSIOLOGY. Eighth edition. Thoroughly revised and extensively modified and enlarged, with five hundred and thirty-two illustrations. In two large and handsomely printed octavo volumes of about 1500 pages, extra cloth. \$7 00.

LEHMANN (C. G.)

PHYSIOLOGICAL CHEMISTRY. Translated from the second edition by GEORGE E. DAY, M. D., F. R. S., &c., edited by R. E. ROGERS, M. D., Professor of Chemistry in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, with illustrations selected from Funke's Atlas of Physiological Chemistry, and an Appendix of plates. Complete in two large and handsome octavo volumes, containing 1200 pages, with nearly two hundred illustrations, extra cloth. \$6 00.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

MANUAL OF CHEMICAL PHYSIOLOGY. Translated from the German, with Notes and Additions, by J. CHESTON MORRIS, M. D., with an Introductory Essay on Vital Force, by Professor SAMUEL JACKSON, M. D., of the University of Pennsylvania. With illustrations on wood. In one very handsome octavo volume of 336 pages extra cloth. \$2 25.

TODD (ROBERT B.), M. D. F. R. S., and BOWMAN (W.), F. R. S.

THE PHYSIOLOGICAL ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY OF MAN. With about three hundred large and beautiful illustrations on wood. Complete in one large octavo volume of 950 pages, extra cloth. Price \$4 75.

BRANDE (WM. T.), D. C. L., and TAYLOR (ALFRED S.), M. D., F. R. S.

CHEMISTRY. Second American edition, thoroughly revised by Dr. TAYLOR. In one handsome 8vo. volume of 764 pages, extra cloth, \$5 00; leather, \$8 00. (Now Ready.)

FROM DR. TAYLOR'S PREFACE.

"The revision of the second edition, in consequence of the death of my lamented colleague, has devolved entirely upon myself. Every chapter, and indeed every page, has been revised, and numerous additions made in all parts of the volume. These additions have been restricted chiefly to subjects having some practical interest, and they have been made as concise as possible, in order to keep the book within those limits which may retain for it the character of a Student's Manual"—*London*, June 29, 1867.

A book that has already so established a reputation, as has Brande and Taylor's Chemistry, can hardly need a notice, save to mention the additions and improvements of the edition. Doubtless the work will long remain a favorite text-book in the schools, as well as a convenient book of reference for all.—*N. Y. Medical Gazette*, Oct. 12, 1867.

For this reason we hail with delight the republication, in a form which will meet with general approval and command public attention, of this really valuable standard work on chemistry—more particularly as it has been adapted with such care to the wants of the general public. The well known scholarship of its authors, and their extensive researches for many years in experimental chemistry, have been long appreciated in the scientific world, but in this work they have been careful to give the largest possible amount of information with the most sparing use of technical terms and phraseology, so as to furnish the reader, "whether a student of medicine, or a man of the world, with a plain introduction to the science and practice of chemistry."—*Journal of Applied Chemistry*, Oct. 1867.

This second American edition of an excellent treatise on chemical science is not a mere republication from the English press, but is a revision and enlargement of the original, under the supervision of the surviving author, Dr. Taylor. The favorable opinion expressed on the publication of the former edition of this work is fully sustained by the present revision, in which Dr. T. has increased the size of the volume, by an addition of sixty-eight pages.—*Am. Journ. Med. Sciences*, Oct. 1867.

THE HANDBOOK IN CHEMISTRY OF THE STUDENT.—For clearness of language, accuracy of description, extent of information, and freedom from pedantry and mysticism, no other text-book comes into competition with it.—*The Lancet*.

The authors set out with the definite purpose of writing a book which shall be intelligible to any educated man. Thus conceived, and worked out in the most sturdy, common-sense method, this book gives in the clearest and most summary method possible all the facts and doctrines of chemistry.—*Medical Times*.

BOWMAN (JOHN E.), M. D.**PRACTICAL HANDBOOK OF MEDICAL CHEMISTRY.** Edited

by C. L. BLOXAM, Professor of Practical Chemistry in King's College, London. Fourth American, from the fourth and revised English Edition. In one neat volume, royal 12mo., pp. 351, with numerous illustrations, extra cloth. \$2 25.

The fourth edition of this invaluable text-book of Medical Chemistry was published in England in October of the last year. The Editor has brought down the Handbook to that date, introducing, as far as was compatible with the necessary conciseness of such a work, all the valuable discoveries in the science

which have come to light since the previous edition was printed. The work is indispensable to every student of medicine or enlightened practitioner. It is printed in clear type, and the illustrations are numerous and intelligible.—*Boston Med. and Surg. Journal*.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

INTRODUCTION TO PRACTICAL CHEMISTRY, INCLUDING

ANALYSIS. Fourth American, from the fifth and revised London edition. With numerous illustrations. In one neat vol., royal 12mo., extra cloth. \$2 25. (Just Issued.)

One of the most complete manuals that has for a long time been given to the medical student.—*Athenaeum*.

We regard it as realizing almost everything to be desired in an introduction to Practical Chemistry.

It is by far the best adapted for the Chemical student of any that has yet fallen in our way.—*British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review*.

The best introductory work on the subject with which we are acquainted.—*Edinburgh Monthly Jour.*

GRAHAM (THOMAS), F. R. S.**THE ELEMENTS OF INORGANIC CHEMISTRY, including the**

Applications of the Science in the Arts. New and much enlarged edition, by HENRY WATTS and ROBERT BRIDGES, M. D. Complete in one large and handsome octavo volume, of over 800 very large pages, with two hundred and thirty-two wood-cuts, extra cloth. \$5 50.

Part II., completing the work from p. 431 to end, with Index, Title Matter, &c., may be had separate, cloth backs and paper sides. Price \$3 00.

From Prof. E. N. Horsford, Harvard College.

It has, in its earlier and less perfect editions, been familiar to me, and the excellence of its plan and the clearness and completeness of its discussions, have long been my admiration.

No reader of English works on this science can

afford to be without this edition of Prof. Graham's Elements.—*Silliman's Journal*, March, 1858.

From Prof. Wolcott Gibbs, N. Y. Free Academy.

The work is an admirable one in all respects, and its republication here cannot fail to exert a positive influence upon the progress of science in this country.

FOWNES (GEORGE), Ph. D.

A MANUAL OF ELEMENTARY CHEMISTRY; Theoretical and Practical. With one hundred and ninety-seven illustrations. Edited by ROBERT BRIDGES, M. D. In one large royal 12mo. volume, of 600 pages, extra cloth, \$2 00; leather, \$2 50.

We know of no treatise in the language so well calculated to aid the student in becoming familiar with the numerous facts in the intrinsic science on which it treats, or one better calculated as a text-book for those attending Chemical lectures. * * * The best text-book on Chemistry that has issued from our press.—*American Medical Journal*.

We again most cheerfully recommend it as the best text-book for students in attendance upon Chemical lectures that we have yet examined.—*Ill. and Ind. Med. and Surg. Journal*.

A first-rate work upon a first-rate subject.—*St. Louis Med. and Surg. Journal*.

No manual of Chemistry which we have met comes so near meeting the wants of the beginner.—*Western Journal of Medicine and Surgery*.

We know of none within the same limits which has higher claims to our confidence as a college class-book, both for accuracy of detail and scientific arrangement.—*Augusta Medical Journal*.

We know of no text-book on chemistry that we would sooner recommend to the student than this edition of Prof. Fownes' work.—*Montreal Medical Chronicle*.

A new and revised edition of one of the best elementary works on chemistry accessible to the American and English student.—*N. Y. Journal of Medical and Collateral Science*.

We unhesitatingly recommend it to medical students.—*N. W. Med. and Surg. Journal*.

This is a most excellent text-book for class instruction in chemistry, whether for schools or colleges.—*Silliman's Journal*.

ABEL AND BLOXAM'S HANDBOOK OF CHEMISTRY, Theoretical, Practical, and Technical. In one vol. 8vo. of 662 pages, extra cloth, \$4 50.

GARDNER'S MEDICAL CHEMISTRY. 1 vol. 12mo., with wood-cuts; pp. 396, extra cloth, \$1 00.

KNAPP'S TECHNOLOGY; or Chemistry Applied to the Arts, and to Manufactures. With American additions, by Prof. WALTER R. JOHNSON. In two very handsome octavo volumes, with 500 wood engravings, extra cloth, \$6 00.

PARRISH (EDWARD),

Professor of Materia Medica in the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy.

A TREATISE ON PHARMACY. Designed as a Text-Book for the Student, and as a Guide for the Physician and Pharmacist. With many Formulæ and Prescriptions. Third Edition, greatly improved. In one handsome octavo volume, of 850 pages, with several hundred illustrations, extra cloth. \$5 00.

The immense amount of practical information condensed in this volume may be estimated from the fact that the Index contains about 4700 items. Under the head of Acids there are 312 references; under Emplastrum, 36; Extracts, 159; Lozenges, 25; Mixtures, 55; Pills, 56; Syrups, 131; Tinctures, 138; Unguentum, 57, &c.

We have examined this large volume with a good deal of care, and find that the author has completely exhausted the subject upon which he treats; a more complete work, we think, it would be impossible to find. To the student of pharmacy the work is indispensable; indeed, so far as we know, it is the only one of its kind in existence, and even to the physician or medical student who can spare five dollars to purchase it, we feel sure the practical information he will obtain will more than compensate him for the outlay.—*Canada Med. Journal*, Nov. 1864.

The medical student and the practising physician will find the volume of inestimable worth for study and reference.—*San Francisco Med. Press*, July, 1864.

When we say that this book is in some respects the best which has been published on the subject in the English language for a great many years, we do not wish it to be understood as very extravagant praise. In truth, it is not so much the best as the only book.—*The London Chemical News*.

An attempt to furnish anything like an analysis of Parrish's very valuable and elaborate *Treatise on Practical Pharmacy* would require more space than we have at our disposal. This, however, is not so much a matter of regret, inasmuch as it would be difficult to think of any point, however minute and apparently trivial, connected with the manipulation of pharmaceutical substances or appliances which has

not been clearly and carefully discussed in this volume. Want of space prevents our enlarging further on this valuable work, and we must conclude by a simple expression of our hearty appreciation of its merits.—*Dublin Quarterly Jour. of Medical Science*, August, 1864.

We have in this able and elaborate work a fair exposition of pharmaceutical science as it exists in the United States; and it shows that our transatlantic friends have given the subject most elaborate consideration, and have brought their art to a degree of perfection which we believe is scarcely to be surpassed anywhere. The book is, of course, of more direct value to the medicine maker than to the physician; yet Mr. PARRISH has not failed to introduce matter in which the prescriber is quite as much interested as the compounder of remedies. In conclusion, we can only express our high opinion of the value of this work as a guide to the pharmacist, and in many respects to the physician, not only in America, but in other parts of the world.—*British Med. Journal*, Nov. 12th, 1864.

The former editions have been sufficiently long before the medical public to render the merits of the work well known. It is certainly one of the most complete and valuable works on practical pharmacy to which the student, the practitioner, or the apothecary can have access.—*Chicago Medical Examiner*, March, 1864.

DUNGLISON (ROBLEY), M.D.,

Professor of Institutes of Medicine in Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia.

GENERAL THERAPEUTICS AND MATERIA MEDICA; adapted for a Medical Text-Book. With Indexes of Remedies and of Diseases and their Remedies. Sixth edition, revised and improved. With one hundred and ninety-three illustrations. In two large and handsomely printed octavo vols. of about 1100 pages, extra cloth. \$6 50.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

NEW REMEDIES, WITH FORMULÆ FOR THEIR PREPARATION AND ADMINISTRATION. Seventh edition, with extensive additions. In one very large octavo volume of 770 pages, extra cloth. \$4 00.

STILLÉ (ALFRED), M.D.*Professor of Theory and Practice of Medicine in the University of Penna.***THERAPEUTICS AND MATERIA MEDICA; a Systematic Treatise**

on the Action and Uses of Medicinal Agents, including their Description and History. Third edition, revised and enlarged. In two large and handsome octavo volumes of about 1700 pages, extra cloth, \$10; leather, \$12. (Now Ready.)

That two large editions of a work of such magnitude should be exhausted in a few years, is sufficient evidence that it has supplied a want generally felt by the profession, and the unanimous commendation bestowed upon it by the medical press, abroad as well as at home, shows that the author has successfully accomplished his object in presenting to the profession a systematic treatise suited to the wants of the practising physician, and unincumbered with details interesting only to the naturalist or the dealer. Notwithstanding its enlargement, the present edition has been kept at the former very moderate price.

From the Preface to the Third Edition.

Although the second edition of this work had for many months been out of print, the author preferred to delay a new issue of it, rather than omit anything which appeared to be substantially valuable among the recent advances of the science and art of Therapeutics. The subjects now treated of for the first time, are: CHROMIC ACID; PERMANGANATE OF POTASSA; THE SULPHITES OF SODA, ETC.; CARBOLIC ACID; NITROUS OXIDE; RHIGOLENE; and CALABAR BEAN. The article on BROMINE has been prepared entirely anew; and that on ELECTRICITY very materially enlarged by an account of the most recent improvements in electrical apparatus, and in the application of this agent to the cure of disease. The additions which have been mentioned, with much new matter besides, which will be found under the more important titles, occupy nearly one hundred pages.

April, 1868.

A few notices of former editions are subjoined.

We have placed first on the list Dr. Stillé's great work on Therapeutics. When the first edition of this work made its appearance nearly five years ago, we expressed our high sense of its value as containing a full and philosophical account of the existing state of Therapeutics. From the opinion expressed at that time we have nothing to retract; we have, on the contrary, to state that the introduction of numerous additions has rendered the work even more complete than formerly. We can cordially recommend to those of our readers who are interested in Therapeutics a careful perusal of Dr. Stillé's work.—*Edinburgh Med. Journal*, 1865.

An admirable digest of our present knowledge of Materia Medica and Therapeutics.—*Am. Journ. Med. Sciences*, July, 1860.

Dr. Stillé's splendid work on therapeutics and materia medica.—*London Med. Times*, April 8, 1865.

We think this work will do much to obviate the reluctance to a thorough investigation of this branch of scientific study, for in the whole range of medical literature treasured in the English tongue, we shall

hardly find a work written in a style more clear and simple, conveying forcibly the facts taught, and yet free from turgidity and redundancy. There is a fascination in its pages that will insure to it a wide popularity and attentive perusal, and a degree of usefulness not often attained through the influence of a single work. The author has much enhanced the practical utility of his book by passing briefly over the physical, botanical, and commercial history of medicines, and directing attention chiefly to their physiological action, and their application for the amelioration or cure of disease.—*Chicago Med. Journal*, March, 1860.

It has held from its appearance in 1860, the place it so well deserves, that of the best treatise on Therapeutics in the English language. A considerable amount of new matter has been added to this edition without increasing its bulk, and its general appearance is all that could be desired of a work which should find a place in the hand library of every student and physician.—*Boston Med. and Surg. Journal*, Dec. 13, 1864.

GRIFFITH (ROBERT E.), M.D.**A UNIVERSAL FORMULARY, Containing the Methods of Pre-**

paring and Administering Official and other Medicines. The whole adapted to Physicians and Pharmacutists. Second edition, thoroughly revised, with numerous additions, by ROBERT P. THOMAS, M.D., Professor of Materia Medica in the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy. In one large and handsome octavo volume of 650 pages, double-columns. Extra cloth, \$4 00; leather, \$5 00.

In this volume, the Formulary proper occupies over 400 double-column pages, and contains about 5000 formulas, among which, besides those strictly medical, will be found numerous valuable receipts for the preparation of essences, perfumes, inks, soaps, varnishes, &c. &c. In addition to this, the work contains a vast amount of information indispensable for daily reference by the practising physician and apothecary, embracing Tables of Weights and Measures, Specific Gravity, Temperature for Pharmaceutical Operations, Hydrometrical Equivalents, Specific Gravities of some of the Preparations of the Pharmacopœias, Relation between different Thermometrical Scales, Explanation of Abbreviations used in Formulæ, Vocabulary of Words used in Prescriptions, Observations on the Management of the Sick Room, Doses of Medicines, Rules for the Administration of Medicines, Management of Convalescence and Relapses, Dietetic Preparations not included in the Formulary, List of Incompatibles, Posological Table, Table of Pharmaceutical Names which differ in the Pharmacopœias, Official Preparations and Directions, and Poisons.

Three complete and extended Indexes render the work especially adapted for immediate consultation. One, of DISEASES AND THEIR REMEDIES, presents under the head of each disease the remedial agents which have been usefully exhibited in it, with reference to the formulæ containing them—while another of PHARMACEUTICAL and BOTANICAL NAMES, and a very thorough GENERAL INDEX afford the means of obtaining at once any information desired. The Formulary itself is arranged alphabetically, under the heads of the leading constituents of the prescriptions.

This is one of the most useful books for the practising physician which has been issued from the press of late years, containing a vast variety of formulæ for the safe and convenient administration of medicines, all arranged upon scientific and rational principles, with the quantities stated in full, without words or abbreviations.—*Memphis Med. Recorder*.

We know of none in our language, or any other, so comprehensive in its details.—*London Lancet*.

One of the most complete works of the kind in any language.—*Edinburgh Med. Journal*.

We are not cognizant of the existence of a parallel work.—*London Med. Gazette*.

PEREIRA (JONATHAN), M.D., F.R.S. and L.S.

MATERIA MEDICA AND THERAPEUTICS; being an Abridgment of the late Dr. Pereira's Elements of Materia Medica, arranged in conformity with the British Pharmacopœia, and adapted to the use of Medical Practitioners, Chemists and Druggists, Medical and Pharmaceutical Students, &c. By F. J. FARRE, M.D., Senior Physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and London Editor of the British Pharmacopœia; assisted by ROBERT BENTLEY, M.R.C.S., Professor of Materia Medica and Botany to the Pharmaceutical Society of Great Britain; and by ROBERT WARINGTON, F.R.S., Chemical Operator to the Society of Apothecaries. With numerous additions and references to the United States Pharmacopœia, by HORATIO C. WOOD, M.D., Professor of Botany in the University of Pennsylvania. In one large and handsome octavo volume of 1040 closely printed pages, with 236 illustrations, extra cloth, \$7 00; leather, raised bands, \$8 00. (Just Issued.)

The task of the American editor has evidently been an arduous one, for not only has he given to us all that is contained in the abridgment useful for our purposes, but by a careful and judicious embodiment of over a hundred new remedies has increased the size of the former work fully one-third, besides adding many new illustrations, some of which are original. We unhesitatingly say that by so doing he has proportionately increased the value, not only of the condensed edition, but has extended the applicability of the great original, and has placed his medical countrymen under lasting obligations to him. The American physician now has all that is needed in the shape of a complete treatise on materia medica, and the medical student has a text-book which, for practical utility and intrinsic worth, stands unparalleled. Although of considerable size, it is none too large for the purposes for which it has been intended, and every medical man should, in justice to himself, spare a place for it upon his book-shelf, resting assured that the more he consults it the better he will be satisfied of its excellence.—*N. Y. Med. Record*, Nov. 15, 1866.

It will fill a place which no other work can occupy in the library of the physician, student, and apothecary.—*Boston Med. and Surg. Journal*, Nov. 5, 1866.

Of the many works on Materia Medica which have appeared since the issuing of the British Pharmacopœia, none will be more acceptable to the student and practitioner than the present. Pereira's Materia Medica had long ago asserted for itself the position of being the most complete work on the subject in the English language. But its very completeness stood in the way of its success. Except in the way of reference, or to those who made a special study of Materia Medica, Dr. Pereira's work was too full, and its perusal required an amount of time which few had at their disposal. Dr. Farre has very judiciously availed himself of the opportunity of the publication of the new Pharmacopœia, by bringing out an abridged edition of the great work. This edition of Pereira is by no means a mere abridged re-issue, but contains many improvements, both in the descriptive and therapeutical departments. We can recommend it as a very excellent and reliable text-book.—*Edinburgh Med. Journal*, February, 1866.

The reader cannot fail to be impressed, at a glance, with the exceeding value of this work as a compend of nearly all useful knowledge on the materia medica. We are greatly indebted to Professor Wood for his adaptation of it to our meridian. Without his emendations and additions it would lose much of its value to the American student. With them it is an American book.—*Pacific Medical and Surgical Journal*, December, 1866.

ELLIS (BENJAMIN), M.D.

THE MEDICAL FORMULARY: being a Collection of Prescriptions derived from the writings and practice of many of the most eminent physicians of America and Europe. Together with the usual Dietetic Preparations and Antidotes for Poisons. The whole accompanied with a few brief Pharmaceutical and Medical Observations. Twelfth edition, carefully revised and much extended by ALBERT H. SMITH, M.D., Professor of Materia Medica in the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy. In one volume 8vo. (Nearly Ready.)

We endorse the favorable opinion which the book has so long established for itself, and take this occasion to commend it to our readers as one of the convenient handbooks of the office and library.—*Cincinnati Lancet*, Feb. 1864.

The work has long been before the profession, and its merits are well known. The present edition contains many valuable additions, and will be found to be an exceedingly convenient and useful volume for reference by the medical practitioner.—*Chicago Medical Examiner*, March, 1864.

The work is now so well known, and has been so

frequently noticed in this Journal as the successive editions appeared, that it is sufficient, on the present occasion, to state that the editor has introduced into the eleventh edition a large amount of new matter, derived from the current medical and pharmaceutical works, as well as a number of valuable prescriptions furnished from private sources. A very comprehensive and extremely useful index has also been supplied, which facilitates reference to the particular article the prescriber may wish to administer; and the language of the Formulary has been made to correspond with the nomenclature of the new national Pharmacopœia.—*Am. Jour. Med. Sciences*, Jan. 1864.

CARSON (JOSEPH), M.D.

Professor of Materia Medica and Pharmacy in the University of Pennsylvania, &c.

SYNOPSIS OF THE COURSE OF LECTURES ON MATERIA MEDICA AND PHARMACY, delivered in the University of Pennsylvania. With three Lectures on the Modus Operandi of Medicines. Fourth and revised edition, extra cloth, \$3 00. (Now Ready.)

ROYLE'S MATERIA MEDICA AND THERAPEUTICS; including the Preparations of the Pharmacopœias of London, Edinburgh, Dublin, and of the United States. With many new medicines. Edited by JOSEPH CARSON, M.D. With ninety-eight illustrations. In one large octavo volume of about 700 pages, extra cloth. \$3 00.

CHRISTISON'S DISPENSATORY; OR, COMMENTARY on the Pharmacopœias of Great Britain and the United States. With copious additions, and 213 large wood-engravings. By R. EGLESFELD GRIFFITH, M.D. In one very handsome octavo volume of over 1000 pages, extra cloth. \$4 00.

CARPENTER'S PRIZE ESSAY ON THE USE OF ALCOHOLIC LIQUORS IN HEALTH AND DISEASE. New edition, with a Preface by D. F. CONDIE, M.D., and explanations of scientific words. In one neat 12mo. volume, pp. 178, extra cloth. 60 cents.

DE JONGH ON THE THREE KINDS OF COD-LIVER OIL, with their Chemical and Therapeutic Properties. 1 vol. 12mo., cloth. 75 cents.

MAYNE'S DISPENSATORY AND THERAPEUTICAL REMEMBRANCER. With every Practical Formula contained in the three British Pharmacopœias. Edited, with the addition of the Formulae of the U. S. Pharmacopœia, by R. E. GRIFFITH, M.D. In one 12mo. volume, 300 pp., extra cloth. 75 cents.

GROSS (SAMUEL D.), M.D.,*Professor of Surgery in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia.*

ELEMENTS OF PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY. Third edition, thoroughly revised and greatly improved. In one large and very handsome octavo volume of nearly 800 pages, with about three hundred and fifty beautiful illustrations, of which a large number are from original drawings; extra cloth. \$4 00.

The very beautiful execution of this valuable work, and the exceedingly low price at which it is offered, should command for it a place in the library of every practitioner.

To the student of medicine we would say that we know of no work which we can more heartily commend than Gross's Pathological Anatomy.—*Southern Med. and Surg. Journal.*

The volume commends itself to the medical student; it will repay a careful perusal, and should be upon

the book-shelf of every American physician.—*Charleston Med. Journal.*

It contains much new matter, and brings down our knowledge of pathology to the latest period.—*London Lancet.*

JONES (C. HANDFIELD), F.R.S., and SIEVEKING (ED. H.), M.D.,*Assistant Physicians and Lecturers in St. Mary's Hospital.*

A MANUAL OF PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY. First American edition, revised. With three hundred and ninety-seven handsome wood engravings. In one large and beautifully printed octavo volume of nearly 750 pages, extra cloth, \$3 50.

Our limited space alone restrains us from noticing more at length the various subjects treated of in this interesting work; presenting, as it does, an excellent summary of the existing state of knowledge in relation to pathological anatomy, we cannot too strongly urge upon the student the necessity of a thorough acquaintance with its contents.—*Medical Examiner.*

We have long had need of a hand-book of pathological anatomy which should thoroughly reflect the present state of that science. In the treatise before us this desideratum is supplied. Within the limits of a moderate octavo, we have the outlines of this great department of medical science accurately defined,

and the most recent investigations presented in sufficient detail for the student of pathology. We cannot at this time undertake a formal analysis of this treatise, as it would involve a separate and lengthy consideration of nearly every subject discussed; nor would such analysis be advantageous to the medical reader. The work is of such a character that every physician ought to obtain it, both for reference and study.—*N. Y. Journal of Medicine.*

Its importance to the physician cannot be too highly estimated, and we would recommend our readers to add it to their library as soon as they conveniently can.—*Montreal Med. Chronicle.*

ROKITANSKY (CARL), M.D.,*Curator of the Imperial Pathological Museum, and Professor at the University of Vienna.*

A MANUAL OF PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY. Translated by W. E. SWAINE, EDWARD SIEVEKING, C. H. MOORE, and G. E. DAY. Four volumes octavo, bound in two, of about 1200 pages, extra cloth. \$7 50.

GLUGE'S ATLAS OF PATHOLOGICAL HISTOLOGY. Translated, with Notes and Additions, by JOSEPH LEIDY, M.D. In one volume, very large imperial quarto, with 320 copper-plate figures, plain and colored, extra cloth. \$4 00.

SIMON'S GENERAL PATHOLOGY, as conducive to the Establishment of Rational Principles for the Prevention and Cure of Disease. In one octavo volume of 212 pages, extra cloth. \$1 25.

WILLIAMS (CHARLES J. B.), M.D.,*Professor of Clinical Medicine in University College, London.*

PRINCIPLES OF MEDICINE. An Elementary View of the Causes, Nature, Treatment, Diagnosis, and Prognosis of Disease; with brief remarks on Hygienics, or the preservation of health. A new American, from the third and revised London edition. In one octavo volume of about 500 pages, extra cloth. \$3 50.

The unequivocal favor with which this work has been received by the profession, both in Europe and America, is one among the many gratifying evidences which might be adduced, as going to show that there is a steady progress taking place in the science as well as in the art of medicine.—*St. Louis Med. and Surg. Journal.*

No work has ever achieved or maintained a more deserved reputation.—*Virginia Med. and Surg. Journal.*

One of the best works on the subject of which it treats in our language.

It has already commended itself to the high regard of the profession; and we may well say that we know of no single volume that will afford the source of so thorough a drilling in the principles of practice as this. Students and practitioners should make themselves intimately familiar with its teachings—they will find their labor and study most amply repaid.—*Cincinnati Med. Observer.*

There is no work in medical literature which can fill the place of this one. It is the *Primer* of the practitioner, the *Koran* of the scientific one.—

A text-book to which no other in our language is comparable.—*Charleston Med. Journal.*

The lengthened analysis we have given of Dr. Williams's Principles of Medicine will, we trust, clearly prove to our readers his perfect competency for the task he has undertaken—that of imparting to the student, as well as to the more experienced practitioner, a knowledge of those general principles of pathology on which alone a correct practice can be founded. The absolute necessity of such a work must be evident to all who pretend to more than mere empiricism. We must conclude by again expressing our high sense of the immense benefit which Dr. Williams has conferred on medicine by the publication of this work. We are certain that in the present state of our knowledge his Principles of Medicine could not possibly be surpassed. While we regret the loss which many of the rising generation of practitioners have sustained by his resignation of the Chair at University College, it is comforting to feel that his writings must long continue to exert a powerful influence on the practice of that profession for the improvement of which he has so assiduously and successfully labored, and in which he holds so distinguished a position.—*London Jour. of Medicine*

FLINT (AUSTIN), M. D.,*Professor of the Principles and Practice of Medicine in Bellevue Med. College, N. Y.*

A TREATISE ON THE PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICE OF MEDICINE; designed for the use of Students and Practitioners of Medicine. Second edition, revised and enlarged. In one large and closely printed octavo volume of nearly 1000 pages; handsome extra cloth, \$6 50; or strongly bound in leather, with raised bands, \$7 50. (*Just Issued.*)

From the Preface to the Second Edition.

Four months after the publication of this treatise, the author was notified that a second edition was called for. The speedy exhaustion of the first edition, unexpected in view of its large size, naturally intensified the desire to make the work still more acceptable to practitioners and students of Medicine; and, notwithstanding the brief period allowed for a revision, additions have been made which, it is believed, will enhance the practical utility of the volume.

We are happy in being able once more to commend this work to the students and practitioners of medicine who seek for accurate information conveyed in language at once clear, precise, and expressive.—*Amer. Journ. Med. Sciences*, April, 1867.

Dr. Flint, who has been known in this country for many years, both as an author and teacher, who has discovered truth, and pointed it out clearly and distinctly to others, investigated the symptoms and natural history of disease and recorded its language and facts, and devoted a life of incessant study and thought to the doubtful or obscure in his profession, has at length, in his ripe scholarship, given this work to the profession as a crowning gift. If we have spoken highly of its value to the profession and world; if we have said, all considered, it is the very best work upon medical practice in any language; if we have spoken of its excellences in detail, and given points of special value, we have yet failed to express in any degree our present estimate of its value as a guide in the practice of medicine. It does not contain too much or too little; it is not positive where doubt should be expressed, or hesitate where truth is known. It is philosophical and speculative where philosophy and speculation are all that can at present be obtained, but nothing is admitted to the elevation of established truth, without the most thorough investigation. It is truly remarkable with what even hand this work has been written, and how it all shows the most careful thought and untiring study. We conclude that, though it may yet be susceptible of improvement, it still constitutes the very best which human knowledge can at present produce. "When knowledge is increased," the work will doubtless be again revised; meanwhile we shall accept it as the rule of practice.—*Buffalo Med. and Surg. Journal*, Feb. 1867.

He may justly feel proud of the high honor conferred on him by the demand for a second edition of his work in four months after the issue of the first. No American practitioner can afford to do without Flint's Practice.—*Pacific Med. and Surg. Journal*, Feb. 1867.

Dr. Flint's book is the only one on the practice of medicine that can benefit the young practitioner.—*Nashville Med. Journal*, Aug. 1866.

We consider the book, in all its essentials, as the best adapted to the student of any of our numerous text-books on this subject.—*N. Y. Med. Journ.*, Jan. '67.

Its terse conciseness fully redeems it from being

racked among heavy and common-place works, while the unmistakable way in which Dr. Flint gives his own views is quite refreshing, and far from common. It is a book of enormous research; the writer is evidently a man of observation and large experience; his views are practically sound and theoretically moderate, and we have no hesitation in commending his *magnum opus* to our readers.—*Dublin Medical Press and Circular*, May 16, 1866.

In the plan of the work and the treatment of individual subjects there is a freshness and an originality which make it worthy of the study of practitioners as well as students. It is, indeed, an admirable book, and highly creditable to American medicine. For clearness and conciseness in style, for careful reasoning upon what is known, for lucid distinction between what we know and what we do not know, between what nature does in disease and what the physician can do and should, for richness in good clinical observation, for independence of statement and opinion on great points of practice, and for general sagacity and good judgment, the work is most meritorious. It is singularly rich in good qualities, and free from faults.—*London Lancet*, June 23, 1866.

In following out such a plan Dr. Flint has succeeded most admirably, and gives to his readers a work that is not only very readable, interesting, and concise, but in every respect calculated to meet the requirements of professional men of every class. The student has presented to him, in the plainest possible manner, the symptoms of disease, the principles which should guide him in its treatment, and the difficulties which have to be surmounted in order to arrive at a correct diagnosis. The practitioner, besides having such aids, has offered to him the conclusion which the experience of the professor has enabled him to arrive at in reference to the relative merits of different therapeutical agents, and different methods of treatment. This new work will add not a little to the well-earned reputation of Prof. Flint as a medical teacher.—*N. Y. Med. Record*, April 2, 1866.

We take pleasure in recommending to the profession this valuable and practical work on the practice of medicine, more particularly as we have had opportunities of appreciating from personal observation the author's preëminent merit as a clinical observer. This work is undoubtedly one of great merit, and we feel confident that it will have an extensive circulation.—*The N. O. Med. and Surg. Journal*, Sept. 1866.

DUNGLISON, FORBES, TWEEDIE, AND CONOLLY,**THE CYCLOPÆDIA OF PRACTICAL MEDICINE:** comprising

Treatises on the Nature and Treatment of Diseases, Materia Medica and Therapeutics, Diseases of Women and Children, Medical Jurisprudence, &c. &c. In four large super-royal octavo volumes, o 13254 double-columned pages, strongly and handsomely bound in leather, \$15; extra cloth, \$11.

* * This work contains no less than four hundred and eighteen distinct treatises, contributed by sixty-eight distinguished physicians.

The most complete work on practical medicine extant, or at least in our language.—*Buffalo Medical and Surgical Journal*.

For reference, it is above all price to every practitioner.—*Western Lancet*.

One of the most valuable medical publications of

the day. As a work of reference it is invaluable.—*Western Journal of Medicine and Surgery*.

It has been to us, both as learner and teacher, a work for ready and frequent reference, one in which modern English medicine is exhibited in the most advantageous light.—*Medical Examiner*.

BARLOW'S MANUAL OF THE PRACTICE OF MEDICINE. With Additions by D. F. CONDIE, M. D. 1 vol. 8vo., pp. 600, cloth. \$2 50.

HOLLAND'S MEDICAL NOTES AND REFLECTIONS. From the third and enlarged English edition. In one handsome octavo volume of about 500 pages, extra cloth. \$3 50.

HARTSHORNE (HENRY), M.D.,
Professor of Hygiene in the University of Pennsylvania.

ESSENTIALS OF THE PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICE OF MEDICINE. A handy-book for Students and Practitioners. In one handsome royal 12mo. volume of about 350 pages, clearly printed on small type, cloth, \$2 33; half bound, \$2 63. (*Just Issued.*)

The very cordial reception with which this work has met shows that the author has fully succeeded in his attempt to condense within a convenient compass the essential points of scientific and practical medicine, so as to meet the wants not only of the student, but also of the practitioner who desires to acquaint himself with the results of recent advances in medical science.

As a strikingly terse, full, and comprehensive embodiment in a condensed form of the essentials in medical science and art, we hazard nothing in saying that it is incomparably in advance of any work of the kind of the past, and will stand long in the future without a rival. A mere glance will, we think, impress others with the correctness of our estimate. Nor do we believe there will be found many who, after the most cursory examination, will fail to possess it. How one could be able to crowd so much that is valuable, especially to the student and young practitioner, within the limits of so small a book, and yet embrace and present all that is important in a well-arranged, clear form, convenient, satisfactory for reference, with so full a table of contents, and extended general index, with nearly three hundred formulas and recipes, is a marvel. —*Western Journal of Medicine*, Aug. 1867.

The little book before us has this quality, and we can therefore say that all students will find it an invaluable guide in their pursuit of clinical medicine. Dr. Hartshorne speaks of it as "an unambitious effort to make useful the experience of twenty years of private and hospital medical practice, with its attendant study and reflection." That the effort will prove successful we have no doubt, and in his study, and at the bedside, the student will find Dr. Hartshorne a safe and accomplished companion. We speak thus highly of the volume, because it approaches more

nearly than any similar manual lately before us the standard at which all such books should aim—of teaching much, and suggesting more. To the student we can heartily recommend the work of our transatlantic colleague, and the busy practitioner, we are sure, will find in it the means of solving many a doubt, and will rise from the perusal of its pages, having gained clearer views to guide him in his daily struggle with disease. —*Dub. Med. Press*, Oct. 2, 1867.

Pocket handbooks of medicine are not desirable, even when they are as carefully and elaborately compiled as this, the latest, most complete, and most accurate which we have seen. —*British Med. Journal*, Sept. 21, 1867.

This work of Dr. Hartshorne must not be confounded with the medical manuals so generally to be found in the hands of students, serving them at best but as blind guides, better adapted to lead them astray than to any useful and reliable knowledge. The work before us presents a careful synopsis of the essential elements of the theory of diseased action, its causes, phenomena, and results, and of the art of healing, as recognized by the most authoritative of our professional writers and teachers. A very careful and candid examination of the volume has convinced us that it will be generally recognized as one of the best manuals for the use of the student that has yet appeared. —*American Journal Med. Sciences*, Oct. 1867.

WATSON (THOMAS), M.D., &c.

LECTURES ON THE PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICE OF PHYSIO. Delivered at King's College, London. A new American, from the last revised and enlarged English edition, with Additions, by D. FRANCIS CONNIE, M.D., author of "A Practical Treatise on the Diseases of Children," &c. With one hundred and eighty-five illustrations on wood. In one very large and handsome volume, imperial octavo, of over 1200 closely printed pages in small type; extra cloth, \$6 50; strongly bound in leather, with raised bands, \$7 50.

Believing this to be a work which should lie on the table of every physician, and be in the hands of every student, every effort has been made to condense the vast amount of matter which it contains within a convenient compass, and at a very reasonable price, to place it within reach of all. In its present enlarged form, the work contains the matter of at least three ordinary octavos, rendering it one of the cheapest works now offered to the American profession, while its mechanical execution makes it an exceedingly attractive volume.

DICKSON'S ELEMENTS OF MEDICINE; a Compendious View of Pathology and Therapeutics, or the History and Treatment of Diseases. Second edition, revised. 1 vol. 8vo. of 750 pages, extra cloth. \$1 00.

WHAT TO OBSERVE AT THE BEDSIDE AND AFTER DEATH IN MEDICAL CASES. Published under the authority of the London Society for Medical Obser-

vation. From the second London edition. 1 vol. royal 12mo., extra cloth. \$1 00.

LAYCOCK'S LECTURES ON THE PRINCIPLES AND METHODS OF MEDICAL OBSERVATION AND RESEARCH. For the use of advanced students and junior practitioners. In one very neat royal 12mo. volume, extra cloth. \$1 00.

BARCLAY (A. W.), M.D.

A MANUAL OF MEDICAL DIAGNOSIS; being an Analysis of the Signs and Symptoms of Disease. Third American from the second and revised London edition. In one neat octavo volume of 451 pages, extra cloth. \$3 50.

A work of immense practical utility. —*London Med. Times and Gazette*.

The book should be in the hands of every practical man. —*Dublin Med. Press*.

FULLER (HENRY WILLIAM), M.D.,

Physician to St. George's Hospital, London.

ON DISEASES OF THE LUNGS AND AIR-PASSAGES. Their Pathology, Physical Diagnosis, Symptoms, and Treatment. From the second and revised English edition. In one handsome octavo volume of about 500 pages, extra cloth, \$3 50. (*Now Ready.*)

Dr. Fuller's work on diseases of the chest was so favorably received, that to many who did not know the extent of his engagements, it was a matter of wonder that it should be allowed to remain three years out of print. Determined, however, to improve it, Dr. Fuller would not consent to a mere reprint, and

accordingly we have what might be with perfect justice styled an entirely new work from his pen, the portion of the work treating of the heart and great vessels being excluded. Nevertheless, this volume is of almost equal size with the first. —*London Medical Times and Gazette*, July 20, 1867.

FLINT (AUSTIN), M.D.,*Professor of the Principles and Practice of Medicine in Bellevue Hospital Med. College, N. Y.***A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON THE PHYSICAL EXPLORATION OF THE CHEST AND THE DIAGNOSIS OF DISEASES AFFECTING THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS.** Second and revised edition. In one handsome octavo volume of 595 pages, extra cloth, \$4 50. (*Just Issued.*)

Premising this observation of the necessity of each student and practitioner making himself acquainted with auscultation and percussion, we may state our honest opinion that Dr. Flint's treatise is one of the most trustworthy guides which he can consult. The style is clear and distinct, and is also concise, being free from that tendency to over-refinement and unnecessary minuteness which characterizes many works on the same subject.—*Dublin Medical Press*, Feb. 6, 1867.

In the invaluable work before us, we have a book of facts of nearly 600 pages, admirably arranged, clear, thorough, and lucid on all points, without prolixity; exhausting every point and topic touched; a monument of patient and long-continued observation, which does credit to its author, and reflects honor on

American medicine.—*Atlanta Med. and Surg. Journal*, Feb. 1867.

The chapter on Phthisis is replete with interest; and his remarks on the diagnosis, especially in the early stages, are remarkable for their acumen and great practical value. Dr. Flint's style is clear and elegant, and the tone of freshness and originality which pervades his whole work lend an additional force to its thoroughly practical character, which cannot fail to obtain for it a place as a standard work on diseases of the respiratory system.—*London Lancet*, Jan. 19, 1867.

This is an admirable book. Excellent in detail and execution, nothing better could be desired by the practitioner. Dr. Flint enriches his subject with much solid and not a little original observation.—*Ranking's Abstract*, Jan. 1867.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.**A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON THE DIAGNOSIS, PATHOLOGY, AND TREATMENT OF DISEASES OF THE HEART.** In one neat octavo volume of nearly 500 pages, with a plate; extra cloth, \$3 50.

We question the fact of any recent American author in our profession being more extensively known, or more deservedly esteemed in this country than Dr. Flint. We willingly acknowledge his success, more particularly in the volume on diseases of the heart, in

making an extended personal clinical study available for purposes of illustration, in connection with cases which have been reported by other trustworthy observers.—*Brit. and For. Med.-Chir. Review*.

CHAMBERS (T. K.), M.D.,*Consulting Physician to St. Mary's Hospital, London, &c.***THE INDIGESTIONS; or, Diseases of the Digestive Organs Functionally Treated.** Second American, from the second and revised English Edition. In one handsome octavo volume of over 300 pages, extra cloth, \$3 00. (*Now Ready.*)

He is perhaps the most vivid and brilliant of living medical writers; and here he supplies, in a graphic series of illustrations, bright sketches from his well-stored portfolio. His is an admirable clinical book, like all that he publishes, original, brilliant, and interesting. Everywhere he is graphic, and his work supplies numerous practical hints of much value.—*Edinburgh Med. and Surg. Journal*, Nov. 1867.

Associate with this the rare faculty which Dr. Chambers has of infusing an enthusiasm in his subject, and we have in this little work all the elements which make it a model of its sort. We have perused it carefully; have studied every page; our interest in the subject has been intensified as we proceeded, and we are enabled to lay it down with unqualified praise.—*N. Y. Med. Record*, April 13, 1867.

It is in the combination of these qualities—clear and vivid expression, with thorough scientific knowledge

and practical skill—that his success as a teacher or literary expositor of the medical art consists; and the volume before us is a better illustration than its author has yet produced of the rare degree in which those combined qualities are at his command. Next to the diseases of children, there is no subject on which the young practitioner is oftener consulted, or on which the public are more apt to form their opinions of his professional skill, than the various phenomena of indigestion. Dr. Chambers comes most opportunely and effectively to his assistance. In fact, there are few situations in which the commencing practitioner can place himself in which Dr. Chambers' conclusions on digestion will not be of service.—*London Lancet*, February 23, 1867.

This is one of the most valuable works which it has ever been our good fortune to receive.—*London Med. Mirror*, Feb. 1867.

BRINTON (WILLIAM), M.D., F.R.S.**LECTURES ON THE DISEASES OF THE STOMACH; with an Introduction on its Anatomy and Physiology.** From the second and enlarged London edition. With illustrations on wood. In one handsome octavo volume of about 300 pages, extra cloth. \$3 25. (*Just issued.*)

Nowhere can be found a more full, accurate, plain, and instructive history of these diseases, or more rational views respecting their pathology and therapeutics.—*Am. Journ. of the Med. Sciences*, April, 1865.

The most complete work in our language upon the diagnosis and treatment of these puzzling and important diseases.—*Boston Med. and Surg. Journal*, Nov. 1865.

HABERSHON (S. O.), M.D.**PATHOLOGICAL AND PRACTICAL OBSERVATIONS ON DISEASES OF THE ALIMENTARY CANAL, ŒSOPHAGUS, STOMACH, CÆCUM, AND INTESTINES.** With illustrations on wood. In one handsome octavo volume of 312 pages, extra cloth. \$2 50.**HUDSON (A.), M.D., M.R.I.A.,***Physician to the Meath Hospital.***LECTURES ON THE STUDY OF FEVER.** In one vol. 8vo. (Publishing in the "MEDICAL NEWS AND LIBRARY" for 1867 and 1868.)

ROBERTS (WILLIAM), M. D.,*Lecturer on Medicine in the Manchester School of Medicine, &c.***A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON URINARY AND RENAL DISEASES, including Urinary Deposits.** Illustrated by numerous cases and engravings. In one very handsome octavo volume of 516 pp., extra cloth. \$4 50. (*Just Issued.*)

In carrying out this design, he has not only made good use of his own practical knowledge, but has brought together from various sources a vast amount of information, some of which is not generally possessed by the profession in this country. We must now bring our notice of this book to a close, regretting only that we are obliged to resist the temptation of giving further extracts from it. Dr. Roberts has already on several occasions placed before the profession the results of researches made by him on various points connected with the urine, and had thus led us to expect from him something good—in which expectation we have been by no means disappointed. The book is, beyond question, the most comprehensive

work on urinary and renal diseases, considered in their strictly practical aspect, that we possess in the English language.—*British Medical Journal*, Dec. 9, 1865.

We have read this book with much satisfaction. It will take its place beside the best treatises in our language upon urinary pathology and therapeutics. Not the least of its merits is that the author, unlike some other book-makers, is contented to withhold much that he is well qualified to discuss in order to impart to his volume such a strictly practical character as cannot fail to render it popular among British readers.—*London Med. Times and Gazette*, March 17, 1866.

* "Bird on Urinary Deposits," being for the present out of print, gentlemen will find in the above work a trustworthy substitute.

MORLAND ON RETENTION IN THE BLOOD OF THE ELEMENTS OF THE URINARY SECRETION. 1 vol. 8vo., extra cloth. 75 cents.

BLOOD AND URINE (MANUALS ON). By J. W.

GRIFFITH, G. O. REESE, and A. MARKWICK. 1 vol. 12mo., extra cloth, with plates. pp. 460. \$1 25.

BUDD ON DISEASES OF THE LIVER. Third edition. 1 vol. 8vo., extra cloth, with four beautifully colored plates, and numerous wood-cuts. pp. 600. \$1 00.

JONES (C. HANDFIELD), M. D.,*Physician to St. Mary's Hospital, &c.***CLINICAL OBSERVATIONS ON FUNCTIONAL NERVOUS DISORDERS.** Second American Edition. In one handsome octavo volume of 348 pages, extra cloth, \$3 25. (*Just Issued.*)

Taken as a whole, the work before us furnishes a short but reliable account of the pathology and treatment of a class of very common but certainly highly obscure disorders. The advanced student will find it a rich mine of valuable facts, while the medical practitioner will derive from it many a suggestive hint to aid him in the diagnosis of "nervous cases," and in determining the true indications for their amelioration or cure.—*Amer. Journ. Med. Sci.*, Jan. 1867.

We must cordially recommend it to the profession of this country as supplying, in a great measure, a deficiency which exists in the medical literature of the English language.—*New York Med. Journ.*, April, 1867.

The volume is a most admirable one—full of hints and practical suggestions.—*Canada Med. Journal*, April, 1867.

HARRISON'S ESSAY TOWARDS A CORRECT THEORY OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM. In one octavo volume of 292 pp. \$1 50.

BOLLY ON THE HUMAN BRAIN; its Structure, Physiology, and Diseases. From the Second and much enlarged London edition. In one octavo volume of 300 pages, with 120 wood-cuts; extra cloth. \$2 50.

BUCKNILL AND TUKES MANUAL OF PSYCHOLOGICAL MEDICINE: containing the History, Nosology, Description, Statistics, Diagnosis, Pathology, and Treatment of Insanity. With a Plate. In one handsome octavo volume, of 636 pages, extra cloth. \$1 25.

SLADE (D. D.), M.D.**DIPHTHERIA; its Nature and Treatment, with an account of the History of its Prevalence in various Countries.** Second and revised edition. In one neat royal 12mo. volume, extra cloth. \$1 25. (*Just issued.*)

SMITH ON CONSUMPTION; ITS EARLY AND REMEDIABLE STAGES. In one neat octavo volume of 254 pages, extra cloth. \$2 25.

SALTER ON ASTHMA; its Pathology, Causes, Consequences, and Treatment. In one volume octavo, extra cloth. \$2 50.

BUCKLER ON FIBRO-BRONCHITIS AND RHEUMATIC PNEUMONIA. In one octavo vol., extra cloth, pp. 150. \$1 25.

FISKE FUND PRIZE ESSAYS.—LEE ON THE EFFECTS OF CLIMATE ON TUBERCULOUS DISEASE. AND WARREN ON THE INFLUENCE OF

PREGNANCY ON THE DEVELOPMENT OF TUBERCLES. Together in one neat octavo volume extra cloth. \$1 00.

HUGHES' CLINICAL INTRODUCTION TO AUSCULTATION AND OTHER MODES OF PHYSICAL DIAGNOSIS. Second edition. One volume royal 12mo., extra cloth, pp. 304. \$1 25.

WALSHE'S PRACTICAL TREATISE ON THE DISEASES OF THE HEART AND GREAT VESSELS. Third American, from the third revised and much enlarged London edition. In one handsome octavo volume of 420 pages, extra cloth. \$3 00.

LYONS (ROBERT D.), K. C. C.**A TREATISE ON FEVER; or, Selections from a Course of Lectures on Fever.** Being part of a Course of Theory and Practice of Medicine. In one neat octavo volume, of 362 pages, extra cloth. \$2 25.

CLYMER ON FEVERS; THEIR DIAGNOSIS, PATHOLOGY AND TREATMENT. In one octavo volume of 600 pages, leather. \$1 75.

TODD'S CLINICAL LECTURES ON CERTAIN ACUTE DISEASES. In one neat octavo volume, of 320 pages, extra cloth. \$2 50.

LA ROCHE ON YELLOW FEVER, considered in its Historical, Pathological, Etiological, and Therapeutical Relations. Including a Sketch of the Disease it has occurred in Philadelphia from 1692 to 1854,

with an examination of the connections between it and the fevers known under the same name in other parts of temperate as well as in tropical regions. In two large and handsome octavo volumes, of nearly 1500 pages, extra cloth, \$7 00.

LA ROCHE ON PNEUMONIA; its Supposed Connection, Pathological, and Etiological, with Autumnal Fevers, including an inquiry into the Existence and Morbid Agency of Malaria. In one handsome octavo volume, extra cloth, of 500 pages. Price \$3 00.

BUMSTEAD (FREEMAN J.), M.D.,
Professor of Venereal Diseases at the Col. of Phys. and Surg., New York, &c.

THE PATHOLOGY AND TREATMENT OF VENEREAL DISEASES. Including the results of recent investigations upon the subject. A new and revised edition, with illustrations. In one large and handsome octavo volume of 640 pages, extra cloth, \$5 00. (Lately Issued.)

During the short time which has elapsed since the appearance of this work, it has assumed the position of a recognized authority on the subject wherever the language is spoken, and its translation into Italian shows that its reputation is not confined to our own tongue. The singular clearness with which the modern doctrines of venereal diseases are set forth renders it admirably adapted to the student, while the fulness of its practical details and directions as to treatment makes it of great value to the practitioner. The few notices subjoined will show the very high position universally accorded to it by the medical press of both hemispheres.

Well known as one of the best authorities of the present day on the subject.—*British and For. Med.-Chirurg. Review*, April, 1866.

A regular store-house of special information.—*London Lancet*, Feb. 24, 1866.

A remarkably clear and full systematic treatise on the whole subject.—*London Med. Times and Gazette*.

The best, completest, fullest monograph on this subject in our language.—*British American Journal*.

Indispensable in a medical library.—*Pacific Med. and Surg. Journal*.

We have no doubt that it will supersede in America every other treatise on Venereal.—*San Francisco Med. Press*, Oct. 1864.

A perfect compilation of all that is worth knowing on venereal diseases in general. It fills up a gap

which has long been felt in English medical literature.—*Brit. and Foreign Med.-Chirurg. Review*, Jan., '65.

We have not met with any which so highly merits our approval and praise as the second edition of Dr. Bumstead's work.—*Glasgow Med. Journal*, Oct. 1864.

We know of no treatise in any language which is its equal in point of completeness and practical simplicity.—*Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, Jan. 30, 1864.

The book is one which every practitioner should have in his possession, and, we may further say, the only book upon the subject which he should acknowledge as competent authority.—*Buffalo Medical and Surgical Journal*, July, 1864.

The best work with which we are acquainted, and the most convenient hand-book for the busy practitioner.—*Cincinnati Lancet*, July, 1864.

CULLERIER (A.), and
Surgeon to the Hôpital du Midi.

BUMSTEAD (FREEMAN J.),
Professor of Venereal Diseases in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, N. Y.

AN ATLAS OF VENEREAL DISEASES. Translated and Edited by FREEMAN J. BUMSTEAD. To be issued in five parts, at Three Dollars each, making a large imperial 4to. volume of over 300 pages, double-columns, with 26 plates, containing about 150 figures, beautifully colored, many of them the size of life.

Parts I., II., and III. are now ready.

Parts IV. and V. are in a state of forward progress, and will be issued at short intervals.

As the successor of Ricord in the great Venereal Hospital of Paris, M. Cullerier has enjoyed special advantages for the present undertaking, and his series of illustrations, though only recently finished, is already recognized as the most complete and comprehensive that has yet appeared on this subject. In reproducing these plates every care has been had to preserve their artistic finish and accuracy, and they are confidently presented as equal to anything that has yet been produced in this country. The reputation of Dr. Bumstead as a writer and syphilographer is too well known to require other guarantee for the fidelity of the translation or the value of the additions introduced.

Anticipating a very large sale for this work, it is offered at the very low price of THREE DOLLARS a Part, thus placing it within the reach of all who are interested in this department of practice. Gentlemen desiring early impressions of the plates would do well to order it without delay.

* * * A specimen of the plates and text sent free by mail, on receipt of 25 cents.

This is a very handsome edition in English of a well-known and highly valued French publication. That Dr. Bumstead, the author of by far the best and most popular treatise on venereal diseases in the English language, should think it proper to translate and edit this one, speaks more highly in its favor than anything that can be said. It is a judgment *ex cathedra*. The translation is an excellent one. The plates in the first Part represent blennorrhagia and its complications, swollen testicle, and gonorrhoeal ophthalmia. They are admirably and artistically executed. Indeed they are superior to any illustrations of the kind hitherto executed in this country. The notes added by Dr. Bumstead enhance the value of the work. The whole getting-up of this publication is of rare excellence, and most creditable to all concerned.—*Am. Journ. of Med. Sciences*, April, 1868.

A magnificent work, in the best style of artistic illustration.—*Chicago Med. Journal*, April, 1868.

We desire now especially to call the attention of the profession to the appearance of this magnificent work. The plates in chromo-lithography are most admirably executed, and compare very favorably in distinctness and brilliancy with the originals, as we

know from personal examination. The appearance of the work in parts places it within the reach of all, and when completed it will be a most valuable accession to our literature.—*N. Y. Med. Journal*, April, 1868.

This is probably the handsomest work of its class ever published in this country.—*Boston Med. and Surg. Journal*, April 15, 1868.

The two parts thus published are illustrated by plates, than which none superior have been issued from the press; in fact, in this country, no more magnificent work has ever been published. Infinite credit is due the publisher and translator that they should have placed before the profession, in such a style, so valuable a production.—*St. Louis Med. Reporter*, May, 1868.

This is one of the most elegantly published and valuable works that have been reprinted and edited in this country, relating to the loathsome, though important, class of venereal diseases. The author and editor are alike men of experience and eminent ability; and we freely commend the product of their labors to the general patronage of the profession.—*Chicago Med. Examiner*, May, 1868.

LALLEMAND AND WILSON.

A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON THE CAUSES, SYMPTOMS, AND TREATMENT OF SPERMATORRHOEA. By M. LALLEMAND. Translated and edited by HENRY J. McDOUGALL. Fifth American edition. To which is added—ON DISEASES OF THE VESICULÆ SEMINALES, AND THEIR ASSOCIATED ORGANS. With special reference to the Morbid Secretions of the Prostatic and Urethral Mucous Membrane. By MAURIS WILSON, M.D. In one neat octavo volume, of about 400 pp., extra cloth, \$2 75.

WILSON (ERASMUS), F.R.S.,

ON DISEASES OF THE SKIN. With Illustrations on wood. Seventh American, from the sixth and enlarged English edition. In one large octavo volume of over 800 pages, \$5. (*Now Ready.*)

A SERIES OF PLATES ILLUSTRATING "WILSON ON DISEASES OF THE SKIN;" consisting of twenty beautifully executed plates, of which thirteen are exquisitely colored, presenting the Normal Anatomy and Pathology of the Skin, and embracing accurate representations of about one hundred varieties of disease, most of them the size of nature. Price, in extra cloth, \$5 50.

Also, the Text and Plates, bound in one handsome volume. Extra cloth, \$10.

From the Preface to the Sixth English Edition.

The present edition has been carefully revised, in many parts rewritten, and our attention has been specially directed to the practical application and improvements of treatment. And, in conclusion, we venture to remark that if an acute and friendly critic should discover any difference between our present opinions and those announced in former editions, we have only to observe that science and knowledge are progressive, and that we have done our best to move onward with the times.

The industry and care with which the author has revised the present edition are shown by the fact that the volume has been enlarged by more than a hundred pages. In its present improved form it will therefore doubtless retain the position which it has acquired as a standard and classical authority, while at the same time it has additional claims on the attention of the profession as the latest and most complete work on the subject in the English language.

Such a work as the one before us is a most capital and acceptable help. Mr. Wilson has long been held as high authority in this department of medicine, and his book on diseases of the skin has long been regarded as one of the best text-books extant on the subject. The present edition is carefully prepared, and brought up in its revision to the present time. In this edition we have also included the beautiful series of plates illustrative of the text, and in the last edition published separately. There are twenty of these plates, nearly all of them colored to nature, and exhibiting with great fidelity the various groups of diseases treated of in the body of the work.—*Cincinnati Lancet*, June, 1863.

No one treating skin diseases should be without a copy of this standard work.—*Canada Lancet*, August, 1863.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

THE STUDENT'S BOOK OF CUTANEOUS MEDICINE and DISEASES OF THE SKIN. In one very handsome royal 12mo. volume. \$3 50. (*Lately Issued.*)

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

HEALTHY SKIN; a Popular Treatise on the Skin and Hair, their Preservation and Management. One vol. 12mo., pp. 291, with illustrations, cloth. \$1 00.

NELIGAN (J. MOORE), M.D., M.R.I.A.,

A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON DISEASES OF THE SKIN.

Fifth American, from the second and enlarged Dublin edition by T. W. Belcher, M.D. In one neat royal 12mo. volume of 462 pages, extra cloth. \$2 25. (*Just Issued.*)

Of the remainder of the work we have nothing beyond unqualified commendation to offer. It is so far the most complete one of its size that has appeared, and for the student there can be none which can compare with it in practical value. All the late discoveries in Dermatology have been duly noticed, and their value justly estimated; in a word, the work is fully up to the times, and is thoroughly stocked with most valuable information.—*New York Med. Record*, Jan. 15, 1867.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

ATLAS OF CUTANEOUS DISEASES. In one beautiful quarto volume, with exquisitely colored plates, &c., presenting about one hundred varieties of disease. Extra cloth, \$5 50.

The diagnosis of eruptive disease, however, under all circumstances, is very difficult. Nevertheless, Dr. Neligan has certainly, "as far as possible," given a faithful and accurate representation of this class of diseases, and there can be no doubt that these plates will be of great use to the student and practitioner in drawing a diagnosis as to the class, order, and species to which the particular case may belong. While looking over the "Atlas" we have been induced to examine also the "Practical Treatise," and we are

This instructive little volume appears once more. Since the death of its distinguished author, the study of skin diseases has been considerably advanced, and the results of these investigations have been added by the present editor to the original work of Dr. Neligan. This, however, has not so far increased its bulk as to destroy its reputation as the most convenient manual of diseases of the skin that can be procured by the student.—*Chicago Med. Journal*, Dec. 1866.

Inclined to consider it a very superior work, combining accurate verbal description with sound views of the pathology and treatment of eruptive diseases.—*Glasgow Med. Journal*.

A compend which will very much aid the practitioner in this difficult branch of diagnosis. Taken with the beautiful plates of the Atlas, which are remarkable for their accuracy and beauty of coloring, it constitutes a very valuable addition to the library of a practical man.—*Buffalo Med. Journal*.

HILLIER (THOMAS), M.D.,

Physician to the Skin Department of University College Hospital, &c.

HAND-BOOK OF SKIN DISEASES, for Students and Practitioners.

In one neat royal 12mo. volume of about 300 pages, with two plates; extra cloth, \$2 25. (*Just Issued.*)

CONDIE (D. FRANCIS), M.D.

A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON THE DISEASES OF CHILDREN.

Sixth edition, revised and augmented. In one large octavo volume of nearly 800 closely-printed pages, extra cloth, \$5 25; leather, \$6 25. (Now Ready.)

From the Author's Preface.

In preparing for the press this sixth edition of his treatise on the Diseases of Children, the great aim of the author has been to present a complete and faithful exposition of the pathology and therapeutics of the maladies incident to the earlier stages of existence. The entire work has undergone a careful and thorough revision; while in the different sections has been incorporated every important observation in reference to the diseases of which they treat, that has been recorded since the appearance of the last edition. Every effort has been made, and every available source of information sought after, to render the treatise a reliable and useful guide to the actual state of medical knowledge in reference to all those diseases which either exclusively or most usually occur between birth and puberty—diseases which form, in some degree, a class apart from those of the adult—and demand for their cure a particular plan of treatment.

Dr. Condie has been one of those who have performed such a service satisfactorily, and, as a result, his popular, comprehensive, and practical work has received that high compliment of approval on the part of his brethren, which several editions incontestably set forth. The present edition, which is the sixth, is fully up to the times in the discussion of all those points in the pathology and treatment of infantile diseases which have been brought forward by the German and French teachers. As a whole, however, the work is the best American one that we have, and in its special adaptation to American practitioners it certainly has no equal.—*New York Med. Record*, March 2, 1868.

No other treatise on this subject is better adapted to the American physician. Dr. Condie has long stood before his countrymen as one peculiarly pre-eminent in this department of medicine. His work has been so long a standard for practitioners and medical students that we do no more now than refer to the fact that it has reached its sixth edition. We are glad once more to refresh the impressions of our earlier

days by wandering through its pages, and at the same time to be able to recommend it to the youngest members of the profession, as well as to those who have the older editions on their shelves.—*St. Louis Med. Reporter*, Feb. 15, 1868.

The work of Dr. Condie is unquestionably a very able one. It is practical in its character, as its title imports; but the practical precepts recommended in it are based, as all practice should be, upon a familiar knowledge of disease. The opportunities of Dr. Condie for the practical study of the diseases of children have been great, and his work is a proof that they have not been thrown away. He has read much, but observed more; and we think that we may safely say that the American student cannot find, in his own language, a better book upon the subject of which it treats.—*Am. Journal Medical Sciences*.

We pronounced the first edition to be the best work on the diseases of children in the English language, and, notwithstanding all that has been published, we still regard it in that light.—*Medical Examiner*.

WEST (CHARLES), M.D.,

Physician to the Hospital for Sick Children, &c.

LECTURES ON THE DISEASES OF INFANCY AND CHILD-

HOOD. Fourth American from the fifth revised and enlarged English edition. In one large and handsome octavo volume of 656 closely-printed pages. Extra cloth, \$4 50; leather, \$5 50. (Just issued.)

This work may now fairly claim the position of a standard authority and medical classic. Five editions in England, four in America, four in Germany, and translations in French, Danish, Dutch, and Russian, show how fully it has met the wants of the profession by the soundness of its views and the clearness with which they are presented. Few practitioners, indeed, have had the opportunities of observation and experience enjoyed by the Author. In his Preface he remarks, "The present edition embodies the results of 1200 recorded cases and of nearly 400 post-mortem examinations, collected from between 30,000 and 40,000 children, who, during the past twenty-six years, have come under my care, either in public or in private practice." The universal favor with which the work has been received shows that the author has made good use of these unusual advantages.

Of all the English writers on the diseases of children, there is no one so entirely satisfactory to us as Dr. West. For years we have held his opinion as judicial, and have regarded him as one of the highest living authorities in the difficult department of medical science in which he is most widely known. His writings are characterized by a sound, practical common sense, at the same time that they bear the marks of the most laborious study and investigation. We commend it to all as a most reliable adviser on many occasions when many treatises on the same subjects will utterly fail to help us. It is supplied with a very copious general index, and a special index to the formulae scattered throughout the work.—*Boston Med. and Surg. Journal*, April 25, 1866.

Dr. West's volume is, in our opinion, incomparably the best authority upon the maladies of children that the practitioner can consult. Withal, too—a minor matter, truly, but still not one that should be neglected—Dr. West's composition possesses a peculiar charm, beauty and clearness of expression, thus

affording the reader much pleasure, even independent of that which arises from the acquisition of valuable truths.—*Cincinnati Jour. of Medicine*, March, 1866.

We have long regarded it as the most scientific and practical book on diseases of children which has yet appeared in this country.—*Buffalo Medical Journal*.

Dr. West's book is the best that has ever been written in the English language on the diseases of infancy and childhood.—*Columbus Review of Med. and Surgery*.

There is no part of the volume, no subject on which it treats which does not exhibit the keen perception, the clear judgment, and the sound reasoning of the author. It will be found a most useful guide to the young practitioner, directing him in his management of children's diseases in the clearest possible manner, and enlightening him on many a dubious pathological point, while the older one will find in it many a suggestion and practical hint of great value.—*Brit. Am. Med. Journal*.

DEWEES (WILLIAM P.), M.D.,

Late Professor of Midwifery, &c., in the University of Pennsylvania, &c.

A TREATISE ON THE PHYSICAL AND MEDICAL TREATMENT OF CHILDREN. Eleventh edition, with the author's last improvements and corrections. In one octavo volume of 548 pages. \$2 80.

THOMAS (T. GAILLARD), M. D.,

Professor of Obstetrics, &c. in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, N. Y., &c.

A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON THE DISEASES OF WOMEN. In one large and handsome octavo volume of over 600 pages, with 219 illustrations, extra cloth, \$5; leather, \$6. (Now Ready.)

From the Preface.

"This work was undertaken with the conviction that a treatise, such as that which the Author has aimed to prepare, was needed as a text-book for the American student, and as a book of reference for the busy practitioner.

"No department of medicine has made greater advances within the last few years than Gynecology; yet the record of its progress is, for the most part, to be found only in special monographs, journals, transactions of societies, &c., and is thus inaccessible to the mass of the profession in this country. It has, therefore, seemed to the author that a volume which should, within a limited space, present the latest aspect of the subject in a systematic form, could scarcely fail to prove useful, while his position for the last thirteen years as a teacher in this department has encouraged him, in the hope that his familiarity with the needs of the student may, to some extent, have fitted him to undertake the task."

The best text-book for students, and a perfect *cademum* to the gynecologist.—*N. Y. Journal of Obstetrics*, May, 1868.

We have recently been almost flooded by works from American sources on the allied subjects of obstetrics and gynecology. Nor has quantity alone been the most noticeable feature connected with them, for their quality has invariably been of the highest. Dr. Thomas's work is no exception to this rule; it is preeminently sound and practical, evincing much research and great clinical experience. It is further illustrated by upwards of two hundred engravings, some of them of great value.—*London Med. Times and Gaz.*, April 25, 1868.

The book of Prof. Thomas is well calculated to do away with this latter objection, and to accomplish more towards the establishment of a rational system of uterine therapeutics than any other work of its size in any language. We have rarely read any treatise upon a medical topic that has given us better satisfaction, or impressed us with the fitness of an author for the proper performance of a most responsible task. It is perhaps unnecessary for us to commend the work most heartily to every one who is or may be liable to treat uterine diseases.—*N. York Medical Record*, April 15, 1868.

A work which will certainly add to the reputation of its author, and come into general use in this country as a text-book. The style is exceedingly clear and concise, and the views expressed eminently practical and scientific.—*Quarterly Journ. of Psychol. Medicine*, April, 1868.

The work is concise and practical, avoiding the dissemination of unsettled questions; but giving a judicious *résumé* of known facts.—*Chicago Med. Journal*, April, 1868.

We are led to believe that it is the best work that has yet appeared on the diseases of women. There is about it a precision and accuracy, a fulness and

completeness, a clearness and simplicity, to be found in no other book on the same subject within our knowledge; its views on uterine pathology are, to our mind, more consonant with reason and common sense than any other we have seen. Enjoying fine opportunities in an extensive field of observation, Dr. Thomas, as an author, has fully sustained his high reputation as a teacher. We have no hesitation in strongly recommending it to the profession as the best exposition yet published of the subjects of which it treats.—*Atlanta Med. and Surg. Journal*, April, '68.

In no work with which we are acquainted, is there to be found so full and complete an exhibit of the improved means of diagnosis of the obscure subjects of gynecology, or of their more enlightened therapy. Did our space permit, we should be glad to go into an extended review of the work before us, giving not merely an outline of the subjects treated of, but full extracts from the text itself. As it is, we can only recommend our readers to buy it, feeling convinced they will be amply repaid for the outlay.—*Leavenworth Medical Herald*, May, 1868.

Indeed, we do not know a better study in briefer space, not for medical students merely, but for practitioners, who may really wish to have light upon an obscure pathway, to be trained in the thorough investigation of diseases peculiar to women, than is herein to be found.—*Western Journal of Medicine*, May, 1868.

It is a masterly *résumé* of what is known, by an experienced and honest observer. The Profession is indebted to Prof. Thomas for thus tabulating the much that has been accepted as valuable and reliable in gynecology, but this is not by any means all the merit of the work; we have his ample experience, given in his opinions on pathology and treatment, which carry conviction by the confidence we feel that they are the candid opinions of an honest and competent observer.—*Humboldt Med. Archives*, April, 1868.

CHURCHILL (FLEETWOOD), M. D., M. R. I. A.

ON THE DISEASES OF WOMEN; including those of Pregnancy and Childbed. A new American edition, revised by the Author. With Notes and Additions, by D. FRANCIS CONNIE, M. D., author of "A Practical Treatise on the Diseases of Children." With numerous illustrations. In one large and handsome octavo volume of 768 pages, extra cloth, \$4 00; leather, \$5 00.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

ESSAYS ON THE PUERPERAL FEVER, AND OTHER DISEASES PECULIAR TO WOMEN. Selected from the writings of British Authors previous to the close of the Eighteenth Century. In one neat octavo volume of about 450 pages, extra cloth. \$2 50.

BROWN ON SOME DISEASES OF WOMEN ADMITTING OF SURGICAL TREATMENT. With handsome illustrations. One volume 8vo., extra cloth, pp. 276. \$1 60.

ASHWELL'S PRACTICAL TREATISE ON THE DISEASES PECULIAR TO WOMEN. Illustrated by Cases derived from Hospital and Private Practice. Third American, from the Third and revised London edition. In one octavo volume, extra cloth, of 328 pages. \$3 50.

RIGBY ON THE CONSTITUTIONAL TREATMENT OF FEMALE DISEASES. In one neat royal 12mo. volume, extra cloth, of about 250 pages. \$1 00.

DEWEES'S TREATISE ON THE DISEASES OF FE-

MALES. With illustrations. Eleventh Edition, with the Author's last improvements and corrections. In one octavo volume of 536 pages, with plates, extra cloth, \$3 00.

COLOMBAT DE L'ISERE ON THE DISEASES OF FEMALES. Translated by C. D. MEADE, M. D. Second edition. In one vol. 8vo., extra cloth, with numerous wood-cuts. pp. 720. \$3 75.

BENNETT'S PRACTICAL TREATISE ON INFLAMMATION OF THE UTERUS, ITS CERVIX AND APPENDAGES, and on its connection with Uterine Disease. Sixth American, from the fourth and revised English edition. 1 vol. 8vo., of about 500 pages, extra cloth. \$3 75.

WEST (CHARLES), M.D.**LECTURES ON THE DISEASES OF WOMEN.** Third American, from the Third London edition. In one neat octavo volume of about 550 pages, extra cloth. \$3 75; leather, \$4 75. (*Now Ready.*)

The reputation which this volume has acquired as a standard book of reference in its department, renders it only necessary to say that the present edition has received a careful revision at the hands of the author, resulting in a considerable increase of size. A few notices of previous editions are subjoined.

The manner of the author is excellent, his descriptions graphic and perspicuous, and his treatment up to the level of the time—clear, precise, definite, and marked by strong common sense.—*Chicago Med. Journal*, Dec. 1861.

We cannot too highly recommend this, the second edition of Dr. West's excellent lectures on the diseases of females. We know of no other book on this subject from which we have derived as much pleasure and instruction. Every page gives evidence of the honest, earnest, and diligent searcher after truth. He is not the mere compiler of other men's ideas, but his lectures are the result of ten years' patient investigation in one of the widest fields for women's diseases—St. Bartholomew's Hospital. As a teacher, Dr. West is simple and earnest in his language, clear and comprehensive in his perceptions, and logical in his deductions.—*Cincinnati Lancet*, Jan. 1862.

We have thus embodied, in this series of lectures, one of the most valuable treatises on the diseases of the female sexual system unconnected with gestation, in our language, and one which cannot fail, from the lucid manner in which the various subjects have been treated, and the careful discrimination used in dealing only with facts, to recommend the volume to the careful study of every practitioner, as affording his safest guides to practice within our knowledge. We have seldom perused a work of a more thoroughly practical character than the one before us. Every page teems with the most truthful and accurate information, and we certainly do not know of any other work from which the physician, in active practice, can more readily obtain advice of the soundest character upon the peculiar diseases which have been made the subject of elucidation.—*British Am. Med. Journal*.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.**AN ENQUIRY INTO THE PATHOLOGICAL IMPORTANCE OF ULCERATION OF THE OS UTERI.** In one neat octavo volume, extra cloth. \$1 25.**MEIGS (CHARLES D.), M.D.,***Late Professor of Obstetrics, &c. in Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia.***WOMAN: HER DISEASES AND THEIR REMEDIES.** A Series of Lectures to his Class. Fourth and Improved edition. In one large and beautifully printed octavo volume of over 700 pages, extra cloth, \$5 00; leather, \$6 00.

Every topic discussed by the author is rendered so plain as to be readily understood by every student: and, for our own part, we consider it not only one of

the most readable of books, but one of priceless value to the practitioner.—*N. Am. Med.-Chir. Review*.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.**ON THE NATURE, SIGNS, AND TREATMENT OF CHILD BED FEVER.** In a Series of Letters addressed to the Students of his Class. In one handsome octavo volume of 365 pages, extra cloth. \$2 00.**HODGE (HUGH L.), M.D.****ON DISEASES PECULIAR TO WOMEN; including Displacements of the Uterus.** With original illustrations. Second edition, revised. In one beautifully printed octavo volume of about 500 pages. (*Preparing.*)

Indeed, although no part of the volume is so eminently deserving of perusal and study, we think that the nine chapters devoted to this subject are especially so, and we know of no more valuable monograph upon the symptoms, prognosis, and management of these annoying maladies than is constituted by this part of the work. We cannot but regard it as one of the most original and most practical works of

the day—one which every accoucheur and physician should most carefully read: for we are persuaded that he will arise from its perusal with new ideas, which will induct him into a more rational practice in regard to many a suffering female who may have placed her health in his hands.—*British American Journal*, Feb. 1861.

SIMPSON (SIR JAMES F.), M.D.**CLINICAL LECTURES ON THE DISEASES OF WOMEN.** With numerous illustrations. In one octavo volume of over 500 pages. Second edition, preparing.

HODGE (HUGH L.), M. D.,*Late Professor of Midwifery, &c. in the University of Pennsylvania, &c.*

THE PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICE OF OBSTETRICS. Illustrated with large lithographic plates containing one hundred and fifty-nine figures from original photographs, and with numerous wood-cuts. In one large and beautifully printed quarto volume of 550 double-columned pages, strongly bound in extra cloth, \$14. (*Lately published.*)

The work of Dr. Hodge is something more than a simple presentation of his particular views in the department of Obstetrics; it is something more than an ordinary treatise on midwifery; it is, in fact, a cyclopaedia of midwifery. He has aimed to embody in a single volume the whole science and art of Obstetrics. An elaborate text is combined with accurate and varied pictorial illustrations, so that no fact or principle is left unstated or unexplained.—*Am. Med. Times*, Sept. 3, 1864.

We should like to analyze the remainder of this excellent work, but already has this review extended beyond our limited space. We cannot conclude this notice without referring to the excellent finish of the work. In typography it is not to be excelled; the paper is superior to what is usually afforded by our American cousins, quite equal to the best of English books. The engravings and lithographs are most beautifully executed. The work recommends itself for its originality, and is in every way a most valuable addition to those on the subject of obstetrics.—*Canada Med. Journal*, Oct. 1864.

It is very large, profusely and elegantly illustrated, and is fitted to take its place near the works of great obstetricians. Of the American works on the subject it is decidedly the best.—*Edinb. Med. Jour.*, Dec. '64.

*** Specimens of the plates and letter-press on receipt of six cents in postage stamps.

We have examined Professor Hodge's work with great satisfaction; every topic is elaborated most fully. The views of the author are comprehensive, and concisely stated. The rules of practice are judicious, and will enable the practitioner to meet every emergency of obstetric complication with confidence.—*Chicago Med. Journal*, Aug. 1864.

More time than we have had at our disposal since we received the great work of Dr. Hodge is necessary to do it justice. It is undoubtedly by far the most original, complete, and carefully composed treatise on the principles and practice of Obstetrics which has ever been issued from the American press.—*Pacific Med. and Surg. Journal*, July, 1864.

We have read Dr. Hodge's book with great pleasure, and have much satisfaction in expressing our commendation of it as a whole. It is certainly highly instructive, and in the main, we believe, correct. The great attention which the author has devoted to the mechanism of parturition, taken along with the conclusions at which he has arrived, point, we think, conclusively to the fact that, in Britain at least, the doctrines of Naegele have been too blindly received.—*Glasgow Med. Journal*, Oct. 1864.

TANNER (THOMAS H.), M. D.,

ON THE SIGNS AND DISEASES OF PREGNANCY. First American from the Second and Enlarged English Edition. With four colored plates and illustrations on wood. In one handsome octavo volume of about 500 pages, extra cloth, \$4 25. (*Now Ready.*)

The very thorough revision the work has undergone has added greatly to its practical value, and increased materially its efficiency as a guide to the student and to the young practitioner.—*Am. Journ. Med. Sci.*, April, 1868.

With the immense variety of subjects treated of and the ground which they are made to cover, the impossibility of giving an extended review of this truly remarkable work must be apparent. We have not a single fault to find with it, and most heartily commend it to the careful study of every physician who would not only always be sure of his diagnosis of pregnancy, but always ready to treat all the numerous ailments that are, unfortunately for the civilized women of to-day, so commonly associated with the function.—*N. Y. Med. Record*, March 16, 1868.

We have much pleasure in calling the attention of our readers to the volume produced by Dr. Tanner, the second edition of a work that was, in its original

state even, acceptable to the profession. We recommend obstetrical students, young and old, to have this volume in their collections. It contains not only a fair statement of the signs, symptoms, and diseases of pregnancy, but comprises in addition much interesting relative matter that is not to be found in any other work that we can name.—*Edinburgh Med. Journal*, Jan. 1868.

In its treatment of the signs and diseases of pregnancy it is the most complete book we know of, abounding on every page with matter valuable to the general practitioner.—*Cincinnati Med. Repository*, March, 1868.

This is a most excellent work, and should be on the table or in the library of every practitioner.—*Humboldt Med. Archives*, Feb. 1868.

A valuable compendium, enriched by his own labors, of all that is known on the signs and diseases of pregnancy.—*St. Louis Med. Reporter*, Feb. 15, 1868.

MONTGOMERY (W. F.), M. D.,*Professor of Midwifery in the King's and Queen's College of Physicians in Ireland.*

AN EXPOSITION OF THE SIGNS AND SYMPTOMS OF PREGNANCY. With some other Papers on Subjects connected with Midwifery. From the second and enlarged English edition. With two exquisite colored plates, and numerous wood-cuts. In one very handsome octavo volume of nearly 600 pages, extra cloth. \$3 75.

MILLER (HENRY), M. D.,*Professor of Obstetrics and Diseases of Women and Children in the University of Louisville.*

PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICE OF OBSTETRICS, &c.; including the Treatment of Chronic Inflammation of the Cervix and Body of the Uterus considered as a frequent cause of Abortion. With about one hundred illustrations on wood. In one very handsome octavo volume of over 600 pages, extra cloth. \$3 75.

RIGBY'S SYSTEM OF MIDWIFERY. With Notes and Additional Illustrations. Second American edition. One volume octavo, extra cloth, 422 pages. 40.

DEWEES'S COMPREHENSIVE SYSTEM OF MIDWIFERY. Twelfth edition, with the author's last improvements and corrections. In one octavo volume, extra cloth, of 600 pages. \$3 50.

MEIGS (CHARLES D.), M.D.,*Lately Professor of Obstetrics, &c., in the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia.***OBSTETRICS: THE SCIENCE AND THE ART.** Fifth edition, revised. With one hundred and thirty illustrations. In one beautifully printed octavo volume of 760 large pages. Extra cloth, \$5 50; leather, \$6 50. (Just Issued.)

The original edition is already so extensively and favorably known to the profession that no recommendation is necessary; it is sufficient to say, the present edition is very much extended, improved, and perfected. Whilst the great practical talents and unlimited experience of the author render it a most valuable acquisition to the practitioner, it is so condensed as to constitute a most eligible and excellent text-book for the student.—*Southern Med. and Surg. Journal*, July, 1867.

It is to the student that our author has more particularly addressed himself; but to the practitioner we believe it would be equally serviceable as a book of reference. No work that we have met with so thoroughly details everything that falls to the lot of the accoucheur to perform. Every detail, no matter how minute or how trivial, has found a place.—*Canada Medical Journal*, July, 1867.

This very excellent work on the science and art of obstetrics should be in the hands of every student and

practitioner. The rapidity with which the very large editions have been exhausted is the best test of its true merit. Besides, it is the production of an American who has probably had more experience in this branch than any other living practitioner of the country.—*St. Louis Med. and Surg. Journal*, Sept. 1867.

He has also carefully endeavored to be minute and clear in his details, with as little reiteration as possible, and beautifully combines the relations of science to art, as far as the different classifications will admit.—*Detroit Review of Med. and Pharm.*, Aug. 1867.

We now take leave of Dr. Meigs. There are many other and interesting points in his book on which we would fain dwell, but are constrained to bring our observations to a close. We again heartily express our approbation of the labors of Dr. Meigs, extending over many years, and culminating in the work before us, full of practical hints for the inexperienced, and even for those whose experience has been considerable.—*Glasgow Medical Journal*, Sept. 1867.

RAMSBOTHAM (FRANCIS H.), M.D.**THE PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICE OF OBSTETRIC MEDICINE AND SURGERY,** in reference to the Process of Parturition. A new and enlarged

edition, thoroughly revised by the author. With additions by W. V. KEATING, M.D., Professor of Obstetrics, &c., in the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. In one large and handsome imperial octavo volume of 650 pages, strongly bound in leather, with raised bands; with sixty-four beautiful plates, and numerous wood-cuts in the text, containing in all nearly 200 large and beautiful figures. \$7 00.

We will only add that the student will learn from it all he need to know, and the practitioner will find it, as a book of reference, surpassed by none other.—*Stethoscope*.

The character and merits of Dr. Ramsbotham's work are so well known and thoroughly established, that comment is unnecessary and praise superfluous. The illustrations, which are numerous and accurate, are executed in the highest style of art. We cannot too highly recommend the work to our readers.—*St. Louis Med. and Surg. Journal*.

To the physician's library it is indispensable, while to the student, as a text-book, from which to extract the material for laying the foundation of an education on obstetrical science, it has no superior.—*Ohio Med. and Surg. Journal*.

When we call to mind the toil we underwent in acquiring a knowledge of this subject, we cannot but envy the student of the present day the aid which this work will afford him.—*Am. Jour. of the Med. Sciences*.

CHURCHILL (FLEETWOOD), M.D., M.R.I.A.**ON THE THEORY AND PRACTICE OF MIDWIFERY.** A new

American from the fourth revised and enlarged London edition. With notes and additions by D. FRANCIS CONDIE, M.D., author of a "Practical Treatise on the Diseases of Children," &c. With one hundred and ninety-four illustrations. In one very handsome octavo volume of nearly 700 large pages. Extra cloth, \$4 00; leather, \$5 00.

In adapting this standard favorite to the wants of the profession in the United States, the editor has endeavored to insert everything that his experience has shown him would be desirable for the American student, including a large number of illustrations. With the sanction of the author, he has added, in the form of an appendix, some chapters from a little "Manual for Midwives and Nurses," recently issued by Dr. Churchill, believing that the details there presented can hardly fail to prove of advantage to the junior practitioner. The result of all these additions is that the work now contains fully one-half more matter than the last American edition, with nearly one-half more illustrations; so that, notwithstanding the use of a smaller type, the volume contains almost two hundred pages more than before.

These additions render the work still more complete and acceptable than ever; and with the excellent style in which the publishers have presented this edition of Churchill, we can commend it to the profession with great cordiality and pleasure.—*Cincinnati Lancet*.

Few works on this branch of medical science are equal to it, certainly none excel it, whether in regard to theory or practice, and in one respect it is superior to all others, viz., in its statistical information, and therefore, on these grounds a most valuable work for the physician, student, or lecturer, all of whom will find in it the information which they are seeking.—*Brit. Am. Journal*.

The present treatise is very much enlarged and simplified beyond the previous editions but nothing

has been added which could be well dispensed with. An examination of the table of contents shows how thoroughly the author has gone over the ground, and the care he has taken in the text to present the subjects in all their bearings, will render this new edition even more necessary to the obstetric student than were either of the former editions at the date of their appearance. No treatise on obstetrics with which we are acquainted can compare favorably with this, in respect to the amount of material which has been gathered from every source.—*Boston Med. and Surg. Journal*.

There is no better text-book for students, or work of reference and study for the practising physician than this. It should adorn and enrich every medical library.—*Chicago Med. Journal*.

GROSS (SAMUEL D.), M.D.,*Professor of Surgery in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia.*

A SYSTEM OF SURGERY: Pathological, Diagnostic, Therapeutic, and Operative. Illustrated by upwards of Thirteen Hundred Engravings. Fourth edition, carefully revised, and improved. In two large and beautifully printed royal octavo volumes of 2200 pages, strongly bound in leather, with raised bands. \$15 00.

The continued favor, shown by the exhaustion of successive large editions of this great work, proves that it has successfully supplied a want felt by American practitioners and students. Though but little over six years have elapsed since its first publication, it has already reached its fourth edition, while the care of the author in its revision and correction has kept it in a constantly improved shape. By the use of a close, though very legible type, an unusually large amount of matter is condensed in its pages, the two volumes containing as much as four or five ordinary octavos. This, combined with the most careful mechanical execution, and its very durable binding, renders it one of the cheapest works accessible to the profession. Every subject properly belonging to the domain of surgery is treated in detail, so that the student who possesses this work may be said to have in it a surgical library.

It must long remain the most comprehensive work on this important part of medicine.—*Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, March 23, 1865.

We have compared it with most of our standard works, such as those of Erichsen, Miller, Fergusson, Syme, and others, and we must, in justice to our author, award it the pre-eminence. As a work, complete in almost every detail, no matter how minute or trifling, and embracing every subject known in the principles and practice of surgery, we believe it stands without a rival. Dr. Gross, in his preface, remarks "my aim has been to embrace the whole domain of surgery, and to allot to every subject its legitimate claim to notice;" and, we assure our readers, he has kept his word. It is a work which we can most confidently recommend to our brethren, for its utility is becoming the more evident the longer it is upon the shelves of our library.—*Canada Med. Journal*, September, 1865.

The first two editions of Professor Gross's System of Surgery are so well known to the profession, and so highly prized, that it would be idle for us to speak in praise of this work.—*Chicago Medical Journal*, September, 1865.

We gladly indorse the favorable recommendation of the work, both as regards matter and style, which we made when noticing its first appearance.—*British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review*, Oct. 1865.

The most complete work that has yet issued from the press on the science and practice of surgery.—*London Lancet*.

This system of surgery is, we predict, destined to take a commanding position in our surgical literature, and be the crowning glory of the author's well earned fame. As an authority on general surgical subjects, this work is long to occupy a pre-eminent place, not only at home, but abroad. We have no hesitation in pronouncing it without a rival in our language, and equal to the best systems of surgery in any language.—*N. Y. Med. Journal*.

Not only by far the best text-book on the subject, as a whole, within the reach of American students, but one which will be much more than ever likely to be resorted to and regarded as a high authority abroad.—*Am. Journal Med. Sciences*, Jan. 1865.

The work contains everything, minor and major, operative and diagnostic, including mensuration and examination, venereal diseases, and uterine manipulations and operations. It is a complete Thesaurus of modern surgery, where the student and practi-

tioner shall not seek in vain for what they desire.—*San Francisco Med. Press*, Jan. 1865.

Open it where we may, we find sound practical information conveyed in plain language. This book is no mere provincial or even national system of surgery, but a work which, while very largely indebted to the past, has a strong claim on the gratitude of the future of surgical science.—*Edinburgh Med. Journal*, Jan. 1865.

A glance at the work is sufficient to show that the author and publisher have spared no labor in making it the most complete "System of Surgery" ever published in any country.—*St. Louis Med. and Surg. Journal*, April, 1865.

The third opportunity is now offered during our editorial life to review, or rather to indorse and recommend this great American work on Surgery. Upon this last edition a great amount of labor has been expended, though to all others except the author the work was regarded in its previous editions as so full and complete as to be hardly capable of improvement. Every chapter has been revised; the text augmented by nearly two hundred pages, and a considerable number of wood-cuts have been introduced. Many portions have been entirely re-written, and the additions made to the text are principally of a practical character. This comprehensive treatise upon surgery has undergone revisions and enlargements, keeping pace with the progress of the art and science of surgery, so that whoever is in possession of this work may consult its pages upon any topic embraced within the scope of its department, and rest satisfied that its teaching is fully up to the present standard of surgical knowledge. It is also so comprehensive that it may truthfully be said to embrace all that is actually known, that is really of any value in the diagnosis and treatment of surgical diseases and accidents. Wherever illustration will add clearness to the subject, or make better or more lasting impression, it is not wanting: in this respect the work is eminently superior.—*Buffalo Med. Journal*, Dec. 1864.

A system of surgery which we think unrivalled in our language, and which will indelibly associate his name with surgical science. And what, in our opinion, enhances the value of the work is that, while the practising surgeon will find all that he requires in it, it is at the same time one of the most valuable treatises which can be put into the hands of the student seeking to know the principles and practice of this branch of the profession which he designs subsequently to follow.—*The Brit. Am. Journ., Montreal*.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON THE DISEASES, INJURIES, AND MALFORMATIONS OF THE URINARY BLADDER, THE PROSTATE GLAND, AND THE URETHRA. Second edition, revised and much enlarged, with one hundred and eighty-four illustrations. In one large and very handsome octavo volume, of over nine hundred pages, extra cloth. \$4 00.

Whoever will peruse the vast amount of valuable practical information it contains will, we think, agree with us, that there is no work in the English language which can make any just pretensions to be its equal.—*N. Y. Journal of Medicine*.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON FOREIGN BODIES IN THE AIR-PASSAGES. In one handsome octavo volume, extra cloth, with illustrations. pp. 468. \$2 75.

ERICHSEN (JOHN),*Professor of Surgery in University College, London.*

THE SCIENCE AND ART OF SURGERY; being a Treatise on Surgical Injuries, Diseases, and Operations. New and improved American, from the Second enlarged and carefully revised London edition. Illustrated with over four hundred wood engravings. In one large and handsome octavo volume of 1000 closely printed pages; extra cloth, \$6; leather, raised bands, \$7.

We are bound to state, and we do so without wishing to draw invidious comparisons, that the work of Mr. Erichsen, in most respects, surpasses any that has preceded it. Mr. Erichsen's is a practical work, combining a due proportion of the "Science and Art of Surgery." Having derived no little instruction from it, in many important branches of surgery, we can have no hesitation in recommending it as a valuable book alike to the practitioner and the student.—*Dublin Quarterly*.

Gives a very admirable practical view of the science and art of surgery.—*Edinburgh Med. and Surg. Journal*.

We recommend it as the best compendium of surgery in our language.—*London Lancet*.

It is, we think, the most valuable practical work on surgery in existence, both for young and old practitioners.—*Nashville Med. and Surg. Journal*.

The limited time we have to review this improved edition of a work, the first issue of which we prized

as one of the very best, if not the best text-book of surgery with which we were acquainted, permits us to give it but a passing notice totally unworthy of its merits. It may be confidently asserted, that no work on the science and art of surgery has ever received more universal commendation or occupied a higher position as a general text-book on surgery, than this treatise of Professor Erichsen.—*Savannah Journal of Medicine*.

In fulness of practical detail and perspicuity of style, convenience of arrangement and soundness of discrimination, as well as fairness and completeness of discussion, it is better suited to the wants of both student and practitioner than any of its predecessors.—*Am. Journal of Med. Sciences*.

After careful and frequent perusals of Erichsen's surgery, we are at a loss fully to express our admiration of it. The author's style is eminently didactic, and characterized by a most admirable directness, clearness, and compactness.—*Ohio Med. and Surg. Journal*.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR. (Ready in June.)

ON RAILWAY, AND OTHER INJURIES OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM. In small octavo volume. Extra cloth, \$1 00.

We welcome this as perhaps the most practically useful treatise written for many a day.—*Medical Times*.

It will serve as a most useful and trustworthy guide

to the profession in general, many of whom may be consulted in such cases; and it will, no doubt, take its place as a text-book on the subject of which it treats.—*Medical Press*.

MILLER (JAMES),*Late Professor of Surgery in the University of Edinburgh, &c.*

PRINCIPLES OF SURGERY. Fourth American, from the third and revised Edinburgh edition. In one large and very beautiful volume of 700 pages, with two hundred and forty illustrations on wood, extra cloth. \$3 75.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

THE PRACTICE OF SURGERY. Fourth American, from the last Edinburgh edition. Revised by the American editor. Illustrated by three hundred and sixty-four engravings on wood. In one large octavo volume of nearly 700 pages, extra cloth. \$3 75.

It is seldom that two volumes have ever made so profound an impression in so short a time as the "Principles" and the "Practice" of Surgery by Mr. Miller, or so richly merited the reputation they have

acquired. The author is an eminently sensible, practical, and well-informed man, who knows exactly what he is talking about and exactly how to talk it.—*Kentucky Medical Recorder*.

PIRRIE (WILLIAM), F. R. S. E.*Professor of Surgery in the University of Aberdeen.*

THE PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICE OF SURGERY. Edited by JOHN NEILL, M. D., Professor of Surgery in the Penna. Medical College, Surgeon to the Pennsylvania Hospital, &c. In one very handsome octavo volume of 780 pages, with 316 illustrations, extra cloth. \$3 75.

SARGENT (F. W.), M. D.

ON BANDAGING AND OTHER OPERATIONS OF MINOR SURGERY. New edition, with an additional chapter on Military Surgery. One handsome royal 12mo. volume, of nearly 400 pages, with 184 wood-cuts. Extra cloth, \$1 75.

Exceedingly convenient and valuable to all members of the profession.—*Chicago Medical Examiner*, May, 1862.

The very best manual of Minor Surgery we have seen.—*Buffalo Medical Journal*.

We cordially commend this volume as one which the medical student should most closely study; and to the surgeon in practice it must prove itself instructive on many points which he may have forgotten.—*Brit. Am. Journal*, May, 1862.

MALGAIGNE'S OPERATIVE SURGERY. With numerous illustrations on wood. In one handsome octavo volume, extra cloth, of nearly 600 pp. \$2 50.

SKEE'S OPERATIVE SURGERY. In one very handsome octavo volume, extra cloth, of over 650 pages, with about 100 wood-cuts. \$2 25.

DRUITT (ROBERT), M.R.C.S., &c.

THE PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICE OF MODERN SURGERY.

A new and revised American, from the eighth enlarged and improved London edition. Illustrated with four hundred and thirty-two wood-engravings. In one very handsome octavo volume, of nearly 700 large and closely printed pages. Extra cloth, \$4 00; leather, \$5 00.

Besides the careful revision of the author, this work has had the advantage of very thorough editing on the part of a competent surgeon to adapt it more completely to the wants of the American student and practitioner. Many illustrations have been introduced, and every care has been taken to render the mechanical execution unexceptionable. At the very low price affixed, it will therefore be found one of the most attractive and useful volumes accessible to the American practitioner.

All that the surgical student or practitioner could desire.—*Dublin Quarterly Journal*.

It is a most admirable book. We do not know when we have examined one with more pleasure.—*Boston Med. and Surg. Journal*.

In Mr. Drutt's book, though containing only some seven hundred pages, both the principles and the practice of surgery are treated, and so clearly and perspicuously, as to elucidate every important topic. The fact that twelve editions have already been called for, in these days of active competition, would of itself show it to possess marked superiority. We have examined the book most thoroughly, and can say that this success is well merited. His book, moreover, possesses the inestimable advantages of having the subjects perfectly well arranged and classified, and of being written in a style at once clear and succinct.—*Am. Journal of Med. Sciences*.

Whether we view Drutt's Surgery as a guide to operative procedures, or as representing the latest

theoretical surgical opinions, no work that we are at present acquainted with can at all compare with it. It is a compendium of surgical theory (if we may use the word) and practice in itself, and well deserves the estimate placed upon it.—*Brit. Am. Journal*.

Thus enlarged and improved, it will continue to rank among our best text-books on elementary surgery.—*Columbus Rec. of Med. and Surg.*

We must close this brief notice of an admirable work by recommending it to the earnest attention of every medical student.—*Charleston Medical Journal and Review*.

A text-book which the general voice of the profession in both England and America has commended as one of the most admirable "manuals," or, "*code mecum*," as its English title runs, which can be placed in the hands of the student. The merits of Drutt's Surgery are too well known to every one to need any further eulogium from us.—*Nashville Med. Journal*.

HAMILTON (FRANK H.), M.D.,

Professor of Fractures and Dislocations, &c. in Bellevue Hosp. Med. College, New York.

A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON FRACTURES AND DISLOCATIONS.

Third edition, thoroughly revised. In one large and handsome octavo volume of 777 pages, with 294 illustrations, extra cloth, \$6 75. (Just Issued.)

The demand which has so speedily exhausted two large editions of this work shows that the author has succeeded in supplying a want, felt by the profession at large, of an exhaustive treatise on a frequent and troublesome class of accidents. The unanimous voice of the profession, abroad as well as at home, has pronounced it the most complete work to which the surgeon can refer for information respecting all details of the subject. In the preparation of this new edition, the author has sedulously endeavored to render it worthy a continuance of the favor which has been accorded to it, and the experience of the recent war has afforded a large amount of material which he has sought to turn to the best practical account.

In fulness of detail, simplicity of arrangement, and accuracy of description, this work stands unrivalled. So far as we know, no other work on the subject in the English language can be compared with it. While congratulating our trans-Atlantic brethren on the European reputation which Dr. Hamilton, along with many other American surgeons, has attained, we also may be proud that, in the *mother tongue*, a classical work has been produced which need not fear comparison with the standard treatises of any other nation.—*Edinburgh Med. Journal*, Dec. 1866.

The credit of giving to the profession the only complete practical treatise on fractures and dislocations in our language during the present century, belongs to the author of the work before us, a distinguished

American professor of surgery; and his book adds one more to the list of excellent practical works which have emanated from his country, notices of which have appeared from time to time in our columns during the last few months.—*London Lancet*, Dec. 13, 1866.

These additions make the work much more valuable, and it must be accepted as the most complete monograph on the subject, certainly in our own, if not even in any other language.—*American Journal Med. Sciences*, Jan. 1867.

This is the most complete treatise on the subject in the English language.—*Rankin's Abstract*, Jan. 1867.

A mirror of all that is valuable in modern surgery. *Richmond Med. Journal*, Nov. 1866.

BRODIE'S CLINICAL LECTURES ON SURGERY. 1 vol. 8vo., 350 pp.; cloth, \$1 25.

BARWELL'S TREATISE ON DISEASES OF THE JOINTS. With illustrations. 1 vol. 8vo., of about 600 pages; extra cloth, \$3 00.

COOPER'S LECTURES ON THE PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICE OF SURGERY. In one very large octavo volume, extra cloth, of 750 pages. \$2 00.

GIBSON'S INSTITUTES AND PRACTICE OF SURGERY. Eighth edition, improved and altered. With thirty-four plates. In two handsome octavo volumes, about 1000 pages, leather, raised bands. \$6 50.

JONES' PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICE OF OPHTHALMIC MEDICINE AND SURGERY. With one

hundred and seventeen illustrations. Third and revised American, with additions from the second London edition. In one handsome octavo volume of 455 pages, extra cloth. \$3 25.

MACKENZIE'S PRACTICAL TREATISE ON DISEASES AND INJURIES OF THE EYE. From the fourth revised and enlarged London edition. With Notes and Additions by ANDREW HENSON, M.D., Surgeon to Willis Hospital, &c. &c. In one very large and handsome octavo volume of 1027 pages, extra cloth, with plates and numerous wood cuts. \$5 50.

TOYNBEE (JOSEPH), F. R. S.,
Aural Surgeon to and Lecturer on Surgery at St. Mary's Hospital.

THE DISEASES OF THE EAR: their Nature, Diagnosis, and Treatment. With one hundred engravings on wood. Second American edition. In one very handsomely printed octavo volume of 440 pages; extra cloth, \$4.

The appearance of a volume of Mr. Toynbee's, therefore, in which the subject of aural disease is treated in the most scientific manner, and our knowledge in respect to it placed fully on a par with that which we possess respecting most other organs of the body, is a matter for sincere congratulation. We may reasonably hope that henceforth the subject of this treatise will cease to be among the *opprobria* of medical science.—*London Medical Review.*

The work, as was stated at the outset of our notice, is a model of its kind, and every page and paragraph of it are worthy of the most thorough study. Considered all in all—as an original work, well written, philosophically elaborated, and happily illustrated with cases and drawings—it is by far the ablest monograph that has ever appeared on the anatomy and diseases of the ear, and one of the most valuable contributions to the art and science of surgery in the nineteenth century.—*N. Am. Med.-Chirurgical Review.*

LAURENCE (JOHN Z.), F. R. C. S., and MOON (ROBERT C.),
Editor of the Ophthalmic Review, &c. House Surgeon to the Southwark Ophthalmic Hospital, &c.

A HANDY-BOOK OF OPHTHALMIC SURGERY, for the use of Practitioners. With numerous illustrations. In one very handsome octavo volume, extra cloth. \$2 50. (Just Issued.)

No book on ophthalmic surgery was more needed. Designed, as it is, for the wants of the busy practitioner, it is the *æ plus ultra* of perfection. It epitomizes all the diseases incidental to the eye in a clear and masterly manner, not only enabling the practitioner readily to diagnose each variety of disease, but affording him the more important assistance of proper treatment. Altogether this is a work which ought certainly to be in the hands of every general practitioner.—*Dublin Med. Press and Circular*, Sept. 12, '86.

We cordially recommend this book to the notice of our readers, as containing an excellent outline of modern ophthalmic surgery.—*British Med. Journal*, October 13, 1886.

Not only, as its modest title suggests, a "Handy-Book" of Ophthalmic Surgery, but an excellent and well-digested *résumé* of all that is of practical value in the specialty.—*New York Medical Journal*, November, 1886.

This object the authors have accomplished in a highly satisfactory manner, and we know no work we can more highly recommend to the "busy practitioner" who wishes to make himself acquainted with the recent improvements in ophthalmic science. Such a work as this was much wanted at this time, and this want Messrs. Laurence and Moon have now well supplied.—*Am. Journal Med. Sciences*, Jan. 1867.

LAWSON (GEORGE), F. R. C. S., Engl.
Assistant Surgeon to the Royal London Ophthalmic Hospital, Moorfields, &c.

INJURIES OF THE EYE, ORBIT, AND EYELIDS: their Immediate and Remote Effects. With about one hundred illustrations. In one very handsome octavo volume, extra cloth, \$3 50. (Now Ready.)

This work will be found eminently fitted for the general practitioner. In cases of functional or structural diseases of the eye, the physician who has not made ophthalmic surgery a special study can, in most instances, refer a patient to some competent practitioner. Cases of injury, however, supervene suddenly and usually require prompt assistance, and a work devoted especially to them cannot but prove essentially useful to those who may at any moment be called upon to treat such accidents. The present volume, as the work of a gentleman of large experience, may be considered as eminently worthy of confidence for reference in all such emergencies.

It is an admirable practical book in the highest and best sense of the phrase. Copiously illustrated by excellent woodcuts, and with well-selected, well-described cases, it is written in plain, simple language, and in a style the transparent clearness and frankness, so to speak, of which, add greatly to its value and usefulness. Only a master of his subject could so write; every topic is handled with an ease, decision, and straightforwardness, that show the skilful and highly educated surgeon writing from

fulness of practical knowledge. We predict for Mr. Lawson's work a great and well-merited success. We are confident that the profession, and especially, as we have said, our country brethren, will feel grateful to him for having given them in it a guide and counsellor fully up to the most advanced state of Ophthalmic Surgery, and of whom they can make a trusty and familiar friend.—*London Medical Times and Gazette*, May 18, 1867.

MORLAND (W. W.), M. D.

DISEASES OF THE URINARY ORGANS; a Compendium of their Diagnosis, Pathology, and Treatment. With illustrations. In one large and handsome octavo volume of about 600 pages, extra cloth. \$3 50.

Taken as a whole, we can recommend Dr. Morland's of every medical or surgical practitioner.—*Brit. and For. Med.-Chir. Review*, April, 1869.

CURLING (T. B.), F. R. S.,
Surgeon to the London Hospital, President of the Hunterian Society, &c.

A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON DISEASES OF THE TESTIS, SPERMATIC CORD, AND SCROTUM. Second American, from the second and enlarged English edition. In one handsome octavo volume, extra cloth, with numerous illustrations. pp. 420. \$2 00.

WALES (PHILIP S.), M. D., Surgeon U. S. N.

MECHANICAL THERAPEUTICS: a Practical Treatise on Surgical Apparatus, Appliances, and Elementary Operations: embracing Minor Surgery, Bandaging, Orthopraxy, and the Treatment of Fractures and Dislocations. With six hundred and forty-two illustrations on wood. In one large and handsome octavo volume of about 700 pages: extra cloth, \$5 75; leather, \$6 75. (Now Ready.)

A Naval Medical Board directed to examine and report upon the merits of this volume, officially states that "it should in our opinion become a standard work in the hands of every naval surgeon;" and its adoption for use in both the Army and Navy of the United States is sufficient guarantee of its adaptation to the needs of every-day practice.

The title of this book will give a reasonably good idea of its scope, but its merits can only be appreciated by a careful perusal of its text. No one who undertakes such a task will have any reason to complain that the author has not performed his duty, and has not taken every pains to present every subject in a clear, common-sense, and practical light. It is a unique specimen of literature in its way, in that, treating upon such a variety of subjects, it is as a whole so completely up to the wants of the student and the general practitioner. We have never seen any work of its kind that can compete with it in real utility and extensive adaptability. Dr. Wales perfectly understands what may naturally be required of him in the premises, and in the work before us has bridged over a very wide gap which has always heretofore existed between the first rudiments of surgery and practical surgery proper. He has emphatically given us a comprehensive work for the beginner; and when we say of his labors, that in their particular sphere they leave nothing to be desired, we assert a great deal to recommend the book to the attention of those specially concerned. In conclusion, we would state, at the risk of reiteration, that this is the most comprehensive book on the subject that we have seen; is the best that can be placed in the hands of the student in need of a first book on surgery, and the most useful that can be named for such general practitioners who, without any special pretensions to surgery, are occasionally liable to treat surgical cases.—*N. Y. Med. Record*, March 2, 1868.

It is certainly the most complete and thorough work of its kind in the English language. Students and young practitioners of surgery will find it invaluable. It will prove especially useful to inexperienced country practitioners, who are continually required to take charge of surgical cases, under circumstances precluding them from the aid of experienced surgeons.—*Pacific Med. and Surg. Journal*, Feb. 1868.

This is a most complete and elegant work of 673 pages, and is certainly well deserving of the commendation of every American surgeon. This work, besides its usefulness as a reference for practitioners, is most admirably adapted as a text-book for students. Its 642 illustrations in wood-cuts, represent every manner of surgical appliance, together with a minute description of each, the name of its inventor, and its practical utility in mechanical surgery. There is, perhaps, no work in the English language so complete in the description and detail of surgical apparatus and appliances as this one. The entire work entitles the author to great credit for his clear and distinct style as a writer, as well as for his accuracy of observation and great research in the field of surgery. We earnestly recommend every member of the profession to add a copy of it to his library, with the assurance that he will find some useful suggestion in the treatment of almost every surgical case that may come under his observation.—*Humboldt Med. Archives*, Feb. 1868.

It is in this work that the student of surgery will find the most complete and practical treatise on the subject of mechanical surgery.

It is the completest book on these subjects we know of, and it cannot fail to be exceedingly useful to the busy practitioner, especially to the busy country physician who has thrown upon his care something of surgery in its various details, without manner of general practice, and, therefore, may often wish to refresh himself as to the most convenient and elegant modes of dressings and manipulations.—*Cincinnati Lancet and Observer*, Jan. 1868.

We have examined Dr. Wales' book with much care, and believe that his labor will greatly benefit the practitioner of surgery. It seems to us especially beneficial to the country medical practitioner who is surgeon, physician, and obstetrician, as occasion requires. We commend the work to our readers as a most useful one.—*Nashville Med. and Surg. Journal*, Jan. 1868.

The title of the above work is sufficiently indicative of its contents. We have not seen for a long time (in the English language) a treatise equal to this in extent, nor one which is better adapted to the wants of the general student and practitioner. It is not to the surgeon alone that this book belongs; the physician has frequent opportunities to fill an emergency by such knowledge as is here given. Every practitioner should make purchase of such a book—it will last him his lifetime.—*St. Louis Med. Reporter*, Feb. 1868.

A useful book is always a necessary one, and that this book is eminently one of that character, needs but a glance at its pages to show. It certainly deserves a place in the library of every physician.—*Leavenworth Med. Herald*, Feb. 1868.

The book seems to be complete in every respect, and is a welcome addition to our shelves.—*Boston Med. and Surg. Journal*, Jan. 9, 1868.

In our opinion it is a good book, and one which every student and practitioner needs in his library. Especially would its value be appreciated by the surgeon whose field of practice is anywise remote from the larger cities.—*Chicago Med. Journal*, Jan. 1868.

This volume will be a useful acquisition to a large number of the working members of the medical profession in this country. Practitioners will find material aid and encouragement in its pages which they could nowhere else obtain, to the same extent, in so convenient a form.—*Am. Journal Med. Sciences*, Jan. 1868.

He must be a blockhead indeed who, after studying this portion of the book before us, fails to adapt himself to the emergency of any case, for we find here described pretty much every contrivance ever devised, and we can hardly conceive of that combination of circumstances which would deprive us of all these means of assistance, and the absence of one or more of the usual aids would only stimulate the ingenuity to devise some other plan of relief.—*New York Med. Journal*, May, 1868.

ASHTON (T. J.)

ON THE DISEASES, INJURIES, AND MALFORMATIONS OF THE RECTUM AND ANUS; with remarks on Habitual Constipation. Second American, from the fourth and enlarged London edition. With handsome illustrations. In one very beautifully printed octavo volume of about 300 pages. \$3 25. (Just Issued.)

We can recommend this volume of Mr. Ashton's in the strongest terms, as containing all the latest details of the pathology and treatment of diseases connected with the rectum.—*Canada Med. Journ.*, March, 1866.

One of the most valuable special treatises that the physician and surgeon can have in his library.—*Chicago Medical Examiner*, Jan. 1866.

The short period which has elapsed since the appearance of the former American reprint, and the numerous editions published in England, are the best arguments we can offer of the merits, and of the usefulness of any commendation on our part of a book already so favorably known to our readers.—*Boston Med. and Surg. Journal*, Jan. 26, 1866.

TAYLOR (ALFRED S.), M.D.*Lecturer on Med. Jurisp. and Chemistry in Guy's Hospital.*

MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE. Sixth American, from the eighth and revised London edition. With Notes and References to American Decisions, by CLYMENT B. PENROSE, of the Philadelphia Bar. In one large octavo volume of 776 pages, extra cloth, \$4 50; leather, \$5 50. (*Just Issued.*)

Considerable additions have been made by the editor to this edition, comprising some important sections from the author's larger work, "The Principles and Practice of Medical Jurisprudence," as well as references to American law and practice. The notes of the former editor, Dr. Hartschorne, have likewise been retained, and the whole is presented as fully worthy to maintain the distinguished position which the work has acquired as a leading text-book and authority on the subject.

A new edition of a work acknowledged as a standard authority everywhere within the range of the English language. Considering the new matter introduced, on trichiniasis and other subjects, and the plates representing the crystals of poisons, etc., it may fairly be regarded as the most compact, comprehensive, and practical work on medical jurisprudence which has issued from the press, and the one best fitted for students.—*Pacific Med. and Surg. Journal*, Feb. 1887.

The sixth edition of this popular work comes to us in charge of a new editor, Mr. Penrose, of the Philadelphia bar, who has done much to render it useful, not only to the medical practitioners of this country, but to those of his own profession. Wisely retaining the references of the former American editor, Dr. Hartschorne, he has added many valuable notes of his own. The reputation of Dr. Taylor's work is so well established, that it needs no recommendation. He is now the highest living authority on all matters connected with forensic medicine, and every successive edition of his valuable work gives fresh assurance to his many admirers that he will continue to maintain his well-earned position. No one should, in fact, be without a text-book on the subject, as he does not know but that his next case may create for him an emergency for its use. To those who are not the fortunate possessors of a reliable, readable, interesting, and thoroughly practical work upon the subject, we would earnestly recommend this, as forming the best groundwork for all their future studies of the more

elaborate treatises.—*New York Medical Record*, Feb. 18, 1887.

The present edition of this valuable manual is a great improvement on those which have preceded it. Some admirable instruction on the subject of evidence and the duties and responsibilities of medical witnesses has been added by the distinguished author, and some fifty cuts, illustrating chiefly the crystalline forms and microscopic structure of substances used as poisons, inserted. The American editor has also introduced several chapters from Dr. Taylor's larger work, "The Principles and Practice of Medical Jurisprudence," relating to trichiniasis, sexual malformation, insanity as affecting civil responsibility, suicidal mania, and life insurance, &c., which add considerably to its value. Besides this, he has introduced numerous references to cases which have occurred in this country. It makes thus by far the best guide-book in this department of medicine for students and the general practitioner in our language.—*Boston Med. and Surg. Journal*, Dec. 27, 1886.

Taylor's Medical Jurisprudence has been the text-book in our colleges for years, and the present edition, with the valuable additions made by the American editor, render it the most standard work of the day, on the peculiar province of medicine on which it treats. The American editor, Dr. Hartschorne, has done his duty to the text, and, upon the whole, we cannot but consider this volume the best and richest treatise on medical jurisprudence in our language.—*Brit. Am. Med. Journal*.

WINSLOW (FORBES), M.D., D.C.L., &c.

ON OBSCURE DISEASES OF THE BRAIN AND DISORDERS OF THE MIND; their incipient Symptoms, Pathology, Diagnosis, Treatment, and Prophylaxis. Second American, from the third and revised English edition. In one handsome octavo volume of nearly 900 pages, extra cloth. \$4 25. (*Just Issued.*)

Of the merits of Dr. Winslow's treatise the profession has sufficiently judged. It has taken its place in the front rank of the works upon the special department of practical medicine to which it pertains.—*Cincinnati Journal of Medicine*, March, 1886.

It is an interesting volume that will amply repay for a careful perusal by all intelligent readers.—*Chicago Med. Examiner*, Feb. 1886.

A work which, like the present, will largely aid the practitioner in recognizing and arresting the first insidious advances of cerebral and mental disease, is one of immense practical value, and demands earnest attention and diligent study on the part of all who have embraced the medical profession, and have thereby undertaken responsibilities in which the welfare and happiness of individuals and families are largely involved. We shall therefore close this brief and necessarily very imperfect notice of Dr. Winslow's great and classical work by expressing

our conviction that it is long since so important and beautifully written a volume has issued from the British medical press. The details of the management of confirmed cases of insanity more nearly interest those who have made mental diseases their special study; but Dr. Winslow's masterly exposition of the early symptoms, and his graphic descriptions of the insidious advances of incipient insanity, together with his judicious observations on the treatment of disorders of the mind, should, we repeat, be carefully studied by all who have undertaken the responsibilities of medical practice.—*Dublin Medical Press*.

It is the most interesting as well as valuable book that we have seen for a long time. It is truly fascinating.—*Am. Jour. Med. Sciences*.

Dr. Winslow's work will undoubtedly occupy an unique position in the medico-psychological literature of this country.—*London Med. Review*.

LEA (HENRY C.)

SUPERSTITION AND FORCE: ESSAYS ON THE WAGER OF LAW, THE WAGER OF BATTLE, THE ORDEAL, AND TORTURE. In one handsome volume royal 12mo., of 406 pages; extra cloth, \$2 50.

The copious collection of facts by which Mr. Lea has illustrated his subject shows in the fullest manner the constant conflict and varying success, the advances and defeats, by which the progress of humane legislation has been and is still marked. This work fills up with the fullest exemplification and detail the wise remarks which we have quoted above. As a book of ready reference on the subject it is of the highest value.—*Westminster Review*, Oct. 1887.

When—half in spite of himself, as it appears—he sketches a scene or character in the history of legalized error and cruelty, he betrays so artistic a feeling, and

a humor so fine and good, that he makes us regret it was not within his intent, as it was certainly within his power, to render the whole of his thorough work more popular in manner.—*Atlantic Monthly*, Feb. '87.

This is a book of extraordinary research. Mr. Lea has entered into his subject *con amore*; and a more striking record of the cruel superstitions of our unhappy Middle Ages could not possibly have been compiled. . . . As a work of curious inquiry on certain outlying points of obsolete law, "Superstition and Force" is one of the most remarkable books we have met with.—*London Athenaeum*, Nov. 3, 1886.

INDEX TO CATALOGUE.

	PAGE		PAGE
Abel and Bloxam's Handbook of Chemistry	11	Jones and Sleveking's Pathological Anatomy	14
Allen's Dissector and Practical Anatomist	6	Jones (C. Handfield) on Nervous Disorders	18
American Journal of the Medical Sciences	1	Kirkes' Physiology	8
Abstract, Half-Yearly, of the Med. Sciences	3	Knapp's Chemical Technology	11
Anatomical Atlas, by Smith and Horner	6	Lea's Superstition and Force	31
Ashton on the Rectum and Anus	30	Lallemand and Wilson on Spermatorrhœa	19
Ashwell on Diseases of Females	22	La Roche on Yellow Fever	18
Brinton on the Stomach	17	La Roche on Pneumonia, &c.	18
Barclay's Medical Diagnosis	16	Laurence and Moon's Ophthalmic Surgery	28
Barlow's Practice of Medicine	13	Lawson on the Eye	20
Barwell on the Joints	28	Laycock on Medical Observation	16
Bennet (Henry) on Diseases of the Uterus	22	Lehmann's Physiological Chemistry, 2 vols.	9
Bowman's (John E.) Practical Chemistry	10	Lehmann's Chemical Physiology	9
Bowman's (John E.) Medical Chemistry	10	Ludlow's Manual of Examinations	5
Brande & Taylor's Chemistry	10	Lyons on Fever	18
Brodie's Clinical Lectures on Surgery	28	MacLise's Surgical Anatomy	7
Brown on the Surgical Diseases of Women	22	Malgaigne's Operative Surgery, by Brittan	27
Buckler on Bronchitis	18	Marshall's Physiology	8
Bucknill and Tuke on Insanity	18	Markwick's Examination of Urine	18
Budd on Diseases of the Liver	18	Mayne's Dispensatory and Formulary	13
Bumstead on Venereal	19	Mackenzie on Diseases of the Eye	28
Bumstead and Cullerier's Atlas of Venereal	19	Medical News and Library	2
Carpenter's Human Physiology	8	Meigs's Obstetrics, the Science and the Art	25
Carpenter's Comparative Physiology	8	Meigs's Lectures on Diseases of Women	23
Carpenter on the Microscope	8	Meigs on Puerperal Fever	23
Carpenter on the Use and Abuse of Alcohol	13	Miller's System of Obstetrics	24
Carson's Synopsis of Materia Medica	13	Miller's Practice of Surgery	27
Chambers on the Indigestions	17	Miller's Principles of Surgery	27
Christison and Griffith's Dispensatory	13	Montgomery on Pregnancy	24
Churchill's System of Midwifery	25	Morland on Urinary Organs	29
Churchill on Diseases of Females	22	Morland on Uremia	18
Churchill on Puerperal Fever	22	Neill and Smith's Compendium of Med. Science	5
Clymer on Fevers	18	Neligan's Atlas of Diseases of the Skin	20
Colombat de l'Eeere on Females, by Meigs	22	Neligan on Diseases of the Skin	20
Condie on Diseases of Children	21	Prize Essays on Consumption	18
Cooper's (B. B.) Lectures on Surgery	28	Parrish's Practical Pharmacy	11
Cullerier's Atlas of Venereal Diseases	19	Peaslee's Human Histology	7
Curling on Diseases of the Testis	29	Pirie's System of Surgery	27
Cyclopedia of Practical Medicine	9	Pereira's Mat. Medica and Therapeutics, abridged	13
Dalton's Human Physiology	13	Quain and Sharpey's Anatomy, by Leidy	6
De Jongh on Cod-Liver Oil	24	Ranking's Abstract	8
Dewees's System of Midwifery	22	Roberts on Urinary Diseases	18
Dewees on Diseases of Females	22	Ramsbotham on Parturition	25
Dewees on Diseases of Children	21	Reese on Blood and Urine	18
Dickson's Practice of Medicine	16	Rigby on Female Diseases	22
Drutt's Modern Surgery	28	Rigby's Midwifery	24
Dunglison's Medical Dictionary	4	Rokitansky's Pathological Anatomy	14
Dunglison's Human Physiology	9	Koyle's Materia Medica and Therapeutics	13
Dunglison on New Remedies	11	Salter on Asthma	18
Dunglison's Therapeutics and Materia Medica	11	Sargent's Minor Surgery	27
Ellis's Medical Formulary, by Smith	13	Sharpey and Quain's Anatomy, by Leidy	6
Erichsen's System of Surgery	27	Simon's General Pathology	14
Erichsen on Nervous Injuries	27	Simpson on Females	23
Flint on Respiratory Organs	17	Skey's Operative Surgery	27
Flint on the Heart	17	Slade on Diphtheria	18
Flint's Practice of Medicine	13	Smith (H. H.) and Horner's Anatomical Atlas	6
Fownes's Elementary Chemistry	11	Smith (Edward) on Consumption	18
Fuller on the Lungs, &c.	16	Solly on Anatomy and Diseases of the Brain	18
Gardner's Medical Chemistry	11	Stillé's Therapeutics	12
Gibson's Surgery	28	Tanner's Manual of Clinical Medicine	5
Gluge's Pathological Histology, by Leidy	14	Tanner on Pregnancy	24
Graham's Elements of Chemistry	10	Taylor's Medical Jurisprudence	31
Gray's Anatomy	6	Thomas on Diseases of Females	22
Griffith's (R. E.) Universal Formulary	12	Todd and Bowman's Physiological Anatomy	9
Griffith's (J. W.) Manual on the Blood, &c.	18	Todd on Acute Diseases	18
Gross on Urinary Organs	26	Toynbee on the Ear	29
Gross on Foreign Bodies in Air-Passages	26	Wales on Surgical Operations	30
Gross's Principles and Practice of Surgery	26	Walshe on the Heart	18
Gross's Pathological Anatomy	14	Watson's Practice of Physic	16
Hartshorne's Essentials of Medicine	16	West on Diseases of Females	23
Habershon on Alimentary Canal	17	West on Diseases of Children	21
Hamilton on Dislocations and Fractures	28	West on Elevation of Os Uteri	23
Harrison on the Nervous System	18	What to Observe in Medical Cases	16
Hoblyn's Medical Dictionary	4	Williams's Principles of Medicine	14
Hodge on Women	23	Wilson's Human Anatomy	7
Hodge's Obstetrics	24	Wilson's Dissector	7
Hodge's Practical Dissections	7	Wilson on Diseases of the Skin	30
Holland's Medical Notes and Reflections	15	Wilson's Plates on Diseases of the Skin	30
Horner's Anatomy and Histology	6	Wilson's Handbook of Cutaneous Medicine	29
Hudson on Fevers	17	Wilson on Healthy Skin	30
Hughes on Auscultation and Percussion	18	Wilson on Spermatorrhœa	19
Hillier's Handbook of Skin Diseases	20	Winslow on Brain and Mind	34
Jones's (T. W.) Ophthalmic Medicine and Surg.	28		



